GEOGRAPHICAL GUIDE

TO

FLORAS OF THE WORLD

PART I

By

S. F. BLAKE

and

ALICE C. ATWOOD

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE

Miscellaneous Publication No. 401
Historic, archived document

Do not assume content reflects current scientific knowledge, policies, or practices.
GEOGRAPHICAL GUIDE to FLORAS OF THE WORLD
An annotated list with special reference to useful plants and common plant names

PART I
Africa, Australia, North America, South America, and Islands of the Atlantic, Pacific, and Indian Oceans

By
S. F. BLAKE
Senior Botanist
Division of Plant Exploration and Introduction
Bureau of Plant Industry

and

ALICE C. ATWOOD
Botanical Bibliographer
Library

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATION NO. 401

Washington, D. C. Issued June 1942

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON: 1942

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, Washington, D. C. • • • Price 75 cents
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

An annotated selected list of floras and floristic works relating to vascular plants, including bibliographies and publications dealing with useful plants and vernacular names.

Part I

Africa, Australasia, Insular Floras, North America, and South America

By S. F. Blake, senior botanist, Division of Plant Exploration and Introduction, Bureau of Plant Industry, and Alice C. Atwood, botanical bibliographer, Library

CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annotated list of floras and floristic works</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

AFRICA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Annotated list of floras and floristic works—Continued</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AFRICA—Continued.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria.</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angola (Portuguese West Africa)</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basutoland</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bechuanaland</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bechuanaland Protectorate</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Somaliland Protectorate</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameroons (including Cameroon)</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dahomey</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethiopia</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Equatorial Africa</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guinea</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Somaliland</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French West Africa</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gambia</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Coast</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italian Somaliland</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivory Coast</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liberia</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauritania</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco (including Spanish Morocco)</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natal</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Rhodesia</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyasaland</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange Free State</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese Guinea</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rio de Oro</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruanda and Urundi</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahara</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>São Thomé and Principe</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 The authors wish to express their thanks to the authorities and librarians of the Gray Herbarium, the Arnold Arboretum, and the New York Botanical Garden for permission to consult their libraries freely. Several botanists have examined the lists of titles of regions with which they are familiar and have suggested additional papers. Dr. John Hendley Barnhart of the New York Botanical Garden, has rendered much assistance by furnishing full names and dates of some authors from his extensive card catalog of botanists, now including about 35,000 cards.
### Annotated list of floras and floristic works—Continued.

**Insular Floras—Continued.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Atlantic Ocean—Continued.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>Falkland Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>St. Helena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>Salvation Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>South Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>South Orkney Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>Trinidad Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>Indian Ocean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>Aldabra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Chagos Archipelago</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Christmas Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Coco Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Comoro Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Crozet Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Glorioso Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>Kerguelen Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>Laccadive Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>Macdonald Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>Madagascar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>Maldives Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>New Amsterdam and St. Paul Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>New Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Niue Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Prince Edward Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Seychelles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>Socotra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>Pacific Ocean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>Australian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>Borneo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>Celebes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>Chilipepe Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>cocos Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>Fiji Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>Galapagos Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>Java</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Juan Fernandez Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Micronesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Moluccas Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>New Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Paraeo Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Philippine Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Samoa Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>San Ambrosio and San Felix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Society Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Sumatra</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### North America—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Greenland—Continued.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>United States—General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td>Northeastern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>Southwestern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>Western</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>Arizona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>Arkansas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>Colorado</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>Connecticut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>Delaware</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>District of Columbia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>Florida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>Idaho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>Kansas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182</td>
<td>Kentucky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183</td>
<td>Louisiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>Maine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>Maryland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>Missouri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>Montana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195</td>
<td>Nebraska</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>Nevada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>New Hampshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>New Jersey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>New Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199</td>
<td>New York</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>North Dakota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>Oklahoma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>Oregon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>210</td>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>Rhode Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>South Dakota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Texas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Utah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Vermont</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Virgin Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>West Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Wyoming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>West Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>Bahamas Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>Cuba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>Hispaniola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>Jamaica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228</td>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229</td>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### South America—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Argentina</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
<td>Bolivia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Brazil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>238</td>
<td>British Guiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>Chile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>245</td>
<td>Colombia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248</td>
<td>Ecuador</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>French Guiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251</td>
<td>Panama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252</td>
<td>Patagonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255</td>
<td>Peru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256</td>
<td>Surinam (Dutch Guiana)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>258</td>
<td>Uruguay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>259</td>
<td>Venezuela</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Abbreviations of periodical titles.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author index</th>
<th>Geographical index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
INTRODUCTION

The primary purpose of this publication is usefulness, not bibliographical completeness. Its aim is to furnish an annotated catalog of all the now useful floras and floristic works, including those in periodical literature, that list or describe the complete vascular flora (or the phanerogams only) of any region or locality, and to include as well all publications dealing on the same scale with useful and medicinal plants, vernacular names, and botanical bibliography. In general, only the later works relating to a given region or subject are included, although earlier publications are usually mentioned under the titles of works that have replaced them. Publications dealing with only a part of the flora, such as a single family or larger group of the flowering plants or the pteridophytes only, or a single group of useful plants, such as those producing dyes, resins, or forage, are excluded, except for complete papers on edible, medicinal, or woody plants. Occasional titles relating to weeds and poisonous plants, chiefly from the botanical point of view, have been included, although no attempt has been made to include all papers on these subjects. In the case of little-known regions without complete floras, some publications of an incomplete nature, such as lists of species obtained by individual collectors or expeditions, have been inserted, as have also some miscellaneous papers not falling strictly within the scope of the list as defined. In general, no attempt has been made to evaluate the titles listed, but references to critical reviews are given when available. Papers that are primarily ecological have been excluded unless they contain fairly complete lists of the plants of the areas discussed. Works of the "popular" type, intended for beginners in botany, have been omitted, as well as works that are now only of historical value. The list is intended to be complete through 1939, and no later titles have been inserted.

The selective nature of this work has left the authors free to omit a few papers dealing with areas so small that they can be disregarded by all but the local botanist dealing in a very special way with the regions concerned, and also those few lists that are so full of errors or so incomplete that their inclusion would serve no useful purpose. These intentional omissions aside, this publication can be taken as providing an annotated summary of the available nominally complete publications on the vascular flora and the economic botany of the world. Unintentional omissions will, of course, be found by users, and additions will be gratefully received by the authors.

No list of the scope of this one has ever been published. Daydon Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany,² now over 60 years old, dealt almost entirely with independently published works, and its few annotations were mainly bibliographical. A 12-page publication by Prof. G. L. Goodale,³ of about the same date, listed geographically and chronologically the more important independently published

³ Goodale, George L. The Floras of Different Countries. Bibl. Contrib. Libr. Harvard Univ. 9, 12 p. 1879. (Reprinted from Bul. Libr. Harvard Univ. no. 10, 11, and 12.)—Partly annotated list, geographically grouped, then arranged in chronological order; includes for the most part only separately published works, many of which are now only of historical value. Almost none of the smaller local floras are included.
floras of the world, and similar but briefer lists have appeared in various textbooks on systematic or other phases of botany, but none of these represented any real search of the voluminous available literature.

The part of this list now published, covering all the world except Europe and Asia and the islands closely associated with them (namely, those north of 40° north latitude in the Atlantic Ocean and north of 30° north latitude in the Pacific), includes about 2,507 primary titles and 428 subsidiary titles (supplements, reviews, etc., as well as the few works listed as not available for examination). At least as many more papers have been examined and rejected as not fulfilling the promise of their titles.

The list is based in the first instance on the classified subject catalog of botany in the library of the United States Department of Agriculture, begun in 1906 under the direction of the late Dr. Frederick V. Coville by Marjorie F. Warner and Alice C. Atwood, and continued by them and their assistants. This catalog provides a fairly complete index to the systematic and economic publications of the world for the last third of a century, as well as to much of the earlier literature. Practically all the pertinent works on the shelves of the libraries of the Gray Herbarium, the Arnold Arboretum, and the New York Botanical Garden have been examined independently by one of the authors, and the titles given in the bibliographies of the papers cited in the present list have been checked. The geographically arranged lists in the Bradley Bibliography, 4 the Catalogue of the Library of the Arnold Arboretum (vol. 2), and the publications of the Lloyd Library, 5 have also been utilized, as well as Bay's Bibliographies of Botany. 6 Certain series of periodicals have been gone through, but no complete examination of the botanical periodicals of the world has been attempted, nor have the unclassified catalogs of the libraries of the Kew Herbarium and the British Museum been searched, although they would, no doubt, provide some additional items.

After the bulk of the list was essentially completed, a search through the principal periodical bibliographical publications added a considerable number of mostly minor titles, which previously had been overlooked or rejected. The publications examined for this purpose include: Biological Abstracts (vol. 1-13, pt. 8), Botanical Abstracts (vol. 1-15), Bohnensieg's Repertorium annum literaturae botanicae periodicae (vol. 1-8), Botanisches Centralblatt (vol. 1-175, heft 6) and its Beihefte (vol. 1-9), Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France (vol. 1-86, pt. 2), Engler's Botanische Jahrbücher (vol. 1-70, pt. 3), Fortschritte der Botanik (vol. 1-8), International Catalogue of Scientific Literature (vol. 1-14), and Just's Botanischer Jahresbericht (vol. 1-57, heft 1).


5 HOLDEN, WILLIAM, AND WYCOFF, EDITH. BIBLIOGRAPHICAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM THE LLOYD LIBRARY, CINCINNATI, OHIO. V. 1, NO. 2–13. 1911–1914.—Each number a bibliography of the floristic literature of a country or region, alphabetically arranged by authors. Those referring to regions in the present list are: No. 9 (North America and West Indies), no. 10 (South America and Antarctic regions), no. 12 (Oceania, including Australia), and no. 13 (Africa).

6 BAY, J. C. BIBLIOGRAPHIES OF BOTANY. A CONTRIBUTION TOWARD A BIBLIOGRAPHICA... PROG. REI BOT. 3: 431–456. 1910—Includes, among other material, a list of "general and comprehensive bibliographies" and one of "national (regional) bibliographies."
A few general works and textbooks dealing with the flora or the economic plants of the whole world, for the most part familiar to every working botanist, have not been included in this publication, but may be mentioned here. The most important ones dealing primarily with the flora of the world are De Candolle’s Prodromus and its continuation, the Monographiae Phanerogamarum, Bentham and Hooker’s Genera Plantarum, Baillon’s Histoire des Plantes, Engler and Prantl’s Die Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien, Dalla Torre and Harms’ Genera Siphonogamarum, the extensive series of volumes forming Das Pflanzenreich, the Index Kewensis, and the Index Londinensis. Some outstanding works dealing with vernacular names are Gerth van Wijk, 7 Lyons 8 (which also gives uses), Bedevian, 9 and Meyer. 10

Numerous works, mostly textbooks, treating of the economic and medicinal plants of the world are available, among which the following may be mentioned: For economic plants in general, Clute’s Useful Plants of the World, 11 Hill’s Economic Botany, 12 Holland’s Overseas Plant Products, 13 Rosenthal’s Synopsis Plantarum Diaphorica, 14 Wiesner’s Die Rohstoffe des Pflanzenreichts, 15 and Wehmer’s Die Pflanzenstoffe 16 for edible plants, Bois’ Les Plantes Alimentaires, 17

7 Gerth van Wijk, H. L. A DICTATORY OF PLANT NAMES. 2 v. 29.5 cm. The Hague, 1911–1916.—Vol. 1, bibliography; alphabetical list of botanical names, with English, French, German, and Dutch vernacular names; vol. 2, index to vernacular names.

8 Lyons, A. B. PLANT NAMES SCIENTIFIC AND POPULAR, INCLUDING IN THE CASE OF EACH PLANT THE CORRECT BOTANICAL NAME IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE REFORMED NOMENCLATURE, TOGETHER WITH BOTANICAL AND POPULAR SYNONYMS . . . ed. 2. 630 p. 20.5 cm. Detroit, 1907.—Alphabetical list of 2,327 genera, each with one or more species, with vernacular name and principal other vernacular names.

9 Bedevian, A. K. ILLUSTRATED POLYGLOT DICTATORY OF PLANT NAMES IN LATIN, ARABIC, ARMENIAN, ENGLISH, FRENCH, GERMAN, ITALIAN AND TURKISH LANGUAGES, INCLUDING ECONOMIC, MEDICINAL, POISONOUS AND ORNAMENTAL PLANTS AND COMMON WEBS . . . xv, 644, 455 illus. port. 21 cm. Cairo, 1936.—Alphabetical list of 3,657 vascular and cellular plants, with vernacular names in eight languages; notes on transliteration and pronunciation; bibliography; separate lists of names in each language, with references to the first part of the work.

10 Meyer, Hans. BUCH DER HOLZNAMEN ... xviii, 564 p. 25.5 cm. Hannover, 1933–36.—Alphabetical list of vernacular names of trees in all languages, with botanical equivalent family name, and vernacular names of all species grouped by families.

11 Hill, A. F. ECONOMIC BOTANY. A TEXTBOOK OF USEFUL PLANTS AND PLANT PRODUCTS. x, 502 p. 225 fig. 24 cm. N. Y., 1937.—Discussion of useful plants, grouped by uses; systematic list of species; bibliography, composed chiefly of publications in English.

12 Holland, J. H. OVERSEAS PLANT PRODUCTS, vii, 279 p. 18.5 cm. London, 1897.—Briefly annotated alphabetical list of trade names, with botanical names and localities, of “all the natural products of vegetable origin, imported on a commercial scale into the docks under the control of the Port of London Authority and into other ports, for landing and delivery to the consignees in the markets of the United Kingdom. Others of economic value in the countries of production, including many that have been sent to Kew from time to time for identification, are also included.” Has bibliography.

13 Rosenthal, D. A. SYNOPSIS PLANTARUM DIAPHORICARUM. SYSTEMATISCHE ÜBERSICHT DER HEIL-, NUTZ- UND GÜRTTPFLANZEN ALLER LÄNDER. xxvi, 1359 p. 22.5 cm. Erlangen, 1861 (1861–62).—Systematic list of medicinal, useful, and poisonous plants, with German vernacular names, official names, range, brief account of uses.

14 Wiesner, Julius von. DIE ROHSTOFFE DES PFLANZENREICHS. 4. aufl. ... . Herausgegeben von Paul Kraus und Wilhelm von Brehmer. 2 v. (2,253 p.). Illus. 25 cm. Leipzig, 1927–28.—Comprehensive work with especial emphasis on chemical features, the plants grouped under such headings as Alkaloids, Farbstoffe, Holzer, etc., with extensive bibliographies and annotated systematic lists of species.


The more strictly bibliographical part of the present work has been the chief concern of Miss Atwood, the selection and annotation of the titles that of S. F. Blake. For the purpose of this publication, it has not seemed worth while to enter into the niceties of citation so dear to the heart of the confirmed bibliographer. Intercalated unnumbered pages, variant cover and title-page titles, unpaged errata lists and the like have in practically all cases been passed over, but no effort has been spared to secure accuracy in all the bibliographical matter actually presented. Authors' given names, when more than one, are cited only as initials in the body of the work, but full names and dates, wherever available, are given in the author index (prepared by Miss Atwood).

Subdivisions under the principal geographic units have been dispensed with as far as possible, to avoid multiplication of subheadings, but under each geographic heading works covering the whole region are listed first (under the heading General), followed by the local and partial titles (under the heading Local). Wherever it seems desirable, the geographical information given in the title has

18 STURTEVANT, E. L. STURTEVANT'S NOTES ON EDIBLE PLANTS. Edited by U. P. Hedrick. vii, 686 p. port. 31 cm. Albany, 1919. (New York Dept. of agriculture. 27th Annual report. v. 2, pt. 2; also Report of the New York agricultural experiment station, 1919, II.)—Alphabetical list of 2,897 plants, with habitat, uses, principal English names, and references; bibliography. Edible fungi are not included.

19 BAILLON, H. E. TRAITE DE BOTANIQUE MÉDICALE PHANÉROGAMIQUE. 1490 p. 3487 fig. 24 cm. Paris, 1833-84.—General account of organography and physiology; systematic account of medicinal plants of the world, with vernacular names and uses, and brief descriptions of families and genera and of the more important species.


21 DRAGENDORFF, GEORG. DIE HEILPFLANZEN DER VERSCHIEDENEN VÖLKER UND ZEITEN, IHRE ANWENDUNG, WESENTLICHEN BESTANDTHEILE UND GESCHICHTE. 5 v. 1864-84. 1904 p. 24,5 2 cm. Stuttgart, 1898.—Briefly annotated systematic list, mostly without references and with few vernacular names.

22 DUJARDIN-BEAUMETZ, GEORGES, AND ÉGAFFE, ED. LES PLANTES MÉDICINALES INDIGÈNES ET EXOTIQUES, LEURS USAGES THÉRAPEUTIQUES PHARMACEUTIQUES ET INDUSTRIELLES. vii, 845 p. 1,034 fig., 40 col. pl. 25 cm. Paris, 1889.—Descriptive account of more significant medicinal plants of the world, alphabetically arranged, with account of properties and uses; index of botanical and vernacular names; list of species classified by uses.

23 See footnote 4, p. 4.

24 See footnote 10, p. 5.


26 HOWARD, A. L. A MANUAL OF THE TIMBERS OF THE WORLD, THEIR CHARACTERISTICS AND USES. Rev. ed. to which is appended an index of vernacular names. xviii, 672 p. ills. 153, 5 2 cm. London, 1920.—Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with range vernacular names, uses, character of wood; bibliography, geographical lists of timbers; indices of botanical and vernacular names.

27 RECORD, S. E., AND MELL, C. D. TIMBERS OF TROPICAL AMERICA. xviii, 610 p. 50 pl. 26 cm. New Haven, 1921.—General account of forests in whole of West Indies, Mexico, Central America, and South America; systematic account of families and more important genera and species of trees, with vernacular names, uses, description of wood and wood anatomy.
been supplemented in the annotation, usually in the form of a parenthetical statement. The figures of longitude given are based on the Greenwich meridian. The annotations in all cases are to be regarded as supplementary to the title.

Each publication is listed in full only once, but cross-references are given immediately following the pertinent geographic heading. It has not seemed necessary to provide cross-references from smaller geographical units to the larger units of which they form a part, and the latter should always be consulted as well. Except in a very few cases, all of which are so indicated in the annotation, all the works listed have been examined by one or both of the authors. The comparatively few works that, from their titles, appear to be of value, but which have not been examined or found reviewed, are listed directly after the appropriate geographic heading.

The arrangement adopted is an alphabetical-geographical one, summarized in the table of contents. The Times Survey Atlas of the World (London, 1922) has been followed in general for geographic boundaries. No great difficulty has been found in arranging the titles under readily intelligible geographic headings except in the cases of Africa and Insular Floras. The difficulty in Africa arises not so much from the numerous changes of name following the World War, which were accompanied by relatively few and mostly unimportant changes of boundaries, as from the great area covered by some of the principal floras and from the vagueness of many of the geographical divisions of Africa that do not correspond with political boundaries. The residue of works that could not be definitely placed under any of the recognized political divisions was finally listed under the headings Sahara, South Africa (in general, the region south of the Tropic of Capricorn), and West Africa (in general, the region from Mauritania to Angola). Cross-references to these are provided under the separate countries concerned, but reciprocal references under these three nonpolitical divisions have not been considered necessary.

The arrangement of the very numerous insular floras has offered particular difficulty. Some papers deal with the flora of the whole or only a part of definite island groups, others with that of a single island of a group or with several scattered islands or groups of islands; and the boundaries of such commonly used geographic terms as Melanesia, Micronesia, and Polynesia differ somewhat in different atlases and are usually not clearly marked on actual maps. The method finally adopted is that of listing under separate headings papers dealing with an island group as a whole and those dealing individually with any of its constituent islands when these are of any considerable size. Papers treating of the flora of several islands or groups of islands are almost always listed in full under the first island mentioned. Cross-references are provided in all cases. All the islands north of 40° north latitude in the Atlantic and 30° north latitude in the Pacific are placed under the continents and countries to which they belong (Greenland under North America; Iceland, Spitzbergen, Faroe Islands, etc., under Europe; Aleutian Islands under Alaska, and so on); the islands stretching from the southern tip of Kamchatka to and including Formosa, also Hainan and the Bonin Islands, as well as Ceylon, under Asia; New Zealand
(with Stewart Island), Tasmania, and the small islands immediately off Australia under Australasia; Cedros, Guadalupe, Revillagigedo, Socorro, Tres Marías, and a few smaller islands under Mexico; Fernando Po, São Thomé (St. Thomas) with Principe, and Zanzibar under Africa; West Indies under North America. The remaining islands, forming the section Insular Floras of this list, are divided somewhat arbitrarily into three groups: Atlantic Ocean islands, between 70° west and 20° east longitude (Greenwich meridian); Indian Ocean islands (including Arabian Sea and Bay of Bengal), between 20° and about 95° east longitude, terminating with the Nicobar Islands (but including Christmas Island and Keeling or Cocos Islands); and the Pacific Ocean islands, from about 95° east to 70° west longitude, including all the Dutch East Indies from Sumatra eastward, with the small islands immediately south of them. The islands in the Mediterranean Sea, except those belonging to Africa, will be treated in the second part of this work.

The examination and annotation of several thousand publications has brought to attention so many common faults and omissions in the preparation of floristic papers that some comments will not be out of place. The essential features of even the barest list of plants include a title accurately describing its contents; the most definite possible statement of the geographical area covered, with reference, in the case of small or obscure localities, to the distance and direction from some locality that can be found on any reasonably detailed map, supplemented, particularly in the case of oceanic islands, by details of latitude and longitude; and a statement of the material on which the list is based, whether the author's collections or observations alone or all published or unpublished information. Any list that attempts to represent the known flora of a region should include also a statistical summary, not necessarily detailed, of the number of species included, preferably divided among the vascular cryptogams, gymnosperms, monocotyledons, and dicotyledons, with similar figures for at least the larger families, and a bibliography in which the titles and references are given accurately and in full, not merely to the volume of a work or periodical or the first page of a paper.

Additional items that add greatly to the value of a flora include accounts of the topography, hydrography, climate, geology, and soils; botanical explorations and list of collectors, with full names and some biographical information; list of herbaria in which specimens are deposited; general and special features of vegetation, ecology, phytogeography, life zones, endemic species; notes on native and cultivated useful plants; local vernacular names; lists of doubtful and excluded species, with reference to previous publications; a gazetteer of localities, particularly those not to be found in ordinary atlases, supplemented, if possible, by a map; a list of botanical names first published in the work; and an index. An estimate of the relative completeness of the work may well be added, and, if circumstances warrant, some account of conditions affecting botanical collecting, such as methods of transportation, available accommodation, and so on. The inclusion or omission of keys, descriptions, references, and synonymy depends on the purpose for which the publication is intended and on the availability of such information in other publications. Authors of works dealing with regions not cov-
ered by descriptive floras, for instance Alaska or most of the Central American countries, should remember that the utility of such publications is increased manyfold by the inclusion of keys, supplemented if possible by brief descriptions, and that, if choice must be made, some of the space taken up by detailed citation of exsiccatea and various other less essential matter can be much more profitably employed for this purpose. Authors of supplements to published material should give a full reference to the title and place of publication of the original paper.

Despite its occasional omissions, the present publication is sufficiently complete to afford data for a summary of the knowledge of the floras of more than half the world; all, that is, except Europe and Asia and their associated islands. The extent of the lack of detailed knowledge of the floras of much of this part of the world, with the honorable exceptions of Greenland, Australasia, and a considerable proportion of the islands, is brought out in the following paragraphs, which necessarily pass over the numerous strictly local lists or partial floras.

**Africa.**—Of the 49 geographical divisions here employed (excluding the Sahara, South Africa, and West Africa), there are more or less complete floras, containing descriptions or keys, of seven, as follows: Algeria (1888–1910), Anglo-Egyptian Sudan (1929), Angola (1937—; in process of publication), Egypt (1912, plus list of 220 additional forms in 1930), Swaziland and Transvaal together (1926—; in process of publication), and Tunisia (1902). Of these, only the still unfinished floras of Angola and of Transvaal and Swaziland can really be regarded as satisfactory. The known flora of Algeria has been greatly increased since 1910; Broun and Massey’s Flora of the Sudan is rather a field book than a sufficient flora; Muschler’s Flora of Egypt is presumably as unreliable as his other publications; and the keyed list of the flora of Tunis (with Algeria) published by Battandier and Trabut in 1902, with its predecessor, Bonnet and Barratte’s Catalogue of 1896, is long out of date.

Some 19 additional countries or colonies are represented by more or less extensively annotated lists, without keys or descriptions except of the new species: Belgian Congo (1909–21), Eritrea (1903–07; never completed), Gambia (1907, 1922), Gold Coast (1914, 1930, 1937), Italian Somaliland (1929–36; extensive, but not a comprehensive flora), Kenya (1922, 1936), Liberia (1937). Libya (1910), Morocco (1931–34), Natal (1921), Nyasaland (1898), Rio de Oro (1914), São Thomé (1886–92), Sierra Leone (1916; not seen), Southern Rhodesia (1916), South-West Africa (1917–28), Tanganyika (1929—; not yet finished), Uganda (1902), and possibly Zanzibar (ca. 1890).

The following 23 countries, colonies, and protectorates are entirely without general floras or lists limited to their area, although all but 2 (Bechuanaland, Ruanda and Urundi) have been the subject of partial papers cited in this bibliography: Basutoland, Bechuanaland, Bechuanaland Protectorate, British Somaliland, Cameroons, Cape of Good Hope, Dahomey, Ethiopia (except for Richard’s ancient flora), French Equatorial Africa, French Guinea, French Somaliland, French West Africa, Ivory Coast, Mauritania, Mozambique, Nigeria (except for Hooker and Bentham’s ancient Niger Flora), Northern Rhodesia,
Orange Free State, Portuguese Guinea, Ruanda and Urundi, Senegal, Spanish Guinea, and Togo. All of these, however, are covered by the general floras of Africa—Flora Capensis, Flora of Tropical Africa, Flora of West Tropical Africa—so far as their botany was known at the time the works were written. The lists of species given by Engler in Die Pflanzenwelt Afrikas should always be consulted for information on the flora of these areas, as well as Chevalier’s Énumération (1920) for the west coast region from Senegal to Calabar.

On the whole, the principal countries in Africa most insufficiently known or inadequately covered by published works are, to the north of the Equator, *Río de Oro,* Mauritanian, Senegal, Portuguese Guinea, French Guinea, Sierra Leone, Ivory Coast, Togo, parts of French West Africa and French Equatorial Africa, Spanish Guianas, Uganda, Kenya, *Eritrea, Ethiopia, French and British Somaliland,* and south of the Equator, *Northern Rhodesia, Nyasaland, Mozambique, Bechuanaland, and Orange Free State.* A single comprehensive summary of the very extensive work done on the flora of the Belgian Congo since the Durand’s Syllogae of 1909 is also greatly to be desired, as well as similar summaries for Algeria, Tunisia, Libya, Nyasaland, and Uganda.

**Australasia.**—The only general flora of Australia, that of Bentham, is now over 60 years old. All the principal subdivisions of Australasia, however, are provided with comparatively modern lists or descriptive floras: New South Wales (Maiden and Betche’s Census, 1916, and Moore and Betche’s descriptive Handbook, 1893); Northern Territory (Ewart and Davies’ keyed Flora, 1917); Queensland (Bailey’s descriptive Queensland flora, 1899–1902, and his Comprehensive Catalogue, 1913); South Australia (Black’s descriptive Flora, 1922–29, as well as Tate’s Census, 1889–93, and his keyed Handbook, 1890); Victoria (Ewart’s descriptive Flora, 1930, and the Field Naturalists’ Club’s Census, 1928–31); Western Australia (Gardner’s unannotated Enumeratio, 1931); New Zealand (Cheeseman’s descriptive Manual, 1925); Tasmania (Rodway’s briefly descriptive Tasmanian Flora, 1903). There are also a large number of substantial local lists, and the flora as a whole can be regarded as more satisfactorily covered by published works than that of any equally extensive division of the earth’s surface except Europe.

**Insular floras.**—Insular floras, from their compactness and aloofness, seem to have had a peculiar attraction for botanists.

Of the 17 Atlantic islands or groups of islands included in this list, all are more or less well covered by existing lists, although only one group (Bermuda Islands) has a modern descriptive flora.

Of the 21 islands or groups of islands listed in the Indian Ocean, the smaller islands as a rule are pretty well covered. Some of the larger floras are comparatively old. Kurz’s report on the Andaman Islands dates from 1870 (with a subsequent nominal list by Rogers in 1903), Baker’s descriptive Flora of Mauritius from 1877 (with a list of additions by Johnston in 1895), Balfour’s Botany of Rodriguez from 1879, Jacob de Cordemoy’s Flora of Réunion from 1895, and Kurz’s Sketch of the Vegetation of the Nicobar Islands from 1876.

---

22 Those marked with an asterisk are especially in need of floras.
23 The term Australasia, as here used, refers only to Australia, New Zealand, and Tasmania, the minor islands being listed under Insular Floras.
The greatest need in this field is a satisfactory flora of Madagascar. Baron's Compendium dates from 1901 to 1906, Palacky's Catalogus from 1905 to 1907, and both are merely lists, as is also the catalog now being published in parts by the Académie Malgache. The excellent descriptive Flore de Madagascar edited by Humbert has so far covered only 6 of the 189 families represented in the flora, and the prospects of its completion under present disturbed world conditions are not favorable. The large proportion of endemics in this flora of over 5,000 species and the extent to which the descriptions are scattered in botanical literature make the publication of a descriptive flora of the island one of the greatest desiderata in the botanical literature of the world.

The 23 islands or groups of islands in the Pacific Ocean are very unequally covered. The chief ones of which knowledge of the flora, however incomplete, is fairly well organized are the Australian Islands (Antipodes, Auckland, Bounty, Campbell, Chatham, Kermadec, Lord Howe, Macquarie, Norfolk, Snares), Borneo (Merrill's Bibliographic Enumeration, 1921, with additions to 1926), Cocos Island, Fiji Islands (Seemann, 1865–73, with extensive lists of additions by several recent authors), Galapagos Islands, Java (Koorders' Exkursionsflora, 1911–37), Juan Fernandez Islands (Skottsberg, 1921), some islands or groups in Melanesia (New Hebrides, Guillaumin, 1928 and subsequently; New Caledonia, listed separately beyond; and, mostly in less complete form, the flora of several smaller islands), Micronesia (Kanehira's Enumeration, 1935; also Guam, Merrill, 1914, and several of the smaller islands), New Caledonia (Guillaumin, 1911, with a bewildering array of subsequent additions), Philippine Islands (Merrill, 1923–26, with subsequent additions to 1980), parts of Polynesia (Marquesas, Tuamotu, and Austral Islands, etc., Brown and Brown, 1931–35; Samoan and Society Islands, listed separately beyond; and numerous single islands or small groups), Samoan Islands (Reinecke, 1896–98, with additions; Christoffersen, 1935–38), San Ambrosio and San Felix (Skottsberg, 1937), and Society Islands (Drake del Castillo, 1892, and Setchell's recent papers).

Most of these islands, so far as modern floras go, are covered by lists only, with the principal exception of Koorders' Exkursionsflora von Java and Drake del Castillo's Flore de la Polynésie Française, so that much research is necessary for the identification of specimens. Sumatra and New Guinea are very inadequately provided with floras, the former having Miquel's Prodromus of 1860 and various later lists covering individual collections; the latter various lists of separate collections, but no general flora since its treatment in Miquel's Flora Indiae Batavae in 1855–59. The Hawaiian Islands have Hillebrand's Flora of 1888, now far from satisfactory, and Degener's Flora Hawaiiensis, a well-illustrated current work marred by its piecemeal publication in loose-leaf form, a method of publication which is unique among floras at present, and, it is to be hoped, forever. Celebes has among modern floras only Koorders' Verslag of 1898, covering the Minahasa Peninsula, with a set of supplements extending to 1922. Many of the smaller groups or single islands possess fairly complete floras. The extent to which the known flora of the smaller islands in Polynesia can be increased by careful collecting
is indicated by the statistical table recently given by St. John \(^{30}\) of the results of the Mangarevan Expedition.

**North America.—Alaska.**—Hultén’s Flora of the Aleutian Islands and Westernmost Alaska Peninsula (1937), Porsild’s Contributions to the Flora of Alaska (1939), and several fairly modern local lists are available, but there is no general flora except Rothrock’s compiled list of 1872, now of little more than historical value. A flora of Alaska by Eric Hultén is in course of publication.

**Canada.**—The only general list, by John Macoun, dates from 1883–90, with supplements by James M. Macoun extending to 1906. Of the 15 Provinces and districts here recognized (including Newfoundland, politically not a part of Canada), only one-third possess a modern list: Franklin (Simmons, 1913), Manitoba (Jackson and others, 1922), Prince Edward Island (Hurst, 1933, an unannotated list), Quebec (Louis-Marie, 1931; also Marie-Victorin’s Flore Laurentienne, 1935, covering the southern part), Saskatchewan (Fraser and Russell, 1937). There are older lists for Labrador (Macoun, 1897), New Brunswick (Fowler, 1885, with additions to 1905), and Nova Scotia (Lindsay, 1877), none of which adequately represents present knowledge, and a fair number of local lists.

**Central America**—Of the eight Central American countries (including Mexico), only three possess modern floras, all written by Paul C. Standley alone or in cooperation with other botanists (British Honduras, 1936; Costa Rica, 1937–38; Salvador, 1925). The first contains brief descriptions of the woody plants, and the second of the dicotyledons; the third is an annotated list only. Guatemala, Honduras, and Nicaragua are quite without real floras, although two of them are the subject of publications so miscalled; the two last are the least known of Central American countries, but a few local lists can be cited. Panama possesses, in addition to Seemann’s now ancient Flora (1852–54), Standley’s Flora of Barro Colorado Island (1933) and his Flora of the Panama Canal Zone (1928), the latter with keys and often brief descriptions. Mexico, by far the largest and richest in species of Central American republics, has had no complete flora since the general one of Hemsley (Biologia Centrali-Americana ... Botany, 1879–88), which covered also the other Central American countries and is now very far from representing the known vascular plants. The gap is well filled, as far as woody plants are concerned, by Standley’s Trees and Shrubs of Mexico (1920–26), but this includes probably less than half the total flora. The only complete flora of any Mexican State is Standley’s Flora of Yucatan (1930), but there are also floras by Reiche of localities in the vicinity of Mexico City and others of several islands by other authors as well as Brandegee’s papers on Baja California.

**Greenland.**—The by no means extensive flora of Greenland (scarcely 400 species) probably can boast of more pages of botanical literature per species than that of any other region in this list. The last complete list with localities and annotations is that of Lange, as revised by Rosenvinge in 1892, but there are a comparatively large number of carefully prepared lists of later date for different parts of the island.

United States.—Of the 49 geographical units (48 States plus the District of Columbia), 7 (Arizona, Delaware, Florida, Idaho, Oregon, South Carolina, and Virginia) have never had a separate flora, and 4 others (Georgia in 1849; Kentucky, 1853; Louisiana, 1852; Massachusetts, 1835) have not had a published flora for around a century. Of the remaining 38, some 28 possess State lists that are more or less up to date: Alabama, 1901; Arkansas, 1891, with additions to 1926; California, 1925; Colorado, 1906; Connecticut, 1910, with additions to 1930; District of Columbia, 1919, with additions to 1930; Indiana, 1900, with additions to 1935; Iowa, 1933; Kansas, 1893; Michigan, 1904, with additions to 1908; Mississippi, 1921; Missouri, 1933; Montana, 1900, with additions to 1905; Nebraska, 1936; Nevada, 1925 (but so completely combined with that of Utah that it is a regional rather than a State flora); New Jersey, 1890; New Mexico, 1915; New York, 1924; North Dakota, 1918; Ohio, 1932, with additions to 1939; Oklahoma, 1930; Pennsylvania, 1903; South Dakota, 1932; Texas, 1938; Utah, 1925 (see remark under Nevada); Vermont, 1937; Washington, 1906; West Virginia, 1913, with additions to 1936. Of these 28 State floras, 18 were published or were brought approximately up to date by supplements within the last 20 years (that is, subsequent to 1919). The published floras of the remaining 10 States cannot be regarded as at all adequately reflecting existing knowledge (Illinois, 1876; Maine, 1892, with additions to 1897; Maryland, 1910; Minnesota, 1884, with additions to 1887; New Hampshire, 1874; North Carolina, 1899; Rhode Island, 1920, an unreliable list; Tennessee, 1901; Wisconsin, 1883; Wyoming, 1896). A severe critique might reduce from 28 to not more than about 13 the number of States with moderately satisfactory floras.

One or more local floras covering larger or smaller areas are cited in this list for all the 48 States except Nevada. California, Indiana, Iowa, Massachusetts, Michigan, New York, Pennsylvania, and Washington are particularly well supplied with them. Insofar as the identification of vascular plants is concerned, all the States are covered by local or regional floras with the exception of Arizona, for which only Gray’s unfinished Synoptical Flora, now more than 40 years old, is available; two floras of the State, however, are in an advanced state of preparation.

West Indies.—Good modern floras are available of the Bahama Islands (Britton and Millspaugh, 1920), Hispaniola (Urban, 1920–21), Jamaica (Fawcett and Rendle, 1910—; not yet finished), and Puerto Rico (Britton and Wilson, 1923–30; also Urban, 1908–11), all of which except those by Urban are descriptive floras. In the Lesser Antilles about half the islands are the subject of lists or descriptive floras; in order from north to south, Anegada, American.

21 Gronovius’ Flora Virginica, although of great historical importance, can hardly be regarded as a real flora of the State, as it was based on the collections of a single botanist made in only a part of the whole area, gives almost no specific localities, and, moreover, uses the old polynomial nomenclature, although its second edition (1762) was published after the Species Plantarum.

22 One more flora has been published, too late for inclusion in this List, bringing the total of more modern State floras to 19. Gates, F. C. Annotated List of the Plants of Kansas: Ferns and Flowering Plants (cover title, Flora of Kansas). 266 p. Maps. Topeka, 1940. (Publication of Agricultural Experiment Station, Kansas State College of Agriculture and Applied Science.—In addition, a very full State flora of Indiana and an unannotated check list of the flora of West Virginia have appeared in 1940. Deam, C. C. Flora of Indiana. 1236 p. Illus. (incl. maps). Indianapolis, 1940. (Publication of Department of Conservation, Division of Forestry, Indiana.—Core, E. L. A Catalogue of the Vascular Plants of West Virginia. Castanea 5: 31–73. 1940.)
Virgin Islands (formerly Danish West Indies; St. Thomas, St. John, and St. Croix), Anguilla, Dutch West Indies (St. Martin, St. Eustatius, Saba), Guadeloupe, Martinique, and St. Vincent. There are also comparatively ancient lists of the plants of St. Bartholomew (1826) and Barbados (1848). The others, including such sizable islands as Barbuda, St. Christopher, Nevis, Antigua, Montserrat, Dominica, St. Lucia, and Grenada, are covered only by Grisebach's inclusive and now rather out-of-date Flora of the British West Indian Islands (1859–04) and his list of plants of the Lesser Antilles (1857). The greatest gap in the botanical literature of the West Indies, however, is the lack of any flora of Cuba since the relatively ancient lists of Grisebach (1856) and Sauville (1873), both based primarily on Charles Wright's collections.

South America.—Of the 14 units (13 countries and Patagonia, treated separately for convenience), only 4 possess recent and essentially complete lists of vascular plants—Patagonia (Macloskie, 1903–14, an annotated list with keys and brief descriptions), Surinam (list by Pulle, 1906, as well as his descriptive flora, still in process of publication), Uruguay (list by Herter, 1930, with subsequent additions), and Venezuela (list by Knuth, 1926–28). Reich's descriptive Flora de Chile (1896–1911), in itself not too trustworthy, was left incomplete before reaching the end of the dicotyledons, and Gay's earlier flora (1845–54) is now completely out of date. A descriptive flora of Peru, by Macbride and collaborators, is now in course of publication. Martius' Flora Brasiliensis (1840–1906), the greatest of all published floras both in actual size and in number of species described, befitting the country whose flora is the richest in the world, is in great part too old to be of much more than historical value.

None of the seven remaining countries has even a comprehensive list of species, with the exception of that for British Guiana, now almost a century old. For Argentina, the chief sources are Grisebach's two lists of 1874 and 1879, based on the collections of Lorentz, Hieronymus, and Schickendantz, and the catalog by Hauman and others, which reaches only to the Drosaceae (Engler and Prantl system) and of which no new part has appeared since 1923; there are, however, numerous local lists and papers on medicinal and woody plants. Bolivia has only the lists of plants collected by Rusby, Bang, Herzog, Buchten, and R. S. Williams. Our knowledge of the general flora of British Guiana rests almost entirely on the collections of Robert and Richard Schomburgk, made about a century ago and worked up principally by Bentham, then listed by Richard Schomburgk in 1848 in a form not easy to consult; there are several papers on Mount Roraima and a recent flora by Graham of the Kartabo region, with keys and brief descriptions.

Colombia and Ecuador, of all South American countries, are the most incompletely represented in floristic literature. Both are highly mountainous, with great numbers of endemic species, but the only available general floras, in both cases never completed, date from the 1860's, and there are no real local floras. French Guiana has had no general flora, although the woods and useful plants are well covered, and the chief sources for knowledge of the flora are Sagot's very fragmentary list and Benoist's list of his own collections. For Paraguay, the principal basis is Chodat's account of Hassler's col-
lections, with Morong and Britton's list of the plants collected by Morong around Asuncion.

It has seemed worth while to attempt to select a list of 100 floras and floristic works of greatest general utility. In this list Africa, Insular Floras, and North America are represented by approximately the same number of titles, whereas Australasia and South America are assigned a smaller number; the former because it can be adequately covered thus, the latter because few works of broad scope are available. The list follows the alphabetical arrangement of titles in the body of the work. An asterisk indicates works in process of publication, a dagger those that were never completed.

**AFRICA** (25 titles).—*Engler, Die Pflanzenwelt Afrikas; Battandier and Trubut, Flore de l'Algérie; *Carrisso, Conspectus Florae Angolensis; Durand and Durand, Sylloge Florae Congolanae; Muschler, Manual Flora of Egypt; *Pirotta, Flora della Colonie Eritrea; Chiovenda, Flora Somali; Dinklage, Verzeichnis der Flora von Liberia; Durand and Barratte, Florae Libycae Prodromus; Pampanini, Plantae Triopolitanae, and his Prodromo della Flora Cirensica; Jahandiez and Maire, Catalogue des Plantes du Maroc; Bews, Introduction to the Flora of Natal and Zululand; Burkill, List of the Known Plants Occurring in British Central Africa, Nyasaland, and the British Territory North of the Zambesi; Maire, Études sur la Flore et la Végétation du Sahara central; Harvey and Sonder, Flora Capensis; Marloth, Flora of South Africa; Eyles, Record of Plants Collected in Southern Rhodesia; Dinter, Index der aus Deutsch-Südwestafrika bis zum Jahre 1917 bekannten Pflanzenarten; Engler, Die Pflanzenwelt Ost-Afrikas und der Nachbargebiete; *Peter, Flora von Deutsch-Ostafrika; *Burtt Davy, Manual of the Flowering Plants and Ferns of the Transvaal with Swaziland; Bonnet and Barratte, Catalogue Raisonné des Plantes Vasculaires de la Tunisie; Hutchinson and Dalziel, Flora of West Tropical Africa; *Oliver, Flora of Tropical Africa.

**Australasia** (11 titles).—Bentham, Flora Australiensis; Maiden and Betch, Census of New South Wales Plants; Moore and Betch, Handbook of the Flora of New South Wales; Ewart and Davies, Flora of the Northern Territory; Bailey, Comprehensive Catalogue of Queensland Plants, and his Queensland Flora; Black, Flora of South Australia; Ewart, Flora of Victoria; Gardner, Enumeratio Plantarum Australiae Occidentalis; Cheeseman, Manual of the New Zealand Flora; Rodway, Tasmanian Flora.

**Insular Floras** (25 titles).—Hemsley, Report on the Scientific Results of the Voyage of H. M. S. Challenger . . . Botany; Trelease, Botanical Observations on the Azores; Britton, Flora of Bermuda; Pitard and Proust, Les Iles Canaries, Flore de l'Archipel; Chevalier, Les Iles du Cap Vert; Scheneck, Vergleichende Darstellung der Pflanzengeographie der subantarktischen Inseln; Skottsberg, Botanical Survey of the Falkland Islands; Menezes, Flora do Archipelago da Madeira; *Académie Malgache, Catalogue des Plantes de Madagascar; Palacký, Catalogus Plantarum Madagascariensium; Baker, Flora of Mauritius and the Seychelles; Jacob de Cordemoy, Flore de

---

241306°—42—2

*CHEVALIER, FLORE VIVANTE DE L'AFRIQUE OCCIDENTALE FRANÇAISE, should probably be included in this list, but the work has not been available for examination.*
l'île de la Réunion; Balfour, Botany of Sokotra and Abd-el-Kuri; Merrill, Bibliographic Enumeration of Bornean Plants; Miquel, Flora Indiae Batavae (including the supplement, Prodromus Florae Sumatranae); Stewart, Botanical Survey of the Galapagos Islands; Hillebrand, Flora of the Hawaiian Islands; Koorders, Exkursionsflora von Java; Skottsberg, Phanerogams of the Juan Fernandez Islands; Kamehameha, Enumeration of Micronesian Plants; Guillaumin, Catalogue des Plantes Phanérogames de la Nouvelle-Calédonie; Schumann and Lauterbach, Die Flora der Deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee; Merrill. Enumeration of Philippine Flowering Plants; Drake, Illustrations Florae Insularum Maris Pacifici; Brown and Brown, Flora of Southeastern Polynesia.

**North America** (30 titles).—*New York Botanical Garden, North American Flora; Macoun, Catalogue of Canadian Plants; Simmons, Survey of the Phytogeography of the Arctic American Archipelago; Marie-Victorin, Flore Laurentienne; Hemsley, Biologia Centrali-Americana . . . Botany; Standley and Record, Forests and Flora of British Honduras; Standley, Flora of Costa Rica, his Trees and Shrubs of Mexico, and his Flora of the Panama Canal Zone; Standley and Calderón, Lista Preliminar de las Plantas de El Salvador; Lange, Conspectus Florae Groenlandiae; Gray, Synoptical Flora of North America; Britton and Brown, Illustrated Flora of the Northern United States, Canada and the British Possessions; Gray’s New Manual of Botany; Small, Flora of the Southeastern United States, and his Manual of the Southeastern Flora; *Abrams, Illustrated Flora of the Pacific States; Howell, Flora of Northwest America; Rydberg, Flora of the Rocky Mountains and Adjacent Plains, and his Flora of the Prairies and Plains of Central North America; Jepson, Manual of the Flowering Plants of California; Tidestrom, Flora of Utah and Nevada; Wooton and Standley, Flora of New Mexico; Coulter, Botany of Western Texas; Piper, Flora of the State of Washington; Grisebach, Flora of the British West Indian Islands, and his Catalogus Plantarum Cubensium; Urban, Flora Domingensis; *Fawcett and Rendle, Flora of Jamaica; Britton and Wilson, Botany of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands.

**South America** (9 titles).—*Grisebach, Symbolae ad Floram Argentinam; Martius, Flora Brasiliensis; *Reiche, Flora de Chile; Chodat, Plantae Hasslerianae; Macloskie, Flora Patagonica; *Macbride, Flora of Peru; *Pulle, Flora de Surinam; Herter, Enumeratio Plantarum Vascularium Sponte Nascentium Republica Orientali Urugayensi; Knuth, Initia Florae Venezulensis.

**ANNOTATED LIST OF FLORAS AND FLORISTIC WORKS**

**Africa**

In addition to the division by countries and colonies, the headings Sahara, South Africa, and West Africa are used for titles not falling readily under the names of political units.


*Engler, Adolf*. Die pflanzenwelt Afrikas insbesondere seiner tropischen gebiete. Grundzüge der pflanzenverbreitung in Afrika und die charakterpflanzen
Afrikas. v. 1-3, v. 5, h. 1. illus., plates, maps. 25.5 cm. Leipzig, 1908-25. (Die vegetation der erde . . . hrsg. von A. Engler und O. Drude, v. 9.)

Vol. 1: Phytogeographical; lists of principal collectors, with their localities and dates, and map of routes (p. xvi-xxvii); general features of flora, plant formations, etc., of the 68 phytogeographical regions recognized (including Cape Verde, Canary, and Madeira Islands), with numerous lists of species and references to principal publications; climate, soils, plant formations, etc., of Africa as a whole; vol. 2, running account of pteridophytes, gymnosperms, and monocotyledons, with keys to genera and mention of more important species; vol. 3, the same. Casuarinaceae—Umbelliferae; vol. 4, to cover Symptalae and cellular plants (not yet published); vol. 5. pt. 1, ecology; vol. 5. pt. 2-5, to cover botanical explorations and bibliography (not yet published). In several cases the lists of species given in this work are the fullest available.


Detailed account of poisonous vascular plants, systematically arranged, with synonymy, vernacular names, range, description, history, chemistry, physiology, Therapeutics, pharmacology, etc. Incomplete; Ranunculaceae—Mimosaceae. Originally appeared in Bul. Soc. Hist. Nat. Autun v. 8-12, 1895-99.


Cited here for its bibliography (p. 85-112), consisting chiefly of works on travel, alphabetically arranged by authors. Very few strictly botanical works are listed.

Thonnier, Franz. The flowering plants of Africa. An analytical key to the genera of African phanerogams. xvi. 647 p. 150 pl. on 75, map. 25.5 cm. London, 1915. (German edition, 1908, Die blütenpflanzen Afrikas.)

Bibliography, keys to families and genera, somewhat annotated; statistics, glossary, brief list of vernacular names.

ALGERIA

See also Egypt (Issa Bey; Schweinfurth, Arabische pflanzennamen); Sahara.

The following publication has not been available for examination:


General


Annotated list of wild and cultivated species. Much the same material appears in Battandier, J. A. Algérie. Plantes médicinales. 61 p. 21 cm. Alger-Mustapha, 1900. (Exposition universelle de 1900.)


Flora of 3,316 vascular plants, in form of keys, with very brief indication of range.


Descriptive flora of Algeria, with keys; additional species recorded by Ball from Morocco are listed, but not described. Replaces (as to Monocotyledones) their "Flore d'Algé" (1884). The supplement includes also a list of herbaria consulted and bibliography. The first volume is by Battandier alone.


Includes annotated list of medicinal plants from region of Algeria, Tunis, Sahara, etc.
Descriptive vernacular includes sources l' Afrique complete botanique (126-131).

(1) Alphabetical lists of collectors, well annotated; gazetteer, bibliography, phytogeographical regions, map showing itineraries of principal collecting expeditions, list of principal localities with names of collectors; (2) list of botanists supplementary to annotated list of collectors; descriptive flora of vascular plants (in Latin), with references and vernacular names. Incomplete (Ranunculaceae—Cruciferae). A second edition of the "Répertoire alphabétique des principales localités ..." with map, separately published in 1882 (142 p.).


Annotated list of vascular plants; sources of origin, etc.


Alphabetical list of Arab and Touareg or Berber vernacular names, with botanical equivalents.


Directions for collecting commercial material of drug plants; annotated list of species, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names. Originally published in Revue Hort. Algérie v. 27. 1923.


Includes classified and annotated lists of useful plants.

Lapie, Georges, and Maige, Albert. Flore forestière illustrée comprenant toutes les espèces ligneuses de l'Algérie et les espèces ligneuses les plus répandues en Tunisie, au Maroc et dans le midi de la France. ... viii., 357 p. 881 fig., map. 22 cm. Paris, [1915?].

A popular handbook of forestry for Algeria; includes illustrated keys and alphabetically arranged list of 482 species; vernacular names.


New species, new records, and critical notes on a large number of species from Morocco, Algeria, Libya, and the Sahara. The series includes 3,101 separate numbered notes (through 1939). No. 27 (1939) by Maire and M. Weiller.


Chronologically arranged account of botanical explorations, with biographical notes on collectors and included bibliography.


Previous work on vernacular names; alphabetical list of botanical names, with vernacular equivalents; alphabetical list of vernacular names, with references to generic names; similar list of French vernacular names.
Local

Botanical explorations of authors, with lists of species of different localities; list of vascular plants, Characeae, and mushrooms collected, with localities.

Physiography, general features of flora, botanical explorations; list of vascular plants, with localities.

(Reprinted, 121 p. Bordeaux, 1891.)
Physiography, geology, etc.; annotated list of 730 vascular plants.

Physiography, botanical explorations, bibliography; list of 1,710 vascular plants with references and localities; phytogeography.

Itineraries, topography; list of vascular plants and Characeae collected by authors; critical notes on several species.

Soil, climate, plant associations; unannotated list of vascular plants. The dunes occupy a stretch about 15 km long.

Annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents.

Running account of topography and vegetation, with numerous lists of species observed at different localities in Oran by the Société Botanique de France; brief bibliography.

Cultivated plants, plant zones; annotated list of vascular plants; also list of mosses and hepatics (by L. Corbière).

Botanical explorations, general features of flora; list of vascular (1,619 species) and cellular plants, with localities, prepared with the aid of E. Cosson.

Itinerary, plant habitats with lists of species, origin of flora; list of vascular plants collected by author; with localities; lists of cellular plants, galls, and animals collected (by other authors).

Julien, Adr. Flore de la région de Constantine; comprenant la description des caractéres botaniques des plantes de la contrée, de leurs propriétés et leurs usages chez les européens et chez les indigènes. 392 p. 21.5 cm. Constantine, 1894.
General features of flora, botanical stations with lists of species; annotated catalog of vascular and cellular plants (over 1,400 species), with notes on uses.

Includes numerous lists of vascular and cellular plants in the account of different plant formations, but no complete list; bibliography.


List of vascular plants and Characeae, with localities.—See also his Sidi-bel-Abbès. Topographie, climatologie et botanique. 1. c. 12: 338-339. 1865.


List of species collected by the author in 1924-25, mostly new to the region.


Plant associations, phytogeography; records of species new or rare in the region.


Itinerary; physiography; botanical explorations and plant formations of different localities; short list of Arabic names; list of new or noteworthy vascular and cellular plants; phytogeography, bibliography.


Topography, geology, general features of flora, plant associations, origin of flora; list of cellular and vascular plants, list of cultivated plants. Based on collections of authors and Fauré in 1934. (Off coast of Oran.)


General features of flora, physiography, etc.; list of 944 vascular plants, briefly annotated as to locality.


Annotated list of 320 vascular and cellular plants.—See also Desorthès. Supplément . . . 1. c. 24: 120-129. 1891.


Unannotated lists of plants from several localities.


General features of flora; catalog of species.

**ANGLO-EGYPTIAN SUDAN**

See also Egypt (Issa Bey; Schweinfurth, Beiträge); Ethiopia (Chlovena, Plantae novae); Northern Rhodesia (Fries); West Africa (Gürke; Oliver).

**General**


Key to families (by J. Hutchinson); list of spermatophytes, with vernacular names, brief descriptions, localities, uses.

Geography, topography, general features of flora, phytogeography; annotated list, by M. B. Moss, of cellular and vascular plants collected by Chipp. The Imatong Mountains lie just north of the boundary between Anglo-Egyptian Sudan and Uganda.

Crowfoot, G. M. Flowering plants of the northern and central Sudan . . . Forming a companion volume to the List of the Sudan flora. xxv p. 1 fig. (map), plates. 22.5 cm. Leominster, [1928].

General features of flora; note on certain species of Acacia known as “samr” and “seyal”; figures of about 175 plants, with very brief descriptions (color of flowers, etc.), and vernacular names. The “List of the Sudan flora” referred to is Broun and Massey’s Flora.

Grant, J. A. The botany of the Speke and Grant expedition, an enumeration of the plants collected during the journey of the late Captain J. H. Speke and Captain (now Lient.-Col.) J. A. Grant from Zanzibar to Egypt . . . Trans. Linn. Soc. Bot. v. 29. 190 p. 136 pl., map. 1872–75.

Itinerary; annotated list of native names, with uses; annotated list of 762 vascular plants. (Dicotyledones, Monocotyledones-Glumiferae, by D. Oliver; Monocotyledones-Petaloidae, Filices, etc., by J. G. Baker.) (From landing on edge of Kingam River opposite Zanzibar to Cairo, via west side of Victoria Nyanza and the Nile; does not include Zanzibar.)


List of plants mainly from the White Nile, the Blue Nile, and Kordofan, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with Arab and Hameg vernacular names, habitat, remarks on uses.


Annotated list of principal useful wild plants, grouped by uses.


Statistics, general features of flora, running systematic account of principal plants (usually with generic names only), notes on principal cultivated plants.


General features of flora; annotated list of 265 vascular plants, with vernacular names, based on the author’s collections in 1864–65; list of 71 vascular plants from Makaur Island; list of 62 vascular plants from Wady Gadir, Egypt (on the Red Sea, lat. 25° N.).


Systematic list of 146 plants, with vernacular names; short lists of species collected at various localities on the Blue Nile and the White Nile.


Brief sketch of flora, with mention of economic plants; no list of species.


General features of flora; list of spermatophytes collected by author on two trips extending from Cairo as far as Tekro and northern Dar Fur. For account of his first trip see, under same title, l. c. 1931: 161–160.
ANGOLA (PORTUGUESE WEST AFRICA)

See also Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgifsflora); West Africa (Gürke, Oliver).

General


Topography, plant zones, etc. (in Portuguese and English); list of vascular plants, with keys, references, synonymy, citation of specimens (with indication of herbaria), habit, habitat, flowering dates, general range.


Unannotated list of 55 titles, alphabetically arranged by authors.


Brief account of botanical explorations; alphabetical list of collectors, with biographical data and account of work in Angola.


Alphabetical list of collectors, with dates and localities visited.

Welwitsch, Frederico. Synopsi explicativa das amostras de madeiras e drogas medicinaes e de outros objectos mormente ethnographicos colligidos na provincia de Angola enviados á Exposicic Internacional de Londres em 1862, incluindo os que foram oferecidos ao gabinete pharmacologic da Escola Medico-Cirurgica de Lisboa. 56 p. 21 cm. Lisboa, 1862.

Annotated lists of 149 timbers and medicinal and other useful plants, with vernacular names and uses.

Local


Biography and bibliography of Welwitsch; annotated list of vascular plants, with often ample field notes or descriptions. Vol. [1], 4 pts., Dicotyledons by Hiern; v. 2, pt. 1, Monocotyledons and Gymnosperms, by A. B. Rendle; v. 2, pt. 2, Cryptogamia, by various authors. Refers entirely to Angola.

General features of flora; annotated tabular list of phanerogams collected, the families arranged alphabetically. The same text, with fewer illustrations and two families added at the end of the list, is given in Bol. Serv. Agr. e Com. Angola 3: 76–87. 1933.


Includes list by numerous authors of cellular and vascular plants (p. 155–427) collected in southern Angola, with localities, general range, and frequent annotations; tabular list by G. Hegi, showing general range of plants collected; phytogeography by Warburg; annotated list of useful plants, classified by uses, by Warburg.

BASUTOLAND

See also South Africa.

Local

Phillips, E. P. A contribution to the flora of the Leribe Plateau and environs; with a discussion on the relationships of the floras of Basutoland, the Kalahari, and the southeastern regions. Annals So. African Mus. 16: 1–379. 3 fig. (maps), 7 pl. (incl. map). 1917.

Geology, general features of flora, alien flora, statistics; annotated list of vascular plants, with extralimital range, native names and uses.

BECUANALAND

See South Africa.

BECUANALAND PROTECTORATE

See also South Africa; West Africa (Oliver).

Local


List of 526 vascular plants, with data and general range, collected on expedition from Gaberones (Becuanaland Protectorate) to Ghanzi, across Ngamiland to the junction of the Zambesi and Chobe (Kwando) Rivers, then through Southern Rhodesia, ending near Makarikari Lake. Of the species collected in the central Kalahari, 204 are additions to N. E. Brown's list of 1909.


Physiography, climate, general features of flora (by Lugard); annotated list of 374 vascular plants, of which 92 are described as new species.


Account of plant formations, with included running list of species observed by author, between Serue (Serowe) and Rietfontein-Nord via Tsau.

BELGIAN CONGO

See also Anglo-Egyptian Sudan (Rein); Cameroons (Mildbraed, Botanik); Ethiopia (Engler, Uber die hochgebirgsflora); Tanganyika (Mildbraed); West Africa (Gürke; Oliver).

General


General considerations; annotated list of cultivated and wild plants, classified by uses.
Duchesne, Fl. Les essences forestières du Congo Belge III. Leurs dénominations indigènes. 265 p. 27.5 cm. Ixelles-Bruxelles, 1938.

Alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents, with region where used, dialect, and source of names; systematic list of botanical names, with vernacular equivalents.


Annotated systematic list of native plants with edible fruits, with vernacular names and description of fruit; key to the genera, based on the fruit; index of vernacular names.


Annotated systematic list of plants, with range and uses; bibliography.


General considerations, plants used for particular diseases; list of vernacular and botanical names.


General considerations; alphabetical list of vernacular and botanical names, with brief annotations under the latter; bibliography.

—— Les forêts congolaises et leurs principes essences économiques. 214 p. map. 25 cm. Bruxelles, 1926. (Bibliothèque-Congo no. 19.)

Includes (p. 117-207) briefly annotated list of timber trees, alphabetically arranged by botanical names.

—— Notices sur des plantes utiles on intéressantes de la flore du Congo. 2 v. illns., plates. 23 cm. Bruxelles, 1903-08. (Publication de l'État indépendant du Congo.)

Discusses various species at considerable length, and includes annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents, where known, of the woods of the Congo and neighboring regions, with corresponding list of botanical names (v. 1, p. 353-385).


Cited here for its bibliography (p. 112-120) of publications relating to the forests of the Belgian Congo.

Local


Running account of author's trip in 1930 with mention of plants collected. The Virunga or Mufumbiro volcanoes are a particularly isolated range of peaks that lie about 120 miles south of the Ruwenzori ice cap, in the great divide between the east tropical African savannas and the forests of the Congo basin.
They are partly in Belgian Congo (Pare National Albert) and partly on the boundary between Uganda and the mandated territory of Ruanda and Urundi and the boundary between the latter and Belgian Congo.


Cited here for its annotated list of works on the flora of the Virunga Mountains.

**Delevoy, Gaston.** Les essences forestières du Katanga. His La question forestière au Katanga, v. 2, xv; 525 p. illus. 23.5 cm. Bruxelles, 1929.

Alphabetical list of woody plants, with references, vernacular names, general and local range, description, uses.


List of 79 species, collected at 2,000 meters elevation and above on Kirunga. Mount Kirunga is in the Mufumbiro group.


Explorations, plant zones with lists of plants collected by authors in 1931; notes on fauna, bibliography.


Includes systematic list of timbers, with vernacular names and brief description of wood.


Alphabetical annotated list of vernacular names, with Portuguese names, scientific names and uses; cross index of scientific names.


Plant associations; list of 75 vascular plants known from above 3,800 meters altitude; climate, soil, fauna, ecology, phytogeography.

---


Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of 72 vascular plants now known from 3,800–5,000 meters elevation; bibliography.


Plant zones, bibliography; descriptive account of trees, with keys, references, vernacular names, citation of exsiccatae, uses.

---


Botanical explorations, general features of flora; annotated list of phanerogams.


Includes list of 27 plants (26 vascular) found on Volcan Rumoka, north of Lake Kivu, after the volcanic eruption of 1912 which completely destroyed the vegetation.

Lists of vascular plants, with data. The Parc National Albert is directly northeast of Lake Kivu, partly in Belgian Congo, partly in Ruanda and Urundi.


Pocket manual of principal useful trees, with vernacular names, range, description, and uses. This is pt. 1 of Les essences forestières du Congo Belge.


Includes (p. 220–440) list of vascular plants collected in the Bassin du Kasai, with occasional annotations; physiography, etc.


Botanical distribution, with florulas of Albertville-Toa, Nyassa, Tanganyika, Victoria Nyanza, Lukafu, Elisabethville, Kundelungu, etc.; notes on useful trees, statistics; list of known vascular plants, with localities, collectors' names, and vernacular names (indexed). Including the first three supplements, the known flora amounted to 2,230 species.


General features of flora, phytogeography; lists of species, with remarks on vegetation, from coast region (Moanda, Banana-Nemloa, Boma), Mayombe (Bingila), Bas-Congo (Matadi-Vivi, Kisantu, Kimunzu, Léopoldville), the tropical forest region (region of the Equator, Nouvelle-Anvers, Beni, Iruma, Mwambi, Avakubi, Yambuya, Buta-Bima, Imese, Likini, Lake Léopold II, Bena-Dibele, Kondue), Haut-Ubangi and Uele (Fort-Sibu-Rapides de Bangni), Kasai (Popokabaka, Katola, Madibì, Luano, Kikwite, Atènes-Illongonga, Dilolo-Kimpuki), Moyen-Katanga or Haut-Congo (Nyangwe-Kasongo), Lake Albert Edward and Ruwenzori (Ninagongo, Rutshuru, west slope of Ruwenzori (Butago)), region of Lakes Kivu and Tanganyika (Albertville-Toa), Haut-Katanga (Lukafu, Elisabethville, Kundelungu, Manika), Nile region.


Vol. 1, list of cellular and vascular plants, with references, localities, collectors' numbers, and occasional annotations; based on specimens from various collectors examined by the author since 1903; vol. 2, same since 1906; vol. 3, a later series of lists.

— Études sur la flore des districts du Bangala et de l'Ubangi (Congo Belge). xvii, 464 p. col. front., 52 fig., 20 pl., map. 27.5 cm. Bruxelles, 1911. (Plantae Thonnerianae congolenses ser. 2.)

Includes (p. 267–408) list of vascular plants known from the region.


Includes partly annotated list of vascular plants collected, with references and localities; list of vernacular names of laticiferous plants, with localities and botanical names (p. 527–534). (Lower Congo and Kasai River region.)


Includes (p. 235–266) list of plants collected; also much information on woods and other useful plants.


Lists of vascular plants, with data; families not in strictly systematic order. The collections were made chiefly in the regions of Mayombe, Semliki, Ruwenzori, and the valley of the Rutshuru near Lake Albert.

Alphabetical annotated list of botanical and vernacular names.

BRITISH SOMALILAND PROTECTORATE

See also Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); Italian Somaliland (Chiovenda, Flora Somal.; West Africa (Gürke; Oliver).

General

Drake-Brockman, R. E. British Somaliland. xvi, 334 p. illus., plates, map. 23 cm. London, 1912.

Includes chapter on "the flora and fauna" (p. 221-238), with general account of vegetation; on "products of commercial value" (p. 239-270), with account of principal plant and animal products; Appendix III, "List of trees and plants the fruit or leaves of which are eaten by the Somalis" (p. 281-283), an annotated list of vernacular names, with botanical names when known; Appendix IV, "A collection of the flora of British Somaliland communicated to Kew during the years 1905-11, together with their vernacular names" (p. 285-294), an unannotated list of 318 plants, not in systematic order; Appendix VI, "Some notes on the myrrh, frankincense, bdelliums, and gum resins of British Somaliland" (p. 301-323).


Includes section on wild and cultivated vegetable products of economic importance.

Local


Bibliography; list of 144 vascular plants, with localities.


List of nearly 150 vascular plants collected by James and Thrupp, with localities. The specimens were collected in British Somaliland and Ethiopia.

CAMEROONS (INCLUDING CAMEROUN)

See also Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); French West Africa (Chevalier); West Africa.

General


Includes (p. 81-96) lists of scientific and vernacular names. Refers mostly to the French mandate.

Local


Annotated list of fungi and vascular plants, collected by the author in 1887-1889, in Kamerun, Gross Batanga, and Malimba.


List with heights, vernacular names, and occasional annotations.


Includes (p. 41-200) annotated list of trees of Cameroun, with vernacular names, notes on uses, and description of wood characters; bibliography.
Hooker, J. D. On the plants of the temperate regions of the Cameroons Mountains and islands in the Bight of Benin; collected by Mr. Gustav Mann ... Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 7: 171-240. 1864.

Itinerary, phytogeography; list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities and general range, from Cameroon Mountain and the islands of Fernando Po, São Thomé, and Princépe.


Includes general account of vegetation and lists of species collected from Belgian Congo (Kimuenza, Stanley Pool to Molunda), Kamerun (Molunu, Jukaduma, Kadei, Lomle, Ebolowa, and Sangmelima, Krli), and the islands of Annobon (p. 146-164) and Fernando Po (p. 164-195), the last two lists including also species recorded in the Flora of tropical Africa.


Includes partly annotated running list of vascular plants collected by author at Likomba, with some vernacular names.


Annotated list, classified by uses, with descriptions, vernacular names and uses; systematic list of plants mentioned, with vernacular names.


General features of flora between Bongor and Garua; annotated list of vascular plants collected or observed by author and others; phytogeography.


Annotated list of 42 species, with vernacular names and uses; list classified by uses; list of scientific and vernacular names.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

See also South Africa.

General

Sim, T. R. The forests and forest flora of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. vii. 331 p. 160 pl. port., map. 32.5 cm. Aberdeen, Scotland, 1907.

Forests, economic aspects, etc.; keys to genera; annotated descriptive flora of woody plants.

Local


History, climate, geology, soils, vegetation; tabular list of spermatophytes, lists of cultivated plants. Robben Island lies off the entrance to Table Bay, 4 miles west of Blaauwberg.


Keys to families, genera, and species, intended to supplement Bolus and Wolley-Dod's "List of the flowering plants and ferns . . . ." Key to genera and species incomplete (Ranunculaceae—Anacardiaceae).


Physiography, general features of flora, plant associations, vertical range, statistics, phytogeography, effect of fires, etc.; annotated list of 2,351 vascular plants and Characeae. (Small peninsula on which Cape Town is situated.)


Topography, climate, etc.; annotated list of over 700 vascular plants. The area covered is from Bantams on the west to Baviaans on the east and from
the summit of Ngaap Kop on the north to the crest of the Witteberg Range on the south; the total area being about 40 square miles.


Annotated list of vascular plants.


Mainly ecological; includes sketch of botanical explorations, topography, geology, economic plants, bibliography.


Author's itinerary in 1904; list of vascular plants collected, with data. This was the first botanical collection from the Cape Colony part of the Drakensberg.

**Levyns, M. R.** A guide to the flora of the Cape Peninsula. xv, 284 p. 199 fig., 3 col. pl. 22.5 cm. Cape Town, Johannesburg [1929].

Glossary, keys to families and genera; briefly descriptive catalog of genera, with indication of number of species and mention of occasional species. Covers essentially same area as Bolus and Wolley-Dod's "List of the flowering plants and ferns of the Cape Peninsula."


List of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents; alphabetical list of botanical names, with Xosa vernacular names and notes on uses, etc. In both English and Dutch.


Mainly ecological, but includes account of botanical explorations, geology, etc.


Enumeration of vascular and cellular plants, by various authors; not in systematic order, but indexed (p. 431-448). The itineraries of the various expeditions are summarized on pages 359 to 361. The collections are chiefly from western Cape of Good Hope, Bushmanland, Namaqualand, and Great Namaqualand.


Physiography, climate, phenology; annotated list of vascular plants. (On southeast coast, 32°30’ S. Lat., 28°18’ E. Long.)


Topography, geology, ecology, statistics of flora; annotated list of 335 spermatophytes collected by author in 1913.


Annotated list of vascular plants.

**Schönland, Selmar.** List of the flowering plants found in the districts of Albany and Bathurst, Cape Colony. *Rec. Albany Mus.* 2: 44-64, 97-136. 1907.

Physiography, etc.; annotated list of phanerogams. Incomplete (Cycadaceae-Anacardiaceae).

---


Topography, geology, climate, statistics, plant formations, phytogeography; list of 2,392 phanerogams, with localities.

**Sim, T. R.** Sketch and check list of the flora of Kaffraria. 92 p. 19 em. Cape Town, 1894.

Unannotated list (2,449 species) of vascular plants, with occasional vernacular names; general remarks on physiography and vegetation.
DAHOMEY

General


Annotated systematic list of medicinal and other useful plants of Dahomey, based on the observations and collections of Abbé Cordoux.

Local


Lists of angiosperms, with localities, collected at about 10° N. Lat. in Dahomey, and in “Niger moyen.”

EGYPT

See also Anglo-Egyptian Sudan (Grant); West Africa (Oliver). E. Boissler, Flora Orientalis (which includes Egypt south to the Cataract), and G. E. Post, Flora of Syria, Palestine, and Sinai, will be given in the second part of this work. Papers referring particularly to the Sinai Peninsula, geographically a part of Asia but politically a part of Egypt, are included under Egypt.

General


Botanical explorations, phytogeographical divisions; list of 1,316 spontaneous vascular plants (including supplement) with vernacular names and indication of distribution by districts; cultivated plants listed but not numbered; index of vernacular names. The supplement includes a Florula Rhinocoluraea (list of 305 vascular and cellular plants known from the vicinity of El-Arich) and a Florula Sirbonis (list of 59 vascular and cellular plants collected at Sebakh-el-Berdawi), both by Ascherson only. Both localities are in the Sinai Peninsula.

Hartmann, Fernande. L’agriculture dans l’ancienne Égypte. 332 p. 76 fig. 24.5 cm. Paris, 1923.

Includes chapter (p. 17-70) on wild and cultivated economic plants, classified by uses.


Bibliography; alphabetical list of botanical names, with vernacular names in the languages mentioned; indices of vernacular names in each language, including that in Arabic (with Arabic numbering of pages).


Bibliography; annotated list of 202 vascular and cellular plants; vernacular names in French, Hebrew, Arabic, Coptic, and hieroglyphic.


Descriptive flora of 1,503 vascular plants, with references, localities, and Egyptian names; botanical explorations, with bibliographical references; phytogeography, geology, climate; tables showing local distribution of all the species in Egypt, and their range in the Mediterranean Basin and elsewhere; list of cultivated plants; glossary; index of Arabian names.—See also Simpson, N. D. Some supplementary records to Muschler’s Manual flora of Egypt. Including many species collected by G. W. Murray. Bul. Tech. and Sci. Serv. Min. Agr. Egypt no. 93. 59 p. 1930. (Records of 400 cellular and vascular plants, including 220 species and varieties not in Muschler’s Flora.)


Flora of vascular plants, in form of keys, briefly annotated.

Includes Latin-Arabic and Arabic-Latin lists from Egypt; from Jemen (Yemen), after Forskål, and from Jemen and southern Arabia; from Biskra, and the coast and Tal Mountain region of northwest Algeria; also similar list of the parts of the date palm.

— Beitrag zur flora Aethiopiens. 1. abth. xii, 311 p. 4 pl. 33.5 cm. Berlin, 1867. At 30.

Annotated list of 1,051 vascular and cellular plants of the Egyptian region, based on collections of C. G. Ehrenberg, Cienkowski, Schimper, and others, with localities and vernacular names; bibliography; compiled list of 3,947 (3,958) vascular plants (including cultivated plants, not all the latter numbered) known from the Nile region, with brief indication of range. No more published. The second list, by Schweinfurth and P. Ascherson, bears the title: "Aufzählung sämtlicher zur zeit bekannten phanerogamen- und gefäßkryptogamenarten aus dem gesamtgebiete der Nil-länder." It covers Egypt proper, Nubia proper, Kordofan, Sennar, Abyssinia. Bahr-el-Abiad, and the Ukereve region.

Sherborn, C. D. Bibliography of scientific and technical literature relating to Egypt, 1800—1900. ii, 155 p. 27 cm. Cairo, 1915. (Reprint of prel. ed., 1910.) Unannotated list, arranged alphabetically by authors, with key in form of subject index.

Société horticole d'Alexandrie. Liste des plantes cultivées en Égypte. ii, 190 p. 22 cm. Alexandrie, 1901. Briefly annotated tabular lists, the species divided by habit, etc.


Local

Christensen, Carl. Index to Pehr Forsskål: Flora aegyptiaco-arabica 1775 with a revision of Herbarium Forsskälli contained in the Botanical Museum of the University of Copenhagen. Dansk Bot. Arkiv v. 4, no. 3. 54 p. 1922. History of Forsskål's herbarium, bibliography, Forsskål's itinerary, list of new genera described by Forsskål, with synonymy, list of species listed in Flora Aegyptiaco-arabica, with identifications, similar list of new species described by Rottboll and Vahl from Forsskål's plants, index.


Hart, H. C. Some account of the fauna and flora of Sinai, Petra, and Wady 'Arabah. x, 225 p. 12 pl., 2 maps. 29.5 cm. London, 1891. Includes (p. 75–120) list of vascular and cellular plants collected by author, with localities, also (p. 121–172) "An analysis of the flora of Sinai and general remarks on its botany, and that of the Dead Sea basin," containing tabular 241306°—42——3
list of 500 vascular plants of the Sinaiite Peninsula, with remarks on phytogeography and a list of the tropical flora of the basin, etc. Pages 1–120 reprinted from Trans. Roy. Irish Acad. 28 (Science): 373–452. 1885.


List of 650 plants (532 vascular) with Arabic name, localities, and name of collector. An account of botanical explorations and general features of flora is given on pages 96 to 111.


Botanical explorations, etc.; unannotated list of phanerogams.


General features of the area and of its flora, plant zones; running account of principal plants, grouped by habitats. Koseir (Kosseir, Qosêr) is on the Red Sea coast, about 20° N. Lat.


General features of flora; lists of species from different localities.


Topography, geology, climate; annotated list of 204 spermatophytes, with references, local and extralimital range, vernacular names; botanical explorations, general features of flora, phytogeography, alphabetical list of vernacular names, index.


Botanical explorations, geology, climate, general features of flora, annotated list of 240 spermatophytes collected by the author in 1915–16, with data; tabular list of 470 spermatophytes known from the area, with indication of occurrence in neighboring regions (Sinai, Egypt, Palestine); briefly annotated bibliography.


Climate, botanical regions; annotated lists of species from Egyptian Marmara, the Libyan Desert in Egypt, Siwa Oasis, and the Nile Valley from Assuan to Wadi Halfa.


Plant zones; annotated list of plants collected by author.


General features of flora; list of 191 spermatophytes known from desert east of Helwân.


Topography, botanical explorations, general features of flora, phytogeography; tabular list of 942 vascular plants, with indication of biological form, distribution in the area, and phytogeographical relationships; bibliography.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

ERITREA

See also Ethiopia (Chiovenda, Plantae novae); Libya (Cortesi); West Africa (Oliver).

The following publication has not been available:


General


Briefly annotated list, grouped by uses, with vernacular names.

Fiori, Adriano. Boschi e piante legnose dell'Eritrea. 428 p. 177 fig. (incl. pl.). 25 cm. Firenze, 1900-12.

Forestry regulations, general features of flora, plant formations, phytogeography, bibliography; annotated descriptive flora of woody plants; key to genera; table of specific gravities of woods; bibliography; index of vernacular names.


Botanical explorations (with footnote references); annotated list of vascular plants with references, localities, and names of collectors; not in systematic order. Incomplete; the manuscript of fasc. 4, prepared by Chiovenda to complete the work, was lost by the printing establishment to which it was sent (Chiovenda, Atti Cong. Studi Colon. 1., Firenze, 1931. 3: 50. 1931).


Briefly annotated lists, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names.


Annotated list of useful plants, classified by uses, with vernacular names.


Includes annotated list (p. 100-117) of useful plants, with vernacular names, as well as general account of plant zones, cultivated plants, and woody vegetation (p. 96-107).

Local


List of vascular and cellular plants from region of Cunama and Barla collected by Corni, Calicatal, and Bracchini.


List of vascular plants and Hepaticae collected in Assaorta.


List of vascular plants collected mainly in the high basin of the Barca River, with localities.


Physiology, etc.; annotated list of 68 vascular plants.


Annotated list of 970 vascular plants.


List of localities; list of vascular plants, with localities.


List of 550 vascular plants, with synonymy, data, and frequent annotations.

List of phanerogams, with data, collected by O. Beccari in 1870 and Dr. Arcadipane in 1886; short list of plants collected at Assab by Beccari in 1870.


List of 61 plants (60 angiosperms), with localities and occasional vernacular names, collected by G. B. Licata.


Annotated list of 850 vascular plants with data, frequent vernacular names and annotations, from Eritrea, also from Yemen and other parts of Arabia. Never completed; ends with Balsaminaceae (Engler and Pranti system).


Account of author’s explorations in 1892, with included mention of plants collected and observed.


Phytogeography; list of 141 vascular plants, with localities; table showing local distribution of species listed.

ETHIOPIA

See also British Somaliland (Oliver); Egypt (Schweinfurth, Beiträge); Eritrea (Chiovenda, Vegetati utilizzati nella medicina); Italian Somaliland (Chiovenda, Flora Somala); Libya (Courtesi); West Africa (Gürke; Oliver).

General


General features of flora; running account of principal useful plants, grouped by families.

Richard, Achille. Tentamen florae abyssinicae, seu enumeratio plantarum hucusque in plerisque Abyssiniae provinciis detectarum et praecepta a beatis doctoribus Richard Quentin Dillon et Antonio Petit (anniis 1835-1843) lectarum. 2 v. 25.5 cm., and atlas of 102 (i. e. 163) p. 40.5 cm. Persilis, [1847-51]. (Voyage en Abyssinie... exécuté par... A. Lefebvre... Histoire naturelle, Botanique.)

Annotated descriptive flora of phanerogams.


Includes annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names and uses.

Local


Lists of vascular plants, with data, mostly collected by Dr. Vincenzo Ragazzi in vicinity of Let-Marefa. The “Prima contribuzione” follows II—III in paging. The lists were combined and issued with title: Materlalli per la flora dello Scioa. In Annuario R. Ist. Bot. Roma 6: 44-66. pl. 3-4. 1897.


Annotated list of 36 species.


List of 291 vascular plants collected in area south and west of Lago Tana, with data, vernacular names, and uses.

Itinerary; annotated lists of cultivated and wild useful plants; index of vernacular names.


Records of 230 species and varieties, in great part new, from Ethiopia, Eritrea, Nubia, and Italian Somaliland.


Botanical explorations, with bibliographical references included; lists of plants of various elevated areas in Africa, with discussion; systematic list of vascular plants, with references, localities (comparatively detailed, with altitudes and collectors), ecological classification, and general range. Covers in general the region from Ethiopia (Abyssinia) and Somalia to Mozambique, and on the west coast Angola, Kamerun, Sao Thomé, and Fernando Po.


Includes lists of species from various localities and habitats.


List of vascular and cellular plants, with references and localities, and general range.


Annotated list of 11 species, with vernacular names.


List of 350 vascular and cellular plants, with reference and data.


Author’s itinerary, lists of species from various localities; list of 664 vascular plants, with localities.


Annotated list of 144 species (118 phanerogams).


Sources, etc.; list of vernacular names in native characters, with phonetic rendering and botanical name; alphabetical lists of vernacular and botanical names, with equivalents.

FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA

See also Anglo-Egyptian Sudan (Schweflurfurth, Bericht); French West Africa (Chevalier); West Africa.

General


Partly annotated list, mainly composed of useful plants, these classified by uses.
Local


Deforestation, etc.; list of vascular plants collected by author, with localities, vernacular names and notes on uses. The author's studies were made in Moyen-Congo, at Brazzaville and north to the Alima River.


Includes (p. 160–304) annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names of trees, with botanical equivalents, and alphabetical index to botanical names treated in Chevalier's "La forêt et les bois du Gabon," with page references.


Botanical explorations; list of vascular and cellular plants collected, with data and occasional annotations. (Regions of Moyen- and Haut-Oubangui, Lac Tchad, Bas-, Moyen- and Haut-Chari.)

La forêt et les bois du Gabon. vii, 468 p. 31 fig., 28 pl. 25 cm. Paris, 1917. (Les végétaux utiles de l'Afrique tropicale française fasc. 9.)

Annotated list of collectors, annotated systematic list of trees, with descriptive notes, vernacular names, uses, and habitat; list of trees classed by uses, etc.


Geography, botanical explorations; unannotated list of known cellular and vascular plants, with vernacular names; annotated list of vernacular names of undetermined plants; notes upon numerous species.


Climate, physiography, transcription of native names; annotated list of 198 vascular plants, with vernacular names, local range.


Botanical explorations, geology, general features of flora, bibliography; list of cellular and vascular plants known from the region (159 native species of vascular plants), with localities, general range, and vernacular names; list of cultivated plants, list of Toubou vernacular names with botanical equivalents.


Sketch of principal woods and useful plants, grouped by uses.


Unannotated systematic list, with vernacular names.


Annotated list of vascular plants with references and citation of specimens, with data. (Pt. 1) Dicotyledones Polypetalae; (pt. 2) Gamopetalae except
FRENCH GUINEA

See also French West Africa (Perrot); Senegal; West Africa.

General


General features of flora, useful plants, sketch of indigenous plants by families, vernacular names (indexed).

— Les plantes médicinales de la Guinée. 85 p. 25.5 cm. Paris, 1912. (Bibliothèque d’agriculture coloniale.)

Annotated list, with vernacular names and uses, alphabetically arranged by scientific names; list classified by uses.

Local


Account of wild and cultivated economic and medicinal plants, with vernacular names.

FRENCH SOMALILAND

See also West Africa (Oliver).
The following publication has not been available:


General


Botanical explorations; general features of flora, with mention of some species.


Geology, climate, botanical explorations, principal woody plants, grasses, notes on useful plants.

Local


List of 105 spermatophytes, with localities and vernacular names, collected by Dr. Louis Faurot in 1885-86 at Obock and Tadjourah (a few from île de Kamaran, Arabia).

FRENCH WEST AFRICA

See also Dahomey (Hua); French Equatorial Africa (Pellegrin, Collections); Mauritania; Sahara; Senegal (Chevalier); West Africa.
The following publication has not been available:


General


Annotated list of useful plants, classified by uses, with vernacular names.

Includes running account of principal wild and cultivated economic plants.

Local

List of 228 vascular plants collected between Araouan and Djenné.

Botanical explorations, plant zones, biology of plants, general features of flora, effects of cultivation; annotated list of 52 wild and cultivated woody plants, with localities and vernacular names; bibliography. The area covered is in the western Sudan, between 5° and 10° W. Long., from 17° N. Lat. to the southern edge of the Sahara Desert.

Includes list of 138 phanerograms collected by author, the families arranged alphabetically.

Gambia

See also Senegal (Rangoon); West Africa.

General

Geography, botanical explorations, published floras; annotated list of 285 angiosperms.

Local

Dawe, M. T. List of plants collected in the Gambia. 11 p. 21.5 cm. Bathurst, 1922.
Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants collected by author, with localities, vernacular names, and uses.

Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, with vernacular names and uses, collected in 1890-91 by Dr. Brown Lester in vicinity of River Gambia.
— See l. c. 1892: 45-48, for an abstract of the report of the French members of the commission.

Gold Coast

See also West Africa.

General

Burtt Davy, Joseph, and Hoyle, A. C., eds. Draft of first descriptive check-list of the Gold Coast. Compiled by members of the Gold Coast Forest Department . . . 152, vii p. 25 cm. Oxford, 1937. (Check-lists of the forest trees and shrubs of the British Empire, no. 3.)
List of woody plants, alphabetically arranged by families, with brief descriptions, vernacular names, citation of exsiccatea. The area covered includes Gold Coast colony, with Ashanti, Northern Territories, and the part of Togoland under British mandate. Processed publication, cover-title only.

Chipp, T. F. The forest officers’ handbook of the Gold Coast, Ashanti and the Northern Territories. 148 p. (incl. 20 pl.). 3 diagr., 5 maps. 25.5 cm. London, [1922?].
Includes (p. 55-69) classified list of economic plants, and index of vernacular names of principal forest trees.

Annotated list, with localities and collectors’ numbers; classified list of useful plants.


Native botany and herbalism, native uses of plants, general features of flora, classified lists of useful plants; annotated alphabetical list of about 1,200 phanerogams, with vernacular names in several native languages (indexed), brief descriptions, uses; no systematic list of species.

Local


Topography, climate, general features of flora, agriculture, economic products; list of vascular and cellular plants. bryophytes collected by author between Cape Coast Castle and the Moins Hills, chiefly at Assin Yan Kumassi, with general range indicated.

ITALIAN SOMALILAND

See also Eritrea (Chiovenda, Vegetali utilizzati nella medicina); Ethiopia (Chiovenda, Plantae novae; Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); Libya (Cortesi); West Africa (Gürke; Oliver).

General


Geology, climate, general features and affinities of flora, phytogeography, briefly annotated list of useful native plants, with vernacular names; list of vascular and cellular plants, with references, citation of exsiccate, vernacular names. The 1929 publication is based on specimens collected by Profs. G. Stefanini and G. Paoli in British and Italian Somaliland and in eastern Ethiopia east of a line drawn from Dolo to Zeila, the other publications on later collections. Not a complete flora.

Local

CHIOVENDA, EMILIO. Le collezioni botaniche della Missione Stefanini-Paoli nella Somalia Italiana. 241 p. 6 fig. (incl. map). 24 pl. 28.5 cm. Firenze, 1916. (Risultati scientifici della Missione Stefanini-Paoli ... v. 1.)

Botanical explorations; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants: appendix containing annotated list of species collected by Mangano, Scassellati, Mazzocchi, and Provenzale; vernacular names (indexed).


List of spermatophytes, with occasional vernacular names and notes.


Two centuries of angiosperms, with references, data, and frequent notes and vernacular names. Specimens collected by Dr. Cesare Macaluso in regions of Goscia, Brava, Merca, and Mogadiscio.


Annotated lists of useful plants, classified by uses.
IVORY COAST

See also West Africa.

General

Aubréville, André. La flore forestière de la Côte d'Ivoire. 3 v. 351 pl., maps. 28.5 cm. Paris, 1936.
Forest formations, key to families; systematic descriptive flora of woody plants, with vernacular names.

Mainly ecological, with numerous short lists of species from different localities; tabular list of principal woody plants with vernacular names.

Bertin, André. Les bois de la Côte d'Ivoire. 176 p. 8 pl., map. 25.5 cm. Paris, 1918. (Mission d'études forestières envoyée dans les colonies françaises par les Ministères de la guerre, de l'armement et des colonies. I.)
Includes lists of scientific and vernacular names, with references to Chevalier's "Les bois de la Côte d'Ivoire."

Includes (p. 199-274) annotated list of trees, systematically arranged, with vernacular names and frequent descriptions.

KENYA

See also Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); Tanganyika (Engler, Die pflanzenwelt Ost-Afrikas; Greenway); West Africa (Oliver).
The following publication has not been available:


General


Systematic list "of the more common plants" with vernacular names.

Local

Annotated list of species collected by the Swedish expeditions of 1920 and 1921-22; the families not in systematic order. Treatments of various families contributed by other authors.

Gregory, J. W. The great rift valley, being the narrative of a journey to Mount Kenya and Lake Baringo . . . xxi, 422 p. 23 fig. (incl. maps), 20 (i.e. 21) pl., 2 maps. 24 cm. London, 1896.
Includes (p. 380-400) list of vascular plants collected, with localities, by E. G. Baker, J. Britten, A. B. Rendle, and W. Carruthers.
**LIBERIA**

See also West Africa.

**General**


History, topography, climate, general features of flora; list of 286 woody plants, with vernacular names, brief descriptions, citations of collections, and descriptions of woods; composition of sample plots (as to species, etc.); uses of woods; alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents.


Botanical explorations; list of known vascular plants, with citation of exsiccate but no localities or annotations.


Botanical explorations; list of vascular plants, with brief descriptions, localities, collectors' names, and occasional annotations.

**LIBYA**

See also Algeria (Maire, Contributions à l'étude); Egypt (Issa Bey; Schweinfurth, Ascherson, and Taubert).

The following publications have not been available:


**General**


Botanical explorations, with bibliographical references; annotated lists of vascular and cellular plants known from Tripolitania (437 species), Fezzan (200 species), Kufra (39 species), Audjiligruppe (Aujila: 48 species), and Cyrenaica, including Turkish Marmara (493 species), with localities, vernacular names, and references. Cultivated species are included and numbered in the lists. Under the title "Plantarum Africane septentrionales mediae hucusque cognitarum conspectus," the list of 775 plants (759 vascular) was reprinted in Bot. Centralbl. 8: 278-287. 1881.


Partly annotated list, alphabetically arranged by authors; includes also collectors, with brief biographical notes.


-Bibliography: systematic list of vascular plants, with vernacular names and brief account of uses, summarizing available information; lists of botanical and vernacular names, without references to pages. Covers Libya, Eritrea, Italian Somaliland, and Ethiopia.


-Physiography, biographical sketches of botanical collectors, synoptical tables showing distribution, phytogeography, list of cultivated plants, bibliography; geology (by S. Meunier); annotated list of 1,156 plants (1,026 vascular), with
references, local and extralimital range. Area covered includes Tripolitaine, the Fezzan, Cyrenaica, and Turkish Marmara.


Bibliography, physiography, plant formations, climate, etc.; annotated list of 379 useful plants, with vernacular names and uses; classified lists of useful plants; list of drugs; indices.

Local


(1) Localities, reduction of species described by Viviani in his "Florae libycae specimen," phenology, life forms, phytogeography; annotated list of 402 vascular plants. (2) Annotated list of 172 species; notes on useful plants, with vernacular names. (3) Annotated list of 305 species; table of 506 species mentioned in the three contributions, with indication of locality and occasional notes. (4) Annotated list of 231 species.


Botanical explorations, with footnote references; list of spermatophytes known from Oasis of Kufra and Gebel Anenáat, with citation of specimens and general range; phytogeography, etc., with lists of species from numerous localities in the region.


Includes list of about 300 vascular plants and Characeae from the Oasis of Tripoli; list of about 100 cultivated plants, with French and Arabic vernacular names.


Alphabetical list of 65 vascular plants; bibliography, phytogeography. (Tripolitania.)


Annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, new or rare in Libya, collected by authors in April 1938.


Plantae tripolitaniae ab auctore anno 1913 lectae et repertorum florae vascularis Tripolitaniae. xiv, 334 p. 1 fig. 9 pl., map. 25 cm. Firenze, 1914. (La missione Franchetti in Tripolitania (Il Gebel), appendice I.)
New records, bibliography; annotated list of vascular plants known from region, with references, localities, and collectors. The appendix (p. 287-328) contains lists of cellular plants, by various authors.


Botanical explorations, list of botanical collectors with biographical notes, chronological list of collectors, statistics of collectors, etc.; list of 1,617 cellular and vascular plants (1,053 vascular), with references, localities, and collectors; gazetteer, bibliography. The 1938 additions bring the total to 1,197 species of vascular plants, plus 529 varieties and forms.


Rare or noteworthy species collected by author in 1914.


Localities, etc.; list of spermatophytes collected in 1919 by Prof. E. De Cillis.

**MAURITANIA**

See also French West Africa; West Africa.

**Local**


List of phanerogams, with localities. (Along coast, from St. Louis to Cape Blanco.)


General features of flora; list of 119 phanerogams, with localities and general range.


List of species previously recorded by the authors, with bibliography; list of additional species, with localities.


Climate, geology, geography, plant formations; list of 104 vascular plants, with localities and extralimitral range; based on a collection made in the region of Kiffa in 1924-1926.


Topography, etc.; annotated list of 69 vascular plants collected by Luthereau in 1934, with vernacular names and uses. Zemmour is on the border between Rio de Oro and northern Mauritanian, between 25° and 27° N. Lat.


Includes sketch of vegetation (plant zones, etc., p. 50-75) and list of plants cited, with vernacular names (p. 96-101), also bibliography. (Western and northern Mauritanian.)

**MOOROCCO (INCLUDING SPANISH MOROCCO)**

See also Algeria (Battandier and Trabut, Flore de l'Algérie; Cosson; Ducellier and Maire; France. Comité regional d'Algérie: Lapin and Maige; Maire. Contributions à l'étude de la flore de l'Afrique du nord; Trabut, Flore du nord de l'Afrique); Egypt (Issa Bey).

**General**

Botanical explorations, phytogeography, list of collectors; annotated list of vascular (and a few cellular) plants known from the region, with collectors, localities, and general range.

Semipopular work, with keys, description, uses, Arabic and Berber vernacular names, etc.

Relates mainly to soil and climate; included here for its account of botanical explorations (p. 5–35), with footnote references.

Bibliography; annotated list, with vernacular names (indexed).

List of 6 titles on vernacular names and 182 (chronologically arranged) on economic and botanical ecology.

Jahandiez, Émile, and Maire, René. Catalogue des plantes du Maroc (sporphytes et ptéridophytes) ... Avec la collaboration de: J. A. Battandier ... L. Ducellier ... L. Emberger ... P. Font-Quer ... 3 v. (xi, 913 p.). 25.5 cm. Alger, 1931–34.
Geographical divisions, bibliography of 415 titles; annotated list of vascular plants, with localities and extralimital range. Includes Spanish as well as French Morocco.

Local

Annotated list of phanerogams.

Unannotated list of plants collected by Alphonse Mellerio in 1887–88. Dar-el-Beïda is also known as Casablanca.

List of 155 vascular plants collected in 1886 by Alphonse Mellerio. El Araich, also known as Larache, is on the west coast, 87 km. southwest of Tangiers. (Spanish Morocco.)

Plant formations, etc.; list of species not previously recorded.

Plant geography and associations; list of cellular and vascular plants, with localities. (From Mogador to Tanant and Demnat, north to Mazagan and Casablanca, then east through Fez to beyond Tiensmen.)

Botanical explorations of author in 1934; annotated list of vascular plants collected. Unfinished; includes Sympetalae, part of Choripetalae. (Spanish possession on west coast, about 29° N Lat.)

Itinerary; list of 395 vascular plants collected by the author in 1912, with localities and occasional annotations. (Spanish Morocco.)

List of vascular plants collected by author, with localities and frequent annotations. (Spanish Morocco.)


Annotated list of 134 species, with Arabic names.


General features of flora; list of vascular plants collected by author in 1927. (Moyen-Atlas.)


Botanical explorations, general features of flora, plant formations; list of more important vascular plants collected, with data.


General features of flora; list of cellular and vascular plants collected by authors in 1926 in the eastern “Atlas rifain.”


Author’s expeditions in 1929–30, general features of flora; list of species collected, arranged in ecological groups.


Unannotated list of vascular plants collected by author. (Spanish Morocco.)


Includes chapter by J. D. Hooker “On some of the economic plants of Marocco” (p. 386–404), and by J. Ball “On the mountain flora of two valleys in the Great Atlas of Marocco” (p. 423–446) with table showing distribution.


General features of flora, with lists of principal vascular plants of different localities; list of rarer species, with localities; list of vernacular names.


Geography, geology, plant formations; list of alpine and subalpine species collected by author in Ayachi in 1923, with localities and frequent annotations.


Includes (chapter 4) list of vascular and cellular plants collected, with references and localities.


Itinerary; list of vascular plants collected in 1931 between Mogador and Agadir, in the Province of Sous, and in the Anti-Atlas, with localities.


List of vascular plants collected, arranged by habitats. (Spanish Morocco.)


General features of flora; list of vascular plants collected by author in 1908.


List of species collected in 1919 by Capt. Hubert Lynes near Azrou at 4,000 to 6,000 feet altitude.

List of 205 vascular plants, rare or new in the area, with data and frequent annotations.

Lowe, R. T. A list of plants observed or collected at Mogador and in its immediate environs during a few days' visit to the place in April 1859; with notes and observations. Journ. Linn. Soc. Bot. 5: 26—45. 1861 (1860).

General features of flora; list of 177 vascular plants, with notes on many of the species.


Botanical explorations (with references), physiography, plant associations, phytogeography; list of cellular and vascular plants collected by author, with localities.


Brief list of phanerogams collected by Prof. L. Gentile in 1923, with localities.

This is the first information on the flora of this mountain mass, which connects the Grand Atlas and the Anti-Atlas.


Explorations of author in 1932; general features of flora, with included lists of species.


Running account of vegetation, with enumeration of principal species. The Glaouna Mountains are between the central and the eastern Grand Atlas.


Includes unannotated lists of vascular plants from (v. 1) Yebala, Beni Ider and Ben Karrik, (v. 2) Larache, (v. 3) Castillejos, (v. 4) Rincon de Medik, (v. 5) Akarrat, El Mesin and Dra-el-Asef, (v. 6) Ilguesna, Zinat, and other localities. (Spanish Morocco.)


Botanical explorations, geography, general features of flora; list of vascular plants collected by author, with localities; bibliography. (Spanish Morocco.)

—— Plantas medicinales del Protectorado Español de Marruecos. Ceuta, 1929.

Annotated list, with range, uses, vernacular names, etc. Not seen; notice from Cavanillesia 3: 70. 1930. (Spanish Morocco.)


General features of vegetation; unannotated list of about 500 vascular plants collected by author, nearly all in vicinity of Casablanca.

Murbeck, Svante. Contributions à la connaissance de la flore du Maroc I-II. Lund. Univ. Årsskr. n.f., avd. 2, v. 18, no. 3. 76 p. 4 fig., 12 pl. 1922; v. 19, no. 1. 68 p. 8 fig., 7 pl. 1923.

List of vascular plants collected by author in 1921, mostly in vicinity of Marrakech and in the Grand Atlas, with data and frequent annotations.


Author's itinerary, bibliography; annotated list of vascular plants. (Spanish Morocco.)

Pitard, C.-J. Contribution à l'étude de la flore du Maroc. 80 p. 25.5 cm. Paris, 1931.

List of new or rare species collected by author in 1911—13, as well as by Liet. Mouret in 1913. Includes sections on mosses, fungi, and lichens by other authors.
Sennen, frère, and Mauricio, frère. Catálogo de la flora del Rif Oriental y principalmente de las cabillas limitrofes con Melilla. xv, 159 p. map. 25.5 cm. Melilla, [1933?]

Annotated list of vascular plants. (Spanish Morocco.)


Geography, scientific explorations, physiography, geology, etc.; list of lichens and phanerogams (about 10 species); zoology. Alborán is 83 km. south of Point Guardas Viejas (Spain) and 54 km. north of Cape Tres Forcas. (Spanish Morocco.)


Unannotated list of phanerogams collected by author and others in 1921. (Spanish Morocco.)

MOZAMBIQUE

See also Angola (Ficalho): Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); South Africa: Tanganyika (Engler, Die pflanzenwelt Ost-Afrikas); West Africa (Oliver).

General


Annotated list, with vernacular names; bibliography.

Sim, T. R. Forest flora and forest resources of Portuguese East Africa. vi, 166 p. 100 pl. 25×30.5 cm. Aberdeen, 1909.

Physiography, general features of flora and agriculture, forests, etc.; briefly descriptive flora of woody plants, with vernacular names; timbers, barks, oils, etc.

Local

Maugham, R. C. F. Zambesi: a general description of the valley of the Zambesi River, from its delta to the river Aroangwa, with its history, agriculture, fauna, and ethnography. xiv, 408 p., plates, port., map. 22.5 cm. London, 1910.

Includes (p. 163–195) chapter on “Zambesian flora,” with general account of vegetation and of cultivated plants, and unannotated “List of plants, etc., observed in Zambesi” (p. 188–195), the families arranged alphabetically, the botanical names without authorities.

Peters, W. C. H., and others. Naturwissenschaftliche reise nach Mosambique ... in den jahren 1842 bis 1848 ausgeführt. Botanik. 2 v. 60 (i. e. 61) pl. 51 cm. Berlin, 1862–64.

List of vascular plants, with localities and vernacular names, by various botanists.


Annotated list of 150 vascular plants, with descriptions of most species.


Biographical sketch and itinerary of Menyharth, notes on cultivated plants, climate (by J. Fényi); list of cellular and vascular plants, with localities, based 241306*—42—4
on collections by Menyharth made mainly in Borama, and on another collection by the Haynald Observatory at Zumba, Boroma, and Quelimane.


Climate, phenology, general features of flora, bibliography; list of vascular plants, with localities and vernacular names. Formus nos. XI, XII, XV of Schinz's "Beiträge zur kenntnis der Afrikanischen flora" and nos. IX, XI, XX of Mitteilungen aus dem Botanischen Museum der Universität Zürich.


Annotated list of phanerogams; obviously very far from a complete flora.

NATAL

See also Orange Free State (Markötter); South Africa.

General


Botanical explorations, bibliography, keys to families and genera, with briefly annotated list of 3,758 spermatophytes; vernacular names (Indexed).

Henkel, J. S. The woody plants of Natal and Zululand. A field book of the woody plants . . . xii, 252 p. 2 pl. 22 cm. Durban and Pietermaritzburg, 1894.

Glossary: descriptive flora of woody plants in form of artificial key, with localities; no systematic list; bibliography.


Keys to families and genera and (pteridophytes only) to species; enumeration of species (3,447 plus 83 varieties) with indication of altitudinal range.


Annotated list, the plants classified by uses.—See also his notes on medicinal plants, 1. c. 1894: 4–9. 1895. (List alphabeted by vernacular names, with uses.)

—— Natal plants. 6 v. 600 pl. 28 cm. Durban, 1898–1912.

Plates with descriptive letterpress. M. S. Evans joint author of vol. 1.


Plant zones; annotated list of 3,308 species and 83 varieties of vascular plants (in first part).

Local


Includes lists of species grouped by habitat.


Includes annotated list (p. 77–103) of plants discussed, with vernacular names, uses, etc.


Physiography, etc.; running account of habitats, with lists of species (not in systematic order). (A suburb of Durban.)


Includes running lists of species, classed by habitats. (Near Durban.)


Plant formations; list of species collected, grouped by habit.
List of dicotyledons and gymnosperms, with localities. The 1893 paper lists the monocotyledons and vascular cryptogams.

NIGERIA

See also West Africa.
The following publication has not been available:
(Cited from Dalziel, J. M., The useful plants of west tropical Africa, p. xi. 1937.)

General

Annotated list of 366 species, with vernacular names, uses, and methods of use; list of diseases, with references to species used as remedies. (Processed publication.)

History of colony, physiography, hydrography, climate, list of botanical collectors, botanical gardens, agriculture, etc.; annotated systematic list of useful vascular plants, with references and vernacular names (indexed); bibliography of "books and papers of general interest for west Africa."

Hooker, J. D., and Bentham, George. Flora nigritiana; or, a catalogue of the plants of the river Niger, the island of Fernando Po, and adjacent parts of western tropical Africa; from the collections of Dr. Th. Vogel; to which are added those of Mr. G. Don and other travellers. In Hooker, W. J., ed. Niger flora . . . p. 199-577. pl. 17-50. London, 1849.
Annotated list of 374 phanerogams, with localities and general range.

Local

Alphabetical list of vernacular names for plants, foods, etc., with botanical equivalents and notes; index of botanical genera.

Running account of useful plants, with vernacular names.

Running account of principal useful wild plants, with vernacular names and uses.

Dawodu, T. B. A provisional list of the indigenous and naturalised flowering plants of the town and island of Lagos and Etube Metta district. 22, ix p. 17.5 cm. Etube Metta, 1902.
Unannotated systematic list, with vernacular names.

Foster, E. W. Notes on Nigerian trees and plants. 69 p. 21.5 cm. Guildford [Eng.], [1914].
Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names and uses; refers mostly to woody plants.

Phytogeography; annotated list of about 400 vascular plants; general range given.

Kennedy, J. D. Forest flora of Southern Nigeria. 242 p. 25 cm. Lagos, 1936.
Forest types; annotated systematic list, with vernacular names, brief descriptions, uses.

Tabular list of 147 species, with Yoruba names (and meanings), localities, and notes on uses; based on collections by Alvan Millson.


Annotated list, mainly by H. N. Thompson.

Lely, H. V. The useful trees of Northern Nigeria. xii, 128 p. (incl. illus., pl.). 27.5 cm. London, 1925.

Descriptive account of 120 trees, alphabetically arranged by botanical names, with vernacular names and uses; figure of leaves and flowers of each species; table showing flowering season of each species.

Rendle, A. B., Baker, E. G., Wernham, H. F., and Moore, S. LeM. Catalogue of the plants collected by Mr. and Mrs. P. A. Talbot in the Oban district, South Nigeria. x, 157 p. 17 pl. 22.5 cm. London, 1913.

Physiography, geology, general features of flora; descriptions of new species; systematic list of species, with collectors’ numbers and general range.

NORHERN RHODESIA

See also Nyasaland (Burkill); West Africa (Oliver).

Local

Fries, R. E. Botanische untersuchungen. viii, 354, xi p. 40 fig., 22 pl., map. 32.5 cm. Stockholm, 1914–16.—Erganzungsheft. 135 p. 18 fig., 16 pl. 32.5 cm. Stockholm, 1921. (Wissenschaftliche ergebnisse der schwedischen Rhodesia-Kongo-expedition 1911–1912 unter leitung von Eric graf von Rosen. bd. 1.)

Annotated list of vascular plants. The “Erganzungsheft” includes notes on general features of vegetation, etc., and (p. 71–78) a “Florula bangweolensis” (Lake Bangweolo region, Northern Rhodesia). The expedition traveled from south of Lake Bangweolo along the east side of the long chain of lakes to Gondokoro in the Sudan.

NYASALAND

See also West Africa (Oliver).

General


Botanical explorations; list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities and names of collectors; nearly 2,100 species, of which nearly 1,900 are phanerogams. (Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia.)

Burnt Davy, Joseph, and Hoyle, A. C., eds. Nyasaland Protectorate. Compiled by the Imperial Forestry Institute in collaboration with the Forest Department of Nyasaland. 111 p. 22 cm. Oxford, 1936. (Check-lists of the forest trees and shrubs of the British Empire. no. 2.)

Forest types; list of woody plants, with vernacular names (indexed), the families arranged alphabetically; list of exotics.

Local


Physiography, etc. (by W. Carruthers); list of vascular and cellular plants, with references, localities, and extralimital range.
ORANGE FREE STATE

Local


Topography, climate, plant formations, ecology; annotated list of vascular plants, with citation of exsiccatae.

PORTUGUESE GUINEA

See also Angola (Ficalho); West Africa.

General


Physiography, soils, climate, general features of flora; annotated list of useful wild and cultivated plants, with vernacular names.

RIO DE ORO

General


Sketch of geography, hydrography, geology, climate, fauna, bibliography, etc.; includes (p. 216-235) a chapter "Indicaciones relativas a la flora," with list of known vascular plants, with localities and vernacular names, and remarks on general features of vegetation. Covers the colony of Rio de Oro (proper), the protectorate, and occupied territory, reaching from 20° 46' to 29° N. Lat.

RUANDA AND URUNDI

See Belgian Congo (Burtt; Cotton; Staner); Northern Rhodesia (Fries); Tanganyika (Meyer; Mildbraed); West Africa (Oliver).

SAHARA

See also French West Africa.


Annotated list of 57 useful plants, with vernacular names (on chart).


Includes (p. 827-888) "Liste des plantes cultivées ou à cultiver ou spontanées et utilisées par les indigènes dans le Sahara et sur ses confins nord et sud," an annotated systematic list, with vernacular names, localities, and uses, preceded by chapters on general features of flora and on edible plants, woods, and various other useful plants, with bibliographies.


Itinerary, annotated bibliography; annotated list of Characeae and vascular plants; plant geography, climate, general features of vegetation, elements of flora. The list itself incorporated into Maire, Études sur la flore et la végétation du Sahara central (1933). Covers in general the area from 2° to 12° E. Long., 21° to 29° N. Lat.


Geography, climate, general features of vegetation; running account of principal and minor useful plants, geographically grouped, with footnote references.
Gram, Karl (i. e. Kai). Karplantevegetationen i Moydir (Emmidir) i Centralssahara. 168 p. 45 fig. København, 1935. (Dissertation.)

Mainly ecological; includes annotated list of 180 vascular plants collected by author in 1922-23. (Not seen; cited from Bot. Centralbl. n. f., 28 (v. 170) : 376. 1937.) (Near Ahaggar, about 25° 20' N. Lat., 4° 20' E. Long.)


Lists of plants from various localities, with data and vernacular names. [No. 1] has title: Plantes recollées par l'expédition Angiéras . . . (1920-1921); No. 6 (1935) is a "Florule du Zemmour" (see under Mauritania).


Botanical explorations, bibliography; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants known from the central Sahara, with localities, general range, notes on uses; lists of botanical names, with Tamacheq (Touareg) equivalents, and of Tamacheq vernacular names. Covers in general the area between 21° and 29° N. Lat. and 2° and 12° E. Long., with the southern boundary of Algeria as its southern limit.


Phytogeographical regions, climate, etc.; unannotated lists of phanerogams collected by author at 15 different localities between Atakor-n-Ahaggar and the Niger River.

SÃO THOMÉ AND PRINCIPE

See also Angola (Fluenho); Cameroons (Hooker); Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); West Africa.

General


Unannotated alphabetical list of medicinal plants.

Local


Botanical explorations, physiography, general features of flora, cultivated plants; list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities, collectors, and general range. Musci by C. Müller, Hepaticae by F. Stephani, Fungi by G. Winter, Lichenes by Nylander. Subtitle of first part Flora de S. Thomé.—See also his A ilha de S. Tomé sob o ponto de vista historico-natural e agrícola. l. c. 27: 1-197. 83 fig. (incl. plates, maps), map. 1917. (List of cellular and vascular plants, p. 165-197, based on his eariler list.)


Annotated list, with vernacular names and uses.

SENÉGAL

See also French Guinea (Lanessan, Les plantes utiles, p. 335-350, 792-841); Gambia (Kew, Royal Gardens); West Africa.

General

Plant zones; running account of native and cultivated useful plants; bibliography.


Botanical explorations; annotated flora with vernacular names and diagnoses or descriptions. Only one volume was issued (Ranunculaceae—Myrtaceae). Covers Senegal and French Guinea.

**Sambuc, Camille.** Contribution à l'étude de la flore et de la matière médicale de la Sénégal. 102 p. 26.5 cm. Montpellier, 1887. (Thèse.) Botanical explorations, geography, languages, phytogeography; annotated list of medicinal plants, arranged by uses.

**Sébire, Albert.** Les plantes utiles du Sénégal: plantes indigènes, plantes exotiques. lxx, 341 p. 38 fig. 6 pl. 18.5 cm. Paris, [1899]. Agriculture; lists of vernacular names, classified by uses; running descriptive account of cultivated and wild useful plants, with vernacular names.


**Local**


Author's itinerary, botanical explorations, soil, etc.; annotated list of plants collected, with frequent descriptions and notes on uses. The area referred to lies between Gambia and Rio-Nuñez.


**SIERRA LEONE**

See also West Africa.

The following publication has not been available:


**General**


Geology, climate, etc.; annotated classified list of useful plants, with vernacular names (indexed).


Annotated list based on George Don's expedition in 1822; list of fruits recorded by Afzelius; list of cultivated fruits.

**SOUTH AFRICA**

South Africa, a term used in various senses, is here taken as the area south of the middle course of the Zambesi River, including South-West Africa, Bechuanaland Protectorate, Southern Rhodesia, southern Mozambique, and the countries south of them. The floras listed under this head are only those referring to all or most of this region, those relating to definite smaller areas being cited under their respective geographical subdivisions.

Nederland. 51: 1019–1024, 1035–1041, 1107–1117, 1129–1140, 1200–1204, 1240-
1249, 1265–1275. 1914.
Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names and uses, of principal me-
dicinal plants of Cape of Good Hope, Natal, Orange Free State, and Transvaal.

Harvey, W. H., Sonder, W., and others. Flora capensis: being a systematic
description of the plants of Cape Colony, Caffria and Port Natal (and neigh-

Descriptive flora of spermatophytes, with keys, references, and citation of
specimens. Vol 1–3 (1859–65) by Harvey and Sonder; the remaining volumes
(1890–1925) were edited by Dyer, and the limits were extended northward to
the Tropic of Capricorn. The botanical regions adopted in the later volumes
are discussed in the preface to v. 6. Vol. 5, sect. 2, supplement (1933), by
A. W. Hill, contains the gymnosperms. The history of the work is discussed by

Macowan, Peter, and Bolus, Harry. Catalogue of printed books and papers
187. 1882.

List of 551 papers and books, arranged alphabetically by authors, with authors' 
dates and bibliographical annotations.—See also Schünland, S. South African
fied bibliography, mainly supplementary to Macowan and Bolus’ "Catalogue.")

Marloth, Rudolf. Dictionary of the common names of plants with list of
foreign plants cultivated in the open. 175 p. 22 cm. Cape Town, 1917.

Annotated alphabetical list of about 2,000 vernacular names (Dutch, English,
and Kafr) with botanical equivalents; systematic list of scientific names, with
vernacular equivalents; list of mixed vernacular and scientific names of foreign
plants cultivated in the open in South Africa; bibliography. "Supplement" to
his Flora of South Africa.

The flora of South Africa, with synoptical tables of the genera of
the higher plants. 4 v. in 6. illus., plates (pt. col.). 20.5 cm. Capetown,
1913–32.

Semipopular account, with excellent illustrations, keys to families and genera,
and mention of principal species; not a systematic flora. Contains much infor-
mation on biology and adaptations of plants. The northern boundary of the
area covered follows the Tropic of Capricorn from Walvisch Bay to the Limpopo
River, then the latter to its mouth.

Phillips, E. P. A brief historical sketch of the development of botanical
science in South Africa and the contribution of South Africa to botany. So.

Sketch of botanical explorations and publications, with much biographical
information.

Economic plants of South Africa. Off. Year Book Union So. Africa

Annotated systematic list of 64 phanerogams, with vernacular names and uses.

The genera of South African flowering plants. 702 p. 25 cm. Cape
Town, 1926. (Botanical survey of South Africa. Memoir no. 10.)

Synopsis of classification; systematic descriptions of families and genera,
with keys and brief account of geographical distribution, with especial refer-
ence to South Africa. Covers the Union of South Africa and South-West Africa.
Replaces Harvey, W. H. The genera of South African plants. ed. 2. 1888.—
For additions see his Newly described and newly recorded genera . . . So.

Smith, Andrew. A contribution to South African materia medica, chiefly
from plants in use among the natives. 3d ed., largely extended. viii, 238 p.
22 cm. Cape Town, [etc., 1895]. (1st ed., 18—; 2d ed., 1888.)

Annotated lists, classified by uses, etc., with vernacular names.

Steyn, D. G. The toxicology of plants in South Africa; together with a
consideration of poisonous foodstuffs and fungi. xii, 631 p. 135 fig. 24 cm.
[Johannesburg,] 1934. (South African agricultural series, vol. 13.)

General account of poisonous plants; annotated systematic list of poisonous
plants, with vernacular names, range, toxicity, etc.; extensive bibliography.

Watt, J. M., and Breyer-Brandwijk, M. G. The medicinal and poisonous
plants of southern Africa, being an account of their medicinal uses, chemical

Annotated systematic list of vascular and cellular plants, with vernacular names, uses, references, etc.; bibliography.

**SOUTHERN RHODESIA**

See also Bechuanaland Protectorate (Brenekamp and Obermejer); South Africa; West Africa (Oliver).

**General**


List of 2,307 species of cellular and vascular plants, with references, localities, and collectors.

**Local**


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants collected by the author in Matopo Hills and at Victoria Falls, Zambesi, Southern Rhodesia, in Aug.–Oct. 1905; bibliography.


Annotated list of bryophytes and vascular plants not previously recorded from Manicaland, partly in collaboration with other authors; bibliography. Pt. 1 covers bryophytes, pteridophytes, and gymnosperms.


Orthography of vernacular names; alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and authorities; descriptive list of trees referred to.


Itinerary, general features of flora; list of plants collected by the Swedish expedition to South Africa and Southern Rhodesia in 1930-31, with data, the families not in systematic order.


General features of flora, systematic list of species included; descriptive partial flora, with vernacular names and occasional notes on uses.

**SOUTH-WEST AFRICA**

See also Cape of Good Hope (Pearson); South Africa; West Africa (Oliver).

**General**


Alphabetical list of 2,708 vascular and cellular plants, with references to original description and localities and collectors' numbers.

——. Die vegetabilische veldkost Deutsch-Südwest-Afrikas. 47 p. 13 pl. 23.5 cm. Okahandja, 1912.

Annotated, briefly descriptive list of edible plants grouped by parts used, with vernacular names. The South African word "veldkost" covers all edible wild plants and animal products.

List of cellular and vascular plants, with citation of exsiccatae and localities and extralimital range; intended to include all known up to August 30, 1896. Incomplete; reached Crotalaria (Engler-Prantl system).

Local


List with localities and collecting numbers. Preceded (p. 1-8) by an account of the topography, climate, etc., by H. H. W. Pearson. (In Great Namakalund.)


Botanical explorations, geology, climate, plant regions, general features of flora, bibliography; systematic list of vascular plants (including cultivated species), with references, citation of exsiccatae, extralimital range, occasional vernacular names and uses; short conspectus of cellular plants, fossil flora, statistics (1,646 species), alphabetical list of collectors with brief biographical information, list of localities. Page 320 (vol. 45) is table of contents.


Includes (p. 238-255) a considerable list of vascular plants, partly annotated, grouped into 73 plant formations. The area covered is northeastern South-West Africa.

SPANISH GUINEA

See also Cameroons (Hooker; Mildbraed, Botanik); Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); West Africa.

Local

HOOKER, J. D. On the vegetation of Clarence Peak, Fernando Po; with descriptions of the plants collected by Mr. Gustav Mann on the higher parts of that mountain. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 6: 1-23. 1862 (1861). Phytogeography; list of vascular plants, with localities and general range.


Descriptions and reductions to synonymy of the undescribed new species given in his list of the plants of Annobon in Wissenschaftliche ergebnisse der zweiten deutschen Zentral-Afrika-expedition 1910-11, bd. 2, Botanik. 1922. p. 157-164 (see under Cameroons).

SWAZILAND

See South Africa; Transvaal (Burtt Davy and Pott, A first check-list; Burtt Davy, A manual).

TANGANYIKA

See also Anglo-Egyptian Sudan (Grant); Ethiopia (Engler, Ueber die hochgebirgsflora); Northern Rhodesia (Fries); West Africa (Gürke; Oliver); Zanzibar (Sacleux).

General


General account of native medicine, arrow poisons, fish and insect poisons, drinks and stimulants; annotated systematic list of 345 vascular plants, with native names and uses; list classified by uses; indices.
Briefly annotated list of vascular plants, with vernacular names and uses. Refers principally to Tanganyika Territory.

Annotated list of 80 species, with vernacular names (indexed) and uses, alphabetically arranged by scientific names; bibliography.

Annotated list of 91 species, alphabetically arranged, with vernacular names, notes on uses and references.

Discussion of "hunger-foods," Strychnos, etc.; running account of medicinal and useful plants.

Chapters on palms, grasses, bananas, edible and other useful plants, medicinal and ornamental plants, by various authors.

and others. Die pflanzenwelt Ost-Afrikas und der nachbargebiete. Theil C. Verzeichniss der bis jetzt aus Ost-Afrika bekannt gewordenen pflanzen. 433 p. 45 pl. 27.5 cm. Berlin, 1895.
Geographical regions (39), with mention of most important collectors; systematic list of cellular and vascular plants by various authors, with areal occurrence, extralimital range, and occasional annotations. Covers primarily Tanganyika (German East Africa), southern British East Africa, and Portuguese East Africa south to the Zambezi River, but indicates distribution of included species in other areas of Africa.

Bibliography; briefly annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents (not indexed) and uses. "The Swahili language is spoken by the mixed races of Arabs, negroes and others who inhabit the east coast of Africa."

Author's itineraries; annotated list of vascular plants, with keys, references, citation of localities, general range, occasional vernacular names and uses. Not yet completed. Lieferung 3 (pt. 2) reaches Basella; each part accompanied by separately paged Anhang containing full descriptions of the new species.

Account of the most important species.

**Local**

List of cellular and vascular plants, with data and occasional vernacular names.

Botanical explorations; list of cellular and vascular plants, with localities, vernacular names, and uses.


Plant formations, with lists of species; no general list.


Annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, collected from Wakindiga-land and on the summit of Mount Ufomi, both regions previously unknown botanically. Most of the specimens collected were lost.


Includes (p. 88-94) unannotated list of 522 vascular plants collected by the expedition, grouped by localities and plant formations. The identifications were made at the Berlin Herbarium.


Includes (p. 93-101) list of species from several localities in northern German East Africa collected by author and identified at the Berlin Herbarium.


Includes list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities, general range, and occasional annotations, by G. Brause, G. Hieronymus, R. Pilger, and others; not in systematic order. Part 7 is ecological and phytogeographical. The expedition worked in northwestern Tanganyika, Ruanda and Urundi, northeastern Belgian Congo, and Uganda.


List of 171 vascular plants, mostly from Kilimanjaro, with locality and altitude; lists of mosses, liverworts, and lichens by other authors.


Annotated list of 184 useful plants, with vernacular names.

TOGO

See also French West Africa (Chevalier); Gold Coast (Burtt Davy and Hoyle); West Africa.

General


Annotated list, classified by uses, with vernacular names.

Local


Unannotated list of vascular and cellular plants from Adeliland.

Includes account of wild and cultivated plants and animals of economic importance and alphabetical list of vernacular names of plants in the Tschaunder language, with botanical equivalents and names in other native languages.

TRANSVAAL

See also South Africa; West Africa (Oliver).

General


Annotated list of 141 species; economic aspects, phytogeography.


Glossary, key to families, etc.; annotated briefly descriptive flora of vascular plants, with vernacular names and citation of collectors' numbers. To contain about 4,500 species; pt. 1 contains Marattiacese-Bombacaceae (Hutchinsonian sequence of families), pt. 2. Malvaceae-Umbelliferae.


Life zones, with lists of species; list of 209 trees, with localities and vernacular names.—See also his Notes on some Transvaal trees and shrubs. Bul. Misc. Inform. Kew 1908: 145-175. 1908.


Unannotated list of 3,208 vascular plants (including the “Additions and corrections”). Mrs. Pott is joint author of “A first check-list ...” and sole author of the “Addendum ...” —See also Brenekamp, C. E. B. New or otherwise noteworthy plants from the northern Transvaal. l. c. 15: 233-264. 1933.


Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names, keys, and brief descriptions.

Local


Mainly ecological; includes (p. 58-78) briefly annotated list of 584 phanerogams.


Includes annotated list of vascular plants from Frankenwald, 12 miles from Johannesburg.

Obermeyer, A. A. A preliminary list of the plants found in the Kruger National Park. Annals Transvaal Mus. 17: 185-227, map. 1937.

Geography, climate, general features of flora; list of over 300 vascular plants, mostly collected by Land in 1832, with data and general range.


List of vascular plants, with data, collected chiefly in vicinity of the farm “Zoutpan” at the western end of the Zoutpansberg Range.


General features of flora (by Smuts); list of vascular plants collected by Smuts in June 1832, with occasional annotations (by Hutchinson).

Geology, etc.: running partial list of vascular plants collected by author, arranged according to season.

TUNISIA

See also Algeria (Battandier and Trabut; Bouquet; Cosson; Ducellier and Maire; France, Comité regional d’Algérie; Lapie and Maige; Trabut).

General


Briefly annotated systematic lists of medicinal and other useful plants.


Botanical explorations, physiography, geology, climate, cultivated plants, affinities of flora (by Doumet-Adanson); annotated list of vascular plants, with references, localities, and extralimital range.


Annotated list of principal wild species, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names.

Local


Annotated list of 694 vascular plants based on author’s collections, with notes on medicinal plants.


Botanical explorations, physiography, climate, geology, water, etc.; mostly unannotated list of 1,038 species and varieties of vascular and cellular plants (754 species of vascular plants) known from the region; ecology, plant formations, weeds, cultivated and useful plants, history of vegetation, bibliography. The term Sahel de Sousse, as used by the author, refers to the coastal region for an extent of about 100 km. about Sousse (Susa).


Geology, botanical explorations, etc.; unannotated lists of phanerogams of Iles de La Galite and Galiton, Cape Serrat, with additional records for Île Plane and Île Cani. These islands are about 40 km. north of Cape Serrat, Tunisia.


General features of flora, with lists of species of different localities; list of vascular plants and mosses collected by the author and others in 1883, with localities.


List of vascular plants, mosses, and lichens collected by Vicomte H. de Chaignon in 1902-1904 at Bir M’Cherga, Ain-el-Aker, and Zaghouan, with notes on more important species.


List of vascular plants collected by author, with localities.


General features of flora; list of spermatophytes collected by author, with localities.

Author's itinerary; list of about 2,100 vascular plants, with localities.


List of vascular plants collected mainly by the author, with localities and frequent annotations. Ser. 2 (no. 1) includes a florula of Djebel Bargou, a branch of the Atlas Mountains, in the northeast part of central Tunisia, arranged by habitats.


Physiography, soils, human influence on flora; lists of plants collected by members of the Société Botanique de France in 1909, grouped by localities and habitats; phytogeography. (Central Tunisia, in region of Gabès, Gafra, and Tozeur.)

UGANDA

See also Anglo-Egyptian Sudan (Grant; Rein); Belgian Congo (Burtt; Cotton); Ethiopia (Engler, Über die hochgebirgshora); Kenya (Fries); Northern Rhodesia (Fries); Tanganjika (Engler, Die pflanzenwelt Ost-Africas; Mildbraed); West Africa (Oliver).

All papers on Mount Ruwenzori are placed under Belgian Congo.

General


Botanical explorations, plant zones, annotated list of more important trees, bibliography; annotated list of 1,146 species and varieties of native woody plants, with vernacular names (not indexed) and citation of exsiccatae; list of cultivated woody plants.


Botanical explorations; list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities and collectors.

Local


Phytogeography; list of phanerogams collected by Dr. A. G. Bagshawe, with localities, vernacular names, uses and general range. The area covered was along the boundary between the present Uganda and Tanganjika west of Lake Victoria Nyanza and the island of Buvuma in the lake.

Dawe, M. T. Report on a botanical mission through the forest districts of Buddu and the Western and Nile Provinces of the Uganda Protectorate. 63 p. 5 pl., map. 33 cm. London, 1906.

Physiography, general features of flora, etc.; list of vascular and cellular plants collected, with localities and occasional vernacular names and uses.—See also Stapf, Otto, and others. Plantae novae Daweanae in Uganda lectae ... with an appendix by M. T. Dawe. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 37: 495-544. pl. 21-23 (map). 1906.


Physiography, climate, natives, fauna, plant zones, bibliography (by Lugard); list of 649 vascular plants collected in 1900-31 by E. J. and Mrs. C. Lugard, with data and general range.
Under this heading are included general works covering all or much of the region from Mauritania to Angola, inclusive.


Annotated list of 166 wild and cultivated plants, mostly economic, with vernacular names (indexed). Refers to the region of “Upper Guinea.”


Systematic list of about 293 species and varieties, with brief notes on origin and area where cultivated. Covers region from Mauritania to Congo.


List of vascular and cellular plants collected by the author and associates, with localities, collectors’ numbers, vernacular names, and occasional annotations.


Bibliography; annotated systematic list of spermatophytes, with vernacular names and their localities, uses, and references. Covers same area as Hutchinson and Dalziel, Flora of west tropical Africa. The information and references in Holland’s The useful plants of Nigeria are not repeated, but references to his work are given under each species.


Briefly annotated list of collectors and their itineraries, with bibliographies.


Brief account of principal collectors in Senegal, French Guinea, French Sudan, Ivory Coast, Dahomey, and French Equatorial Africa (French Congo).

Hutchinson, John, and Dalziel, J. M. Flora of west tropical Africa. The British west african colonies, British Cameroons, the French and Portuguese colonies south of the Tropic of Cancer to Lake Chad, and Fernando Po. 2 v. 381 fig., 2 maps. 26 cm. London, 1927–36.

General features of flora, botanical explorations, bibliography, glossary, key to families; systematic list of spermatophytes, with keys, note on habit, references, citation of localities and exsiccatea. Covers area along Tropic of Cancer from coast east to the western boundary of Chad Territory (about 15° E.), then south along the eastern border of Nigeria to the coast, including Cameroon Mountain, Fernando Po, and the smaller islands off the coast, the whole nearly equivalent to the “Upper Guinea” of the Flora of Tropical Africa.


Briefly annotated list of medicinal species of “Ober- und Unter-Guinea,” in part systematically arranged, with occasional vernacular names.

Mooney, Alfred. Sketch of the forestry of West Africa, with particular reference to his present principal commercial products. vi, 533 p. 20 cm. London, 1887.

Includes (p. 269–458) briefly annotated “list of economic plants of western Africa,” by J. M. Hillier. Covers principally the regions of Upper Guinea and Lower Guinea, as defined in Oliver, Flora of Tropical Africa.

Descriptive flora of spermatophytes, with keys, synonymy, local and general range, citation of exsiccatae. Specimens cited are grouped under the following geographical regions as defined in vol. 7: Upper Guinea (west coast region, from the mouth of the Senegal River to Lake Chad, south to the southern boundary of Cameroons, including Fernando Po); North Central (the Sahara north to the Tropic of Cancer, eastward to about 26° E. Long., south to border of Upper Guinea and Belgian Congo); Nile Land (the Nile Basin from the 26th meridian to the coast, south to border of Belgian Congo and Tanganyika); Lower Guinea (west coast region from southern boundary of Cameroons to Tropic of Capricorn, bounded on the east by Belgian Congo, Rio Kwango, and the 20th meridian); South Central (Belgian Congo, and Angola east of the 20th meridian); Mozambique (Tanganyika, Mozambique, Rhodesia, etc., south to the Tropic of Capricorn). Vol. 1–3 were written, with the assistance of other botanists at Kew, especially W. P. Hiern and J. G. Baker; the remaining volumes, written mostly by the botanists at Kew, were edited by W. T. T. Dyer (v. 4–6, pt. 1, v. 7–8), David Prain (v. 6, pt. 2, v. 9), and A. W. Hill (v. 10, pt. 1). Not yet completed.

Unwin, A. H. West African forests and forestry. 527 p. 110 fig. on plates. 26 cm. London, 1920.

Includes annotated lists, with vernacular names and uses, of the trees of Gambia, Sierra Leone, Liberia, Ivory Coast, Gold Coast, Togo, Nigeria, Cameroons; briefly annotated bibliography.

ZANZIBAR

See also West Africa (Gürke; Oliver).

General

Sacleux, Charles, père. Essai de catalogue des plantes de Zanzibar, Pemba, Mombassa, Amou et de la grande terre en face de ces îles jusqu'à la ligne de partage des eaux entre la côte et les grands lacs. xxxvi p. 17 cm. [Zanzibar, 18–?] (Extrait de Dictionnaire français Swahili. Zanzibar, 1888–91.)

Systematic list, with localities and vernacular names.


Mainly ecological; includes sections on cultivated plants and weeds; no list of species.

AUSTRALASIA

Here used in a restricted sense to include only Australia, New Zealand, and Tasmania, the other islands commonly included in Australasia being given under Insular Floras.

AUSTRALIA

See also Tasmania (Hooker).


Annotated list of collectors, chronologically arranged.


Collections examined; descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, synonymy, local and general range; includes the plants of Tasmania. Title page says “by George Bentham . . . assisted by Ferdinand Mueller . . . ,” but in preface (v. 1, p. 12*) Bentham states “I alone am therefore responsible for the details of this work, for the limitation given to genera and species, for their characters and description.”


Brief account of botanical explorations, forage plants, erosion control, bibliography; mostly unannotated list of plants recorded from the region.
Guilfoyle, W. R. Australian plants suitable for gardens, parks, timber reserves, etc. 478 p. (incl. plates). 23 cm. Melbourne, etc., [1911].

Alphabetical, briefly annotated list of native plants suitable for cultivation; lists of common names of eucalypts and of other plants. The plates are mostly habit photographs of trees and shrubs. 


Annotated list of 212 plants, alphabetically arranged by scientific names, with uses and vernacular names.


General sketch of Australian flora.

—— A bibliography of Australian economic botany. Pt. 1. v, 61 p. 24 cm. Sydney, 1892. (Technical education series, no. 10. Department of Public Instruction [N. S. Wales].)

Annotated bibliography, the titles classified by subjects; indices of authors and subjects. "I have omitted all papers and works which consist of 'pure' botany."


Annotated systematic list.


Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names, uses, and localities. Covers Australia generally.


Bibliography: alphabetical lists of botanists, with biographical data. Index in first supplement covers the whole series of similar papers on different States to that date.


Bibliographic and biographical data.


Accounts of various species, in no regular order; descriptions, range, uses.

—— The useful native plants of Australia (including Tasmania). xii, 696 p. 22 cm. Sydney, 1899.

Annotated list, with vernacular names and uses, the plants classified under 11 headings and arranged alphabetically by scientific names; indices of vernacular and botanical names.


Systematic list of vascular plants, with references to place of original publication and to Bentham's "Flora Australiensis" and the author's "Fragmenta" and indication of range.


Unannotated list, arranged alphabetically by authors.

NEW SOUTH WALES

See also Queensland (Francis); South Australia (Wood, Floristics and ecology of the mallee); Victoria (Stirling, Notes on a census).

General


Systematic list of 415 angiosperms, with indication of country of origin.
Dixon, W. A. The plants of New South Wales; an analytical key to the flowering plants, except grasses and rushes, and ferns of the state, set out in an original method, with an up-to-date list of native and introduced flora. xxiv, 322 p. 3 (i.e. 6) pl. 17 cm. Sydney, 1906.

Keys to vascular plants.

Maiden, J. H. The forest flora of New South Wales. 8 v. 295 pl. 32 cm. Sydney, 1902–25.

Descriptions, vernacular names, uses, timber, habitat, and localities; the species not in systematic order.


Annotated list of 70 native species, alphabetically arranged by scientific names.


Systematic list of vascular plants with references to original descriptions and to Bentham's Flora Australiensis. There is a Supplement, listing Algae only.


Botanical explorations, glossary; descriptive flora, with keys; list of plants from Lord Howe and Norfolk Islands not included in the descriptive flora; list of naturalized plants, with indication of native range; glossary of specific names.


Running account of principal useful plants.

**Local**


Physiography, geology; annotated list of about 350 vascular plants. (About 100 miles northwest of Sydney.)


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants. The “clears” are areas of volcanic soil, characterized by the absence of underbrush. (Central eastern New South Wales.)


Botanical explorations, topography, geology, climate, soil, general features of flora; list of vascular plants (and Marchantiaceae) observed.


Physiography, general features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants. (Near the coast southwest of Port Macquarie.)


Topography, climate, distribution of some trees; unannotated list of vascular plants. (About 100 miles from Sydney.)


Annotated list of 234 native and 55 introduced vascular plants. (Near Brooklin, north of Sydney.)


Includes annotated list (p. 380–383) of vascular plan t. (Near Port Kembla.)
Dwyer, J. W. A floral survey of the south western slopes of N. S. Wales round about Temora and Barmedman. Austral. Nat. 4: 212–224. 1921. Soils; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected by author from Stockinbingal to Wyalong. (Southeastern New South Wales.)

Hamilton, A. A. Topographical and ecological notes on the flora of the Blue Mountains. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales 40: 386–413. 1915. Botanical explorations (with included bibliography), general features of flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants. (About 70 miles west of Sydney.)


A contribution towards a flora of Mount Kosciusko. Agr. Gaz. N. S. Wales 9: 720–740. 1898.—A second contribution, . . . 1. c. 10: 1001–1042. pl. 1899. (Reprinted as Misc. Pub. Dept. Agr. N. S. Wales 241, 331.) General features of flora, bibliography; partly annotated lists of vascular plants found at different elevations. Mount Kosciusko (7,328 ft.) is the highest mountain in Australia. The second contribution is similarly arranged and has also notes on the general characteristics of alpine plants and on the phytogeographic relation of Mount Kosciusko and Tasmania. (Southeastern New South Wales.)


Includes annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1893. (In County of Fitzroy, on the north coast.)


Ross, W. J. C. Notes on the flora of Bathurst and its connection with the geology of the district. Rpt. Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci. 7: 467–481. 1898. Physiography, general features of flora; tabular list of spermatophytes, with indication of geological formations on which they occur. (About 100 miles northwest of Sydney.)


Physiography, climate, general features of flora (including useful plants); no list of species (1,767 known). (Area between 32° S. Lat. and Queensland boundary, west to 152°20' and 151° E. Long.)


Physiography, climate, useful plants of aborigines, general features of flora; unannotated list of 1,137 vascular plants. The area covered lies between the northern boundary of New South Wales and 32° S. Lat. and between 147° and 151°20' E. Long.

Climate, general features of flora, with notes on economic plants and vernacular names; unannotated list of vascular plants. The area covered extends from 33° S. Lat. to the Murray (or Hume) River, and from 141° to 147° E. Long.


Physiography, climate, general features of flora, botanical explorations; list of 760 vascular plants from vicinity of Darling River, between 29° and 33° S. Lat. and 141° to 147° E. Long.


Geology, physiography, climate, general features of flora; list of 708 vascular plants, with localities. The area covered is that portion of New South Wales extending “northwards along the Dividing Range from a little south of Armidale to the Queensland border.”


Climate, etc.; unannotated lists of native and naturalized vascular plants and Characeae (1,465 species, of which 1,290 are native).

NORTHERN TERRITORY
See also South Australia (Tate, A census, and A handbook).
Northern Territory was a part of South Australia from 1863 through 1910.

General


Partly annotated list of vascular plants, with keys or brief diagnoses, localities, uses; alphabetical list of vernacular names; classified lists of useful and poisonous plants.—See also Ewart and others. Contributions to the flora of Australia no. 30-31. Proc. Roy. Soc. Victoria n. s., 38: 77-87, 164-182. 4 fig. 1926; 39: 1-12, 154-161. 5 fig. 1926-27; 40: 51-87. 1928. (Reprinted.)

Local


Botanical explorations; annotated list of 178 vascular plants from South Australia and Northern Territory, mostly from the latter.


Systematic list, with vernacular names and uses. (Nearly 400 miles northwest of Alice Springs.)


Account of principal useful plants, grouped by uses; annotated systematic list of useful plants, with vernacular names. (Vicinity of Mount Liebig, MacDonnell Range.)


Itinerary of author in October 1887, with list of vascular plants collected. (40 miles north of Port Darwin.)


Annotated list of 287 vascular plants. Also cited as “Indigenous plants of the MacDonnell Range.” (Southwestern part of Territory.)

List of vascular plants, with localities, collected between King's Sound and Port Darwin.


Localities; list of 250 vascular plants, with localities.


Unannotated list of species collected on Groote Eylandt in 1925 and Crocodile Islands in 1924.


Botanical regions, general features of flora, phytogeography, botanical explorations; annotated list of 614 vascular plants known from the Larapintine region; list of plants new or rare in the central Eremian region. The Larapintine region of the author is the southwestern part of Northern Territory, from the MacDonnell Range south to Engoordina (Mount Eucurdina, 25°10' S. Lat., 134°16' E. Long.) and west to Lake Amadeus. His central Eremian region is the low plains around Lake Eyre in South Australia.

QUEENSLAND

General

Bailey, F. M. Comprehensive catalogue of Queensland plants, both indigenous and naturalised . . . 870 p. illus. (incl. 976 numb. fig.), 16 col. pi. 25 cm. Brisbane, [1913].

Systematic list of vascular and cellular plants with frequent annotations, especially on economic plants. Replaces his "Catalogue of the indigenous and naturalised plants of Queensland" (1890).


Annotated systematic list of vascular and cellular plants, with uses.


Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, notes on wood and uses, vernacular names (separate indices), local and general range. The "General index" includes only scientific names.

— Queensland woods, with a brief popular description of the trees, their distribution, qualities, uses of timber, etc., etc. [ed. 3.] vi, 13-139 p. 20 cm. London, 1899. (1st ed., 1886.)

Systematic list of 601 species, with brief botanical descriptions, some vernacular names, and notes on wood.


Annotated list, alphabetically arranged, including wild and cultivated plants.

— The weeds and suspected poisonous plants of Queensland . . . 245 p. 408 fig. 24.5 cm. Brisbane, 1906 (1907).

Annotated descriptive treatment of vascular and cellular plants.


Additional or new species and critical notes. No. 1-15 of this series preceded Bailey's "Queensland flora"; no. 16 dealt mainly with fungi; no. 18-19, by J. F. Bailey and C. T. White; no. 20-21, by C. T. White; no. 22, by C. T. White and W. D. Francis.

Annotated list with synonymy, local and general range (with citation of collectors), and critical remarks. Refers primarily to Queensland, and is essentially a flora of that province. Reaches Solanum (2,800 species).


Local


List of vascular plants collected from Mulgrave River to summit of Bellenden-Ker, and at Bartle Frere and Harvey's Creek, with localities and references.—See also his report in Meston, Archibald. Expedition to the Bellenden-Ker Range. p. 9-17. 1904, for annotated list of species collected in 1904 expedition. (Northeastern Queensland.)


(1) Unannotated list of vascular plants with vernacular names, based on Keys' collections. (2) Physiography, soil, general features of flora, partly annotated list of additional vascular plants and of cellular plants. The area treated includes the Burnett, Booboonda, and Normanby Ranges, and is about 70 miles northwest of Maryborough.


List of 1,228 vascular plants, with localities and indication of general range. The area covered includes Moreton Island and the country within 25 miles of Brisbane.

Francis, W. D. Australian rain forest trees, excluding the species confined to the tropics. xi, 347 p. 226 fig., pl., map. 24.5 cm. Brisbane, 1929. Distribution and characters of rain forests in Australia, anatomical modifications, key to species; descriptive systematic list, with keys to genera and range; uses and references given for more important species. Covers east coast region from Cape York to Cape Otway (Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria).

Gibbs, L. S. A contribution to the phytogeography of Bellenden-Ker. Jour. Bot. 55: 297-310. 1917. General features of flora; list of species collected by the author, with localities; general range given. The list is by S. LeM. Moore, except palms (Beccari), orchids (Rendle), ferns (Gepp), and fungi (Ramsbottom). (Northeastern Queensland.)


MacGillivray, W. D. K. and Rodway, F. A. Plants on islands of the Bunker and Capricorn groups. Rpt. Great Barrier Reef Com. 3: 58-63. 1931. General features of flora of Lady Musgrave, Hoskyn, and Fairfax Islands (Bunker group), North-west, Tryon, Heron, Masthead, Wilson, and One-tree Islands (Capricorn group); list of angiosperms collected by authors in 1927. (Off coast of Queensland on Tropic of Capricorn, 152° E. Long.)

Palmer, Edward. On plants used by the natives of north Queensland, Flinders and Mitchell Rivers, for food, medicine, etc., etc. Jour. and Proc. Roy. Soc. N. S. Wales 17: 98-118. 1884. Annotated list of 106 vascular plants classified by uses, including a few from other parts of Australia.
List of trees, vines, and ferns. (Southeastern Queensland, on border of New South Wales.)

General features of flora; unannotated list of 166 vascular plants observed by author.

Unannotated list of vascular plants.

Annotated list of phanerogams. (Off the coast on the Tropic of Capricorn.)

—— Flora of Moreton Island. Queensland Nat. 4: 86-91. 1924.
Botanical explorations, ecology, with running list of vascular plants. (Off the coast near Brisbane.)

General features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants collected (mainly by the author) above 2,000 feet elevation. (Southeastern Queensland.)


Soils, general features of flora, etc.; annotated list of woody plants collected in rain forest region on Atherton Tableland, Mount Bartle Frere and Daintree River.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

See also Northern Territory (Black; Tate); Western Australia (Mueller and Tate).

General

Black, J. M. Flora of South Australia. 746 p. (incl. 336 fig., 53 pl., map). 25 cm. Adelaide, 1922-29. (Handbooks of the flora and fauna of South Australia, issued by the British Science Guild, South Australian Branch.)


—— The naturalised flora of South Australia. 192 p. 206 fig. 18 cm. Adelaide, 1909.
Descriptive flora of 368 phanerogams, with keys; figure of one species in each genus.

Explorations, biographical notices, etc., with mention of publications.

Phytogeographical regions and districts; systematic list of 1,935 species with distribution indicated by districts. An earlier census of the same region was published by the author in 1880-82 (including additions). Covers South Australia and Northern Territory as far north as the Tropic of Capricorn.

—— A handbook of the flora of extratropical South Australia, containing the flowering plants and ferns. vi, 303 p. map. 19 cm. Adelaide, 1890.
Flora of 1,535 vascular plants, in form of keys; systematic list, with indication of distribution; glossaries. Covers South Australia and Northern Territory as far north as the Tropic of Capricorn. Northern Territory was a part of South Australia from 1863 until January 1, 1911, when it became a separate territory.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

Wood, J. G. The vegetation of South Australia. 164 p. 58 fig. (incl. maps), map. Adelaide, 1937. (Handbooks of the flora and fauna of South Australia, issued by the South Australian branch of the British Science Guild.) Ecological, with bibliographies; includes (p. 162-164) list of vernacular names of common species.

Local


Includes (p. 559-563) tabular list of known spermatophytes, with habitat indicated. Ooldea is 427 miles west of Port Augusta, on the eastern edge of the Nullarbor Plain, about 30° S. Lat. and 132° E. Long.


Botanical explorations; annotated list of 153 vascular plants. (About 28° S. Lat., 140° E. Long.)


Botanical explorations, localities; annotated list of 200 vascular plants.


General features of flora; list of vascular plants, with localities, mostly based on plants collected by the “Seventh expedition for the study of the Australian aborigine.” The Musgrave Ranges are in about 26° S. Lat., 132° E. Long.


List of 459 species and 2 varieties of vascular plants, with localities; 155 of the species are introduced.


Notes on commercial sandalwood (Eucalyptus spicata); list of 149 vascular plants, with localities. (South-central South Australia.)


Botanical explorations, with included bibliography; list of 725 species of vascular plants, of which 633 are native, with localities and occasional annotations. (Near the coast southeast of Adelaide.)


Mostly unannotated list of 603 species and 10 varieties of vascular plants. (About 40 miles south of Adelaide.)


Botanical explorations, soils, general features of flora; list of 275 vascular plants (including additions), with localities. (Coopers Creek is about 28° S. Lat., 140° E. Long.)


List of vascular and cellular plants, with vernacular names and notes on uses, collected by authors in May, 1937, in region of Nepabunna; also additional names and uses recorded by Hale and Tindale.


Bibliography; tabular list of phanerogams, showing range on islands, habitat, and habit. (In Spencer Gulf.)

Annotated list of vascular plants, with vernacular names and notes on uses; list of introduced plants. In the two papers 390 indigenous and about 20 introduced species are recorded. (About 30° S. Lat., 138° E. Long.)


Lists of species from Kangaroo Island, Flinders Island, Williams Island, Neptune Isles, Wedge Island, Thistle Island, Taylor Island, Revesby Island in Sir Joseph Banks Group, Althorpe Isles, and other localities, collected in 1907 by the author and others. The Islands are near the mouth of Spencer Gulf, in southeastern South Australia.


Physiography, climate, ecology, plant associations, soils; annotated tabular list of 52 vascular plants. (Southeast of Flinders Island, about 34° S. Lat., 134° E. Long.)


 Exploration, physiography, climate, soil, plant associations, general features of flora; tabular list of 108 vascular plants, with notes on habitat, etc.; bibliography. (33°43' S. Lat., 134°30' E. Long.)


Physiography, climate, general features of flora; list of phanerogams. The Franklin Islands are in 32°37' S. Lat., 133°39' E. Long.


History, physiography, geology, soils, climate, botanical explorations, artificial influences on vegetation, general botanical features, phytogeography, etc.; annotated list of 415 vascular plants. The "Revision" contains additions and corrections bringing the total to 613 species.


Geology, soils; list of vascular plants, with localities, collected by the author in 1883.


Includes (p. 118-124) general features of flora. annotated list of phanerogams. Refers mainly to Bunda Plateau, a name used by the author for the region in extreme southwestern South Australia from the head of the Great Australian Bight (about 131° E. Long.) to Wilson Bluff, on the boundary of Western Australia, north to Ooldea Water and Boundary Dam (about 25°20' S. Lat.).


Geology, general features of flora; list of 232 vascular plants; phytogeography.


Plant geography, botanical explorations; list of 388 vascular plants, with localities.


Topography, geology, climate, general features of flora; list of 446 vascular plants collected by author, with flowering dates. (Southeastern part of South Australia, 12 miles south of Adelaide.)

Physiography, climate, general features of flora; list of 371 native and naturalized vascular plants, with local distribution indicated.


Mainly ecological; includes tabular list of species of Kangaroo Island and Fleurieu, Eyre, and Yorke Peninsulas, with indication of localities; bibliography.


Climate, ecology and growth forms, bibliography; tabular list of about 600 spermatophytes, with indication of range. The "mallee" is a scrub formation; the area covered in this paper is mainly in southern South Australia, with adjacent parts of Victoria and New South Wales.

Victoria

See also Queensland (Francis); South Australia (Wood, Floristics and ecology of the mallee).

General


Geology, climate, general features of flora, naturalized plants; annotated descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, local and general range.


(Reprinted.)

Systematic tabular list, with "popular" names and brief notes on general appearance and uses.

——— and Tovey, J. R. The weeds, poison plants, and naturalized aliens of Victoria. viii, 110 p. 23 col. pl. 24,5 cm. Melbourne, 1909.

Annotated list of weeds and noxious plants; annotated alphabetical tabular list of naturalized plants.—See also Audas, J. W., and Morris, P. F. Supplement . . . 19 p. Melbourne, 1925.


Systematic list of vascular plants with English names and brief indication of local range; list of species erroneously recorded in Mueller's "Key"; alphabetical list of naturalized plants.


Bibliography; alphabetical list of botanists and collectors with biographical information.

Mueller, Ferdinand von. Key to the system of Victorian plants . . . 2 v. 152 (i. e. 210) fig., map. 18 cm. Melbourne, 1885-88.

Vol. 1 (1887-88) : descriptive flora of vascular plants in form of keys. Vol. 2 (1885) : systematic list of species, with indication of local range; full-page figures with dissections.—See also his Supplement to the enumeration of Victorian plants, comprising the species added since Part II of the Key to the system of our native vegetation was published . . . Victorian Nat. 5: 14-16. 1888.


Running account of principal economic plants of Victoria.
Local


Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Southwestern coast.)


Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Southwestern coast.)


General features of flora; list of vascular plants collected in October 1924. (North of Warragul, about 60 miles southeast of Melbourne.)


General features of flora; list of vascular plants, prepared by C. S. Sutton. (Northwestern Victoria.)


Includes alphabetical list of 600 vascular plants (including additions in 2d and 3d reports). The papers include “Botanical reports” by J. W. Audas.—See also Audas, J. W. Recent botanical investigations at Wilson’s Promontory. l. c. 27: 208–214. 1911. (About 120 miles southeast of Melbourne.)


Physiography, bibliography; unannotated alphabetical list of 334 vascular plants, with reference to collector or recorder; general features of flora (by J. W. Audas).—See also Tadgell, A. J. A contribution to “The flora of the Victorian Alps.” l. c. 38: 105–118. 1922. Includes 130 additions. (Southwestern Victoria.)


Topography, general features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants; bibliography. The Mallee country is defined as the northwest corner of Victoria bounded on the south by a line drawn from Swan Hill to the border of South Australia; it includes also adjacent New South Wales and South Australia.


General features of flora; list of angiosperms, with flowering dates. “Whipstick” scrub is a name applied to a region with dense thickets of shrubby eucalypts entangled with vines.


Annotated list of 32 species. Lady Julia Percy Island is a small volcanic island in Bass Strait, between Victoria and Tasmania.


Includes, besides a running account of plants seen, general notes on flora and list of rarer species collected by authors. (Southeasternmost Victoria.)


Physiography, general features of flora with notes on economic plants; list of 1,019 vascular and cellular plants, with local range, mention of States other than Victoria in which the species occur, and altitude reached. (Southeastern Victoria and adjacent New South Wales.)

——— Notes on the flora of Mount Hotham. Victorian Nat. 4: 72–78. 1887.

History, topography, geology, general features of flora; list of spermatophytes collected by author. (In the Australian Alps, about 70 miles north of Bairnsdale.)

Includes (p. 93–108) list of vascular plants, with localities. (Southeasternmost Victoria.)


**Sutton, C. S.** Notes on the Sandringham flora. *Victorian Nat.* 28: 5–20. 1911.—Supplementary notes ... l. c. 29: 79–96. map. 1912. General features of flora, plant associations; list of 460 vascular plants (including supplement), with indication of local habitat. (About 15 miles south of Melbourne.)


Geology, climate, soil, plant associations, endemic species; partly annotated list of 444 vascular plants. (The region covered has a radius of about 30 miles around Melbourne.)

**Tadgell, A. J.** Mount Bogong and its flora. *Victorian Nat.* 41: 56–80. 1 fig. (map). 1924. Includes (p. 72–79) alphabetical list of about 269 vascular plants, with altitudes; also list of 24 cellular plants. (In the Australian Alps, about 50 miles from the New South Wales line.)

**Tisdall, H. T.** List of plants growing in the neighborhood of Walhalla, with remarks. *In Herman, Hyman. Report on the Walhalla gold-field.* (Special reports. Dept. of mines, Victoria.) p. 59–64. Melbourne, 1901. Parly annotated list of spermatophytes, without authorities for botanical names. (Southern part of Victoria, about 80 miles east of Melbourne.)

**Tovey, J. R.** Some notes on Coode Island and its flora. *Victorian Nat.* 28: 57–61. 1911. Running account of vascular plants observed by author. (Mouth of Yarra River, near Melbourne.)

**Zimmer, W. J.** The flora of the far north-west of Victoria. Its distribution in relation to soil types, and its value in the prevention of soil erosion. 86 p. 6 pl. 26 cm. [Melbourne.] 1937. Mainly ecological; includes (p. 73–86) unannotated list of 402 vascular plants in area between the Murray River on the north, the South Australian border on the west, a line east from the South Australian border to Hattah, and thence easterly to the Murray River at Wemen. (Processed publication.)

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA**

See also Northern Territory (Mueller).

**General**

**Alexander, W. B., Lane-Poole, C. E., and Herbert, D. A.** Lists of the principal indigenous West Australian plants of economic importance and of naturalised aliens and weeds established in the state, with their vernacular names. *Jour. and Proc Roy. Soc. West. Austral.* 6: 41–46. 1920. Tabular list of botanical names, with vernacular names and brief notes on uses; list of naturalized plants.


**Gardner, C. A.** Enumeratio plantarum Australiae occidentalis. A systematic census of the plants occurring in Western Australia. iv, 150 p. 24.5 cm. Perth, 1931.
Unannotated list of vascular plants, with references to original descriptions; includes naturalized plants. Originally started as supplement to Jour. Dept. Agr. West. Austral. s. 2; v. 7.


Bibliography; alphabetical list of botanists, with biographical information.

Local

Diels, Ludwig. Die pflanzenwelt von West-Australien südlich des Wende-kreises. Mit einer einleitung Über die pflanzenwelt gesamt-Australiens in grund-zügen. xii, 413 p. 82 fig. (incl. maps), 34 pl., map. 25.5 cm. Leipzig, 1908.

(Die vegetation der erde, v. 7.)

Mainly ecological and phytogeographical; includes (p. 41-73) sketch of botanical explorations and bibliography.


Records and critical notes on many species, mainly from the authors' collections in extratropical Western Australia in 1900-01.


(1912) New species and critical notes covering Pteridophyta, Monocotyledones, and Casumarinaceae, based mainly on collections by Dr. E. Clement and Capt. A. A. Dorrien-Smith; bibliography. (1923) List of additions covering the Dicotyledons, with references and critical notes. (Southwestern part of Western Australia and region between Abshurton and De Gray Rivers.)


Physiography; annotated list of 676 vascular plants. (About 26° S. Lat., 120° E. Long.)


Physiography, climate, general features of vegetation, plant formations; annotated list of vascular plants collected on Kimberley Exploration Expedition of 1921. (Northwestern Western Australia.)


Partly annotated systematic list of 257 plants, with native habitat; refers only to the region lying south of 26° S. Lat.


Consists of an annotated list of 23 papers or collections bearing on botany of the "Nor-West," each so extensively annotated with reference to the acacias dealt with that the bibliography is difficult to follow. (Coastal region from about Tropic of Capricorn north to boundary of Northern Territory.)

Moore, S. Le M. The botanical results of a journey into the interior of Western Australia; with some observations on the nature and relations of the desert flora. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 34: 171-261. 1899.

General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants collected by author in 1894-95, with localities; statistics of Western Australian desert flora (said to number 867 species), phytogeography, homoplasy. (South-central Western Australia, mostly between Southern Cross and Mount Margaret, near Lake Carey.)


General features of flora; unannotated list of extratropical Western Australian plants. List based on one published by Mueller in 1896, brought up to date by Morrison.

List of vascular plants, with localities and occasional annotations; based on material collected by W. T. Allen between Cambridge Gulf and Prince Regent's River, in northernmost Western Australia.

Mueller, Ferdinand von. The plants indigenous around Sharks Bay and its vicinity, chiefly from the collections of the Honorable John Forrest. 24 p. 33.5 cm. Perth, 1883.

Botanical explorations; list of vascular plants, with localities and occasional annotations. (On the west coast at about 26° S. Lat.)

Plants of north-western Australia. 19 p. 33.5 cm. Perth, 1881.

Botanical explorations; list of phanerogams, with localities and occasional annotations, based on plants collected by John Forrest's trigonometrical survey of the Nickel Bay district in 1878, and his expedition in 1879 between Nickel Bay and King's Sound. (Nickel Bay is in 20°35' S. Lat., 116°50' E. Long., King's Sound 16°50' S. Lat., 123°20' E. Long.)


List of about 700 species, with localities, collected between Warrina, South Australia, and the Murchison district of Western Australia. (Central and northern South Australia and southern Western Australia.)


Partly annotated list of vascular plants collected by author in 1914.


Physiography, climate, etc.; list of 143 vascular plants collected by J. W. O. Tepper in89-91. Roebuck Bay, also known as Port Broome, is in about 18° S. Lat., 122° E. Long.—German translation in Bot. Centralbl. 54: 257-261. 1893.

NEW ZEALAND

Allan, H. H. New Zealand trees and shrubs and how to identify them. x. 188 p. plates. 19 cm. Auckland, [1928].

Popular treatment in form of artificial key with brief descriptions, the species not in systematic order.


Principles of popular nomenclature; list of Maori and English vernacular names, under alphabetically arranged scientific names; (pt. 2) alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents and reference to authorities for use; bibliography.

Cheeseman, T. F. Catalogue of the plants of New Zealand, including both indigenous and naturalised species. 33 p. 24.5 cm. Wellington, 1906.

List of 1,571 native and 527 naturalized vascular plants, with general distribution in area indicated; based on 1906 edition of the author's Manual.


History of botanical explorations, with mention of chief publications (continued for 1905-24 by Oliver); list of publications of Cheeseman; descriptive flora of vascular plants (1,763 species), with keys, references, synonymy, local and general range; annotated list of 576 naturalized plants, list of Maori vernacular names, glossary.

and Hemsley, W. B. Illustrations of the New Zealand flora. 2 v. 250 (i. e., 251) pl. 32 cm. Wellington, 1914.

Excellent plates of characteristic plants; the text relates mainly to history, range, and habitat of the species described. The work is intended to accompany Cheeseman's Manual. A systematic list of previously published illustrations of the New Zealand flora is given in vol. 2.

Cockayne, Leonard. Report on the dune-areas of New Zealand, their geology, botany, and reclamation. 76 p. 14 pl. 33.5 cm. Wellington, 1911.

Mainly ecological and geological; includes (p. 33-34) table showing distribution, range, vernacular names, etc., of 147 vascular plants, followed by list of naturalized plants; bibliography.


——— and Turner, E. P. The trees of New Zealand. 171 p. 118 fig. 21 cm. Wellington, 1928. General matter; descriptions and photographs of 106 trees with vernacular names, alphabetically arranged by scientific name; additional descriptive list of shrubby plants; annotated list of timbers.


Hooker, J. D. Flora Novae-Zelandiae. 2 v. 130 col. pl. 32.5 cm. London, 1853 (1852)-55. (The botany of the Antarctic voyage of H. M. discovery ships Erebus and Terror, in the years 1839-1843 . . . pt. II.) Botanical explorations, origin of flora, phytogeography; annotated descriptive flora, with vernacular names. Vol. 1, phanerogams; vol. 2, cryptogams, supplement, index.

——— Handbook of the New Zealand flora; a systematic description of the native plants of New Zealand and the Chatham, Kermadec's, Lord Auckland's, Campbell's and Macquarie's Islands. 2 v. 21.5 cm. London, 1864-67. Descriptive flora, with local and general range, and uses. Vol. 1 contains vascular plants, v. 2 cellular.

Kirk, Thomas. The forest flora of New Zealand. xv, 345 p. 142 pl. 34 cm. Wellington, 1880. Descriptive account of economic trees and shrubs, with history, range, uses, Maori names, classified list of most important woods; synopsis of classification; glossaries.

——— The students' flora of New Zealand and the outlying islands. vi, 408 p. 25 cm. Wellington, [1896]. Descriptive flora, with keys, synonymy, local and general range; English vernacular names, glossary. Incomplete (Ranunculaceae—Compositae).

Laing, R. M., and Blackwell, E. W. Plants of New Zealand. 3d ed., rev. and enl. xv, 468 p. (incl. front., 173 [i.e. 174] fig.). 22.5 cm. Auckland [etc.], 1927. General features of flora, phytogeography, etc.; key to families, descriptive flora (very incomplete); glossary. The illustrations are practically all from photographs of living specimens.

Thomson, G. M. The naturalisation of animals and plants in New Zealand. x, 607 p. map. 24.5 cm. Cambridge, Engl., 1922. Includes (p. 363-501) annotated list of introduced vascular plants (over 600 of which have become naturalized), with details of first records, etc.; also chapter on "Alteration in flora since European occupation of New Zealand" (p. 517-535).

NORTH ISLAND

See also South Island (Buchanan, Botanical notes).


Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants. (Provincial district of Auckland.)


Physiography; general features of flora, etc.; list of 98 species and varieties of vascular plants. (Off the southeast coast of the provincial district of Auckland.)


Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of plants seen in the valley of the Pakuratahi; list of additions to Petrie's flora of the Tararuas (1905), with localities. (About 40 miles northeast of Wellington.)


Annotated list of about 680 phanerogams, showing altitudinal range.


General features of flora; annotated list of phanerogams, showing altitudinal range; brief bibliography.—For additions, see His Indigenous plants of the Ruahine and Kaimanawa Mountains. l. c. 47: 68-70. 1915. (Along the boundary between the provincial districts of Wellington and Hawkes Bay.)


Includes list of plants collected in 1913 and later on Tarawera Mountains; bibliography. The vegetation of that region was nearly or quite completely destroyed by a volcanic eruption in 1886. (On eastern side of Lake Tarawera, in provincial district of Auckland, about 38°12' S Lat., 176°26' E. Long.)


General features of flora; list of species, arranged in ecological groups.


General features of flora, etc.; unannotated list of vascular plants. (Provincial district of Taranaki, on southwest coast.)


Physiography, geology, general features of flora, plant formations; unannotated lists of indigenous and introduced vascular plants. (In Hauraki Gulf, 27 miles north of Auckland.)


General features of flora; list of vascular plants, with indication of local distribution.—See also Kirk, T. On the botany of the northern part of the Province of Auckland. 1. c. 3: 160-177. 1871.


Botanical explorations; physiography, plant formations; annotated list of 538 vascular plants. (Near the north end of North Island.)


General features of flora; list of 465 vascular plants, with localities. (Lower middle part of peninsula of Auckland.)


241308—42—6
(1888) Physiography, general features of flora, history; unannotated list of 82 vascular plants. (1891) Similar notes, including ornithology; unannotated list of 143 vascular plants. (Northwest of North Cape, in 34°49' S. Lat., 172°8' E. Long.)


Physiography, general features of flora; list of vascular plants from Rangitoto Island.


General features of flora; critical notes on some species; unannotated lists of native and naturalized vascular plants (about 400 species); also lists of plants from Little Barrier Island and Kororareka, Bay of Islands. (Off the central and northern part of the east coast, provincial district of Auckland.)


General features of flora; list of 397 vascular plants, arranged by ecological groups.—For additions see Adams, J. (same title) l. c. 16: 385–398. 1884. (Central eastern coast of Auckland provincial district.)


General features of flora; unannotated lists of native (about 800 species) and naturalized vascular plants. Pt. 2 (l. c. 4: 228–238. 1872) relates to cellular plants. (Vicinity of Auckland city and the Takapuna region immediately north of it across Waitemata Harbor.)


General factors of introduction; annotated list. (Province of Wellington.)


Geology, destruction of flora by pigs, general features of flora, with mention of many species; no list.—See also Cranwell, L. M. New plant records from the Poor Knights Islands . . . Rec. Auckland Inst. and Mus. 2: 101–110. 2 fig. (maps), pl. 25–26. 1937. (Off the east coast of Auckland provincial district, 35°26' S. Lat., 174°23' E. Long.)


Physiography, geology, climate, bird life, plant formations; annotated list of 12 vascular plants. White Island is a small volcanic cone, with an atmosphere charged with hydrochloric acid from Whakari Volcano.


Physiography, general features of flora; list of phanerogams “hitherto observed on the higher parts of the Tararuaus” with altitudes. (About 30 miles northeast of Wellington.)


Topography, fauna; running account of plants, with vernacular names. (In entrance of Tauranga Harbor, Province of Auckland.)


History, topography, general features of flora; list of vascular plants; notes on fauna. (Off the southeast coast of the provincial district of Auckland.)


History, physiography, plant formations; list of vascular plants. The second part (p. 282–290) is entirely zoological. (Off east coast of Auckland provincial district, 36°58' S. Lat., 176°3' E. Long.)


Vegetation of special localities, etc.; tabular list of 559 vascular plants, with habitat, vernacular names, and occasional localities. Reprinted from the New Zealand Herald. (Vicinity of city of Auckland.)

Mainly ecological; includes (p. 290-310) annotated list of vascular plants by V. D. Zotov, N. L. Elder, and A. D. Beddie, also lists of mosses and hepatics; bibliography. (About 40 miles northeast of Wellington.)

**SOUTH ISLAND**

The following publication has not been available:


- **Anonymous.** [List of trees and shrubs found in the Province of Otago.] In New Zealand Exhibition, 1865. Reports and awards ... p. 267-275. Dunedin, 1866.

- Briefly annotated list with vernacular names, the plants classified by uses.


- Botanical districts, forage plants, weeds, economic plants, etc.: list of 857 vascular plants, with general distribution in area indicated; also cellular plants, and list of naturalized plants additional to that in same journal, v. 4, p. 254.


- General features of occurrence of introduced plants; list of 171 species. For additions see vol. 12, p. 833.


- Account of an ascent of Mount Tapu-ae-nuku, the highest point in the northern part of South Island (9467 ft.), with mention of plants found. (Province of Marlborough.)

- **Buchanan, John.** Notes on the botany of the Province of Marlborough, made during a visit there in the months of November, December, and January, 1866-67. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 10: 63-65. 1869 (1867-68). (Reprinted in his Botanical notes on the Kalkoura Mountains and Mount Egmont. 1867. p. 3-10.)

- General features of flora, etc.; unannotated list of vascular plants.


- General features of flora; annotated list of more conspicuous or useful plants; tabular list of vascular plants, with vernacular names and general features of distribution.


- Annotated list of 666 vascular plants.—For annotated supplementary list, see Kirk. T. Additional contributions to the flora ... 1. c. 18: 318-324. 1886. (Northwestern part of South Island.)


- Unannotated list of vascular plants (856 species including the additions).—See also his Additional species for the neighbourhood of the Franz Josef Glacier from the sea to about 1,200 m. altitude, with his List of species of Omeroa Saddle (Some hitherto-unrecorded plant habitats VII). Trans. and Proc. New Zeal. Inst. 44: 55-59. 1912. (In Southern Alps, near the center of eastern boundary of Westland.)


- Physiology, soil, plant zones; list of vascular plants. The Open Bay Islands are two small islets in the Tasman Sea, 3 miles from the shore of south Westland, nearly opposite the mouth of the Okuru River.


- List of 19 vascular plants collected by Capt. J. Bollons in 1908. (About 23 miles south of southwest end of South Island.)

History, botanical explorations, physiography, climate, ecology, plant formations, phytogeography, bird life, etc.; table showing local and general range, vascular names, etc., of indigenous vascular plants; list of introduced plants; bibliography. (Large island just south of South Island.)


Unannotated list of vascular plants collected by author in 1877.—See also Kirk, T. Notes on Mr. Hamilton's collection . . . l. c. 439–444.


General features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants observed by author on January 1, 1877. (Southeastern coast of Southland.)


Botanical explorations, physiography, geology, general features of flora, special notes on endemic or rarer species; no list of flora (said to be about 450 species). The paper is followed by "On the ferns and fern allies of Stewart Island," p. 228–234, by the same author, an annotated list. (Large island just south of South Island.)

**Laing, R. M.** Some notes on the botany of the Spenser Mountains, with a list of the species collected. Trans. and Proc. New Zealand Inst. 44: 60–75. 1912.

History, topography, general features of flora, etc.; unannotated list of vascular plants. (In Southern Alps, on border between provincial districts of Canterbury and Nelson.)


Physiography, climate, agents altering plant-distribution, plant associations, phytogeography, bibliography; annotated list of indigenous vascular plants. (Southeast of Christchurch.)


General features of flora, plant formations; annotated list of vascular plants. H. W. Gourlay, joint author of supplement. (In vicinity of Mount Rolleston in Southern Alps, Province of Canterbury.)

**Lindsay, W. L.** Contributions to New Zealand botany. 102 p. 28.5 cm. London and Edinburgh. 1868.

Botanical explorations, climate, physiography, geology, etc.; unannotated list of vascular and cellular plants; critical notes on various species; index of Maori names, etc. The area covered is the Province of Otago.


Annotated list of phanerogams collected by the author in Otago and on Stewart Island; list of species reported by others.—For additions and corrections, with sketch of botanical explorations, see Kirk, T. On the history of botany in Otago. l. c. 29: 532–540. 1897; also Aston, B. C. l. c. 31: 747. 1899.


Physiography, general features of flora; list of phanerogams collected by author and G. M. Thomson in January 1880. The paper refers only to the region of Paterson's Inlet and near Port Pegasus. (Large island just south of South Island.)

**Poppewell, D. L.** Botanical results of an excursion to the Upper Makarora Valley and the Haast Pass, supported by a list of the species observed. Trans. and Proc. New Zealand Inst. 49: 161–166. 1917.

Unannotated list of vascular plants collected by author and others in December 1915. (Along border between provincial districts of Westland and Otago.)


Geology, plant formations; unannotated list of 75 vascular plants. (Off northeast coast of Stewart Island.)

Physiography, ecology, plant formations; list of 75 vascular plants. (Off southwest coast of Stewart Island.)


Annotated list of 177 vascular plants collected by author in April 1912. (Near Queenstown, Province of Otago.)


Running account of plants observed by author in November 1913. (In Foveaux Strait, 5 or 6 miles from Halfmoon Bay.)

Notes on a botanical visit to Coll or Bench Island (Stewart Island). Trans. and Proc. New Zeal. Inst. 50: 153-159. 1918.

Physical features of flora; unannotated list of 54 vascular plants. (Off northeast coast of Stewart Island.)


General features of flora; annotated list of 205 vascular plants. (Along northwestern border of Southland and Otago divisions, provincial district of Otago.)


Annotated list of 164 vascular plants. (Provincial district of Otago, near Queenstown.)


Annotated list of 285 vascular plants. (Southeastern part of Southland portion of Otago, between Gore, Winton, and Lumsden.)


Topography, plant associations; annotated list of 116 vascular plants. (Off northeast coast of Stewart Island.)


Running account of plants observed by the author in January 1915. (Small island in Foveaux Strait, between Motumui and Herekopere Islands.)


Physiography, plant formations, introduced plants; list of 69 indigenous vascular plants. (Group of 6 small islands east of Stewart Island, between Port Adventure and Lord's River, 47°6' S. Lat., 168°15' E. Long.)


Botanical explorations, topography, plant associations; annotated list of 360 vascular plants. (On border of Otago and Southland portions of the provincial district of Otago.)


Topography, plant associations; annotated list of vascular plants collected by authors and others in 1916-17. (Northwestern part of Otago proper.)


Lists of vascular plants from different altitudes collected by authors in March 1926. The range had not been botanized before. (Near Lake Wakatipu, Province of Otago.)


Annotated list of vascular plants. (Southwestern part of South Island.)

General features of flora; annotated list of 225 vascular plants. (Southland region, provincial district of Otago.)


General features of flora; list of vascular plants. The Awarra Plain is a swamp bog covering many thousand acres. (Southland region, provincial district of Otago.)


General account of introductions, etc.; list of 368 angiosperms, with country of origin. (Central coastal region, Province of Canterbury.)


Topography, hydrography, glaciers, plant formations, etc.; annotated list of 357 vascular plants; bibliography. (In Southern Alps, on border between Provinces of Canterbury and Westland.)


Includes among other contributions dealing with botany, "The history of botanical research in Canterbury" (p. 97-103, including bibliography), by R. M. Laing; "The vegetation and flora of the Canterbury Plain" (p. 115-144), by L. Cockayne, with annotated tabular list of 341 vascular plants; "Alpine and sub-alpine flora" (p. 145-159), by A. Wall, with lists of characteristic species growing at the higher altitudes.


Topography, geology, general features of flora; annotated list of 789 vascular plants.—See also Petrie, D. Some additions to the flora of the Westport district. l. c. 46: 30-31. 1914. (Provincial district of Nelson.)

Wall, Arnold. The botany of Christchurch. 41 p. Christchurch, [1922].

"The paper gives details of plant stations, with a complete list of species." (Not seen; data from Bot. Abstr. 14: 366. 1925.) (Province of Canterbury.)


Plant communities, growth forms, etc.; list of vascular plants. (Not seen; data from Bot. Abstr. 15: 529. 1926.) (Province of Canterbury.)

TASMANIA

See also Australia (general works).

General

Archer, William. Notes on the vegetable products of Tasmania ... In Whiting, George. The products and resources of Tasmania, as illustrated in the International exhibition, 1862. 2d ed. enl. and corr. p. 39-42. Hobart Town, 1862. (Reprinted in Technologist 3: 1-5. 1863.)

Annotated list, mainly of useful trees.

Hooker, J. D. Flora Tasmaniae. 2 v. 200 col. pl. 33 cm. London, 1860 (1855-60). (The botany of the Antarctic voyage of H. M. discovery ships Erebus and Terror, in the years 1839-1843 ... pt. III.)

General features of floras of Australia, Tasmania, etc.; phytogeography; annotated list of edible plants of Australia; botanical explorations in Australia; annotated descriptive flora of Tasmania, with key to families, local and general range. Vol. 1, Dicotyledons and Coniferae; vol. 2, Monocotyledons and cryptogams (the cellular cryptogams by other authors).


Bibliography; alphabetical list of botanists and collectors with biographical information.

Flora of vascular plants, with keys, brief descriptions, local and general range; glossary, including vernacular names (not given in text).


Annotated list of 1,096 vascular plants, with keys; glossary. Intended for popular use.

Local


Geology, physiography, climate, plant formations, descriptions of mountains, plant associations of mountain summit plateaux, phytogeography (all with footnote references); annotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected by the author in 1914-15, with general range indicated.


Unannotated list of vascular plants. (In Kent's Group in Bass Strait, 39° 28' S. Lat., 147° 22' E. Long.)

——— Flora of King Island. List of plants collected ... Victorian Nat. 4: 140-146. 1888.

Unannotated lists of vascular plants and of introduced species. (Between Tasmania and Australia, 40° S. Lat., 144° E. Long.)


Mainly ecological; includes tabular list of vascular plants, with ecological occurrence indicated. (In west-central Tasmania, 41° 42' S. Lat., 145° 58' E. Long.)

Insular Floras

Atlantic Ocean

Ascension Island

General


Physiography, general features of flora, etc.; annotated list of plants (including cellular cryptogams by other authors). Includes 12 phanerogams and 14 vascular cryptogams.

Local


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of vascular (10 species) and cellular plants collected by the author.


List of 16 vascular plants (plus 6 cellular), collected on United States Eclipse Expedition of 1889; adds 9 vascular plants to Hemsley's flora (1884).

Azores

General

Seubert, Moritz. Flora azorica quam ex collectionibus schedisque Hochstetteri patris et filii elaboravit ... vi, 50 p. 15 pl. 28 cm. Bonnae, 1844.

Annotated list of 400 (or 391) species, of which 67 are cellular plants; 50 species endemic; geography, physiography, zones of vegetation.

Annotated list of all plants known from the Azores, with references to descriptions; geography, meteorology, general features of vegetation; bibliography. See also Tutin, T. G., and Warburg, E. F. Notes on the flora of the Azores. (Contributions from the University herbarium, Cambridge.) Jour. Bot. 70: 7-13, 38-46. 1932.


Annotated list of 478 vascular plants; history of botanical exploration, with critical remarks on previous lists; geographical affinities of flora, with tabular list.

BERMUDA ISLANDS

General


Complete flora of vascular and cellular plants, including cultivated as well as native and introduced species, with keys, synonymy, description, extralimital range, and text figure of all native and naturalized species above the thallophytes; brief description of region and statistics of distribution; annotated bibliography; glossary; list of principal collections made in Bermuda. Musci by E. G. Britton, Hepaticae by A. W. Evans, Lichenes by L. W. Riddle, Fungi by F. J. Seaver, Algae by M. A. Howe.


Physiography, climate, general features of flora, botanical explorations, statistics; systematic list of vascular plants (also cellular plants, by various authors) with localities, names of collectors, general range. Includes 326 vascular plants, of which 144 are probably indigenous.

CANARY ISLANDS

General


Bibliography; list of vascular plants (alphabetically arranged by families) with citation of all records additional to Pitard and Proust.


Botanical collections, topography, climate, soils, zones of vegetation, phytogeography, endemic forms; annotated list of vascular plants (about 1,352 species), Musci, and Hepaticae, with pertinent synonymy, localities, and general range.

Sauer, Fritz. Catalogus plantarum in Canariensisibus insulis sponte et subsponte crescentium. 78 pl. 21 cm. Halis Saxonum. 1880. (Dissertation.)

Bibliography; tabular list, showing general distribution; annotations, statistics, phytogeography.


Local

Annotated list of 400 vascular plants. The general features of flora are discussed in his "Botanische rücksieke auf der Insel Lanzarote und Fuertaventura," l. c. 16: 224-261. 1892. A single unnumbered page "Omissa et addenda ad Florulam ...," raising the total to 416, was issued with Bot. Jahrb. Engler v. 15 in 1892 (date according to Bot. Centralbl. 51: 89).


Ecology of different islands, etc.; bibliography (p. 40-41); list of vascular plants (and lichens) collected by the author (p. 211-279).


Annotated list of spermatophytes of Tenerife, with notes on those of the Canary Islands in general, Madeira, and Azores. Never completed; Plantago is last genus treated.

Schenck, Heinrich. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der vegetation der Kanarischen Inseln ... In Wissenschaftliche ergebnisse der Deutschen tiefsee-expedition auf dem dampfer "Valdivia" 1898-1899. v. 2, tell 1, p. 227-406. 71 fig. (incl. maps), pl. 16-27. Jena, 1907.

Botanical explorations, bibliography, physiography, climate, plant formations, lists of species of different localities, etc.

CAPE VERDE ISLANDS

General


Unannotated list of medicinal plants, grouped by uses.—On p. 97-100, unannotated alphabetical "Catalogo de plantas medicinaes do Archipelago de Cabo Verde."


Author's itinerary and bibliography, prehistory, discovery, colonization, geography, climate, geology, soil, general features of fauna, population, bibliography; botanical explorations, statistics, phytogeography, analysis of flora, zones of vegetation, plant associations, weeds, agriculture, chronological bibliography of flora; annotated list of 630 vascular plants known from the group, including cultivated plants (about 300 species considered native), with local and general range and vernacular names (indexed); lists of cellular plants collected by the author.

Schmidt, J. A. Beiträge zur flora der Kap Verdischen Inseln. Mit berücksichtigung aller bis jetzt daselbst bekannten wildwachsenden und kultivirten pflanzen ... viii, 356 p. 22 cm. Heidelberg, 1832.

History, climate, cultivated plants, phytogeography, plant formations, statistics; list of wild and cultivated vascular and cellular plants (435 vascular), with localities, collectors' names, and general distribution.

Local


List of 311 vascular plants, with references and localities, in the herbarium of Lisbon University, collected principally by Cardoso and Borjona in Cape Verde Islands.


Physiography, climate, etc.; annotated list of 183 vascular plants; plant formations, phytogeography, origin of flora.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

COCBURN ISLAND

General


Botanical explorations, bibliography, climate; separate tabular lists of cellular plants from Cockburn Island, Victoria Land, and Gerlache Strait. The only vascular plant known from the area is Deschampsia antarctica (see p. 162). Cockburn is a small island off the east coast of James Ross Island, Louis-Philippe Land, West Antarctica.

FALKLAND ISLANDS

General


Botanical collections, bibliography, physiography, climate, general features of flora (no complete list), plant formations.


Botanical explorations, annotated list of all known vascular plants, with localities and extralimital range; phytogeography, growth forms, phenology, plant associations, bibliography. — See also his Bemerkungen zu einigen von M. Gandoger neuerdings von den Falkland-Inseln beschriebenen pflanzen. Bot. Jahrb. Engler 50 (Beibl. 112) 13-17. 1913, for minor corrections and for reduction of numerous new species described by Gandoger.


Physiography, climate, plant associations, periodicity, bibliography, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants (including all previous records); plant geography (139 native species, of which 10 are endemic).


Annotated list of vascular plants, with references.

Local


Botanical explorations with bibliographical footnotes, climate, plant associations, phenology; includes list of species new to the islands.


Valentin, Mrs. E. F., and Cotton, Mrs. E. M. Illustrations of the flowering plants and ferns of the Falkland Islands. xii p., 65 l. 64 col. pl. 25.5 cm. London, 1921.

Colored plates with dissections, accompanied by descriptions and brief annotations.

FERNANDO NORONHA

General

Hemsley, W. B. Fernando-Noronha and contiguous islets. In his Report on the botany of the Bermudas and various other islands ... Report on the

Physiography, climate, general features of flora; systematic list of plants (vascular and cellular), with statement of general range. Includes 58 phanerogams and no vascular cryptogams.


Physiography, history, origin of flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, the latter contributed by other authors; geology.

GRAHAM LAND

General


Climate, etc.; lists of plants of Graham Land, adjacent small islands, and South Shetland Islands, collected by this expedition; bibliography. Only one vascular plant listed (Aira antarctica (Deschampsia antarctica)); Colobanthus crassifolius (d'Urv.) Hook. f. also is known from Graham Land (Charcot's first expedition).


Mainly phytogeographical, with summary of knowledge of flora of Antarctic islands; bibliography. Cited here for its sketch (p. 410–414) of the flora of Graham Land.

MADEIRA ISLANDS

General


Plant zones; annotated descriptive flora of vascular plants. Incomplete (Thalamiiflorae, Calyciflorae, Corolliflorae).—See also Menezes, C. A. de. Notice sur les phanérogames de Madere et Porto Santo, non indiquées dans la flore de ces îles de R. T. Lowe. 22 p. 23 cm. Funchal, 1899. Includes 390 species of spermatophytes, with brief annotations and vernacular names; list of special localities with local species; bibliography. Nearly the same material, lacking list of special localities and bibliography, was published as his “Catalogue des phanérogames de Madeira e do Porto Santo não indicadas na flora das ilhas do R. T. Lowe.” 1894.


Running account of medicinal plants, with vernacular and botanical names, grouped under the diseases for which they are used.


Physiography, climate, ecology, phytogeography, etc.; cited here mainly for its bibliography.

Local


List of 44 vascular plants, with localities.
PALMER LAND

General


ST. HELENA

General


Melliss, J. C. St. Helena: a physical, historical, and topographical description of the island, including its geology, fauna, flora, and meteorology. xiv, 426 p. plates (partly col.). 26.5 cm. London, 1875. (Botany, p. 221-383, col. pl. 25-56.) Annotated list of 1,058 plants (of which 907 are vascular) growing on the island, a very large number of which are known only in cultivation. Nearly all the endemic plants are illustrated.

SALVAGE ISLANDS

General

Lowe, R. T. Florulae salvagicae tentamen; or a list of plants collected in the Salvages or Salvage Islands by Sr. Constantino Cabral de Noronha ... 24 p. 18 cm. London, 1863. Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 74 plants (64 vascular), with extralimital range; general features of flora.—See also Menezes, C. A. de. Subsidios para o conhecimento da flora das Ilhas Selvagens. Jor. Sci. Math., Fis. e Nat. Lisboa 23: 187-194. 1924.

SOUTH GEORGIA

See also Australian Islands (Cheeseman, On the systematic botany).

General


Botanical collections, bibliography, geography, physiography, climate; tabular list of 18 vascular plants; formations, etc. No botanical collections have yet been made on the Sandwich Islands (56°-59° S., 26°-28° W.) or Bouvet Island (54°26' S., 3°24' E.).


SOUTH ORKNEY ISLANDS

General


History, topography, climate; lists of mosses (Wright) and lichens (Darbishire); no vascular plants known.

TRINIDAD ISLAND

General


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular); general range stated. Includes 9 phanerogams and 4 ferns. Trinidad or South Trinidad is in 20°30' S. Lat., 29°22' W. Long.

TRISTAN DA CUNHA ISLANDS

General

Christophersen, Erling, and others. Plants of Tristan da Cunha. 19 p. 27.5 cm. Oslo, 1937. (Scientific results of the Norwegian Antarctic expeditions 1927-1928 et sqq., no. 16.)

Botanical explorations, phytogeography; annotated list of plants collected by Einar Siggeson in 1934; unannotated list of cellular and vascular (104 species) plants known from the group, not including Gough Island: bibliography.


Physiography, botanical explorations, statistical table of distribution; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants (65 vascular). The group includes Tristan da Cunha, Inaccessible, and Nightingale Islands.

Local

Christophersen, Erling. Plants of Gough Island (Diego Alvarez). 16 p. 3 fig. 27.5 cm. Oslo, 1934. (Scientific results of the Norwegian Antarctic expeditions 1927-1928 et sqq., no. 13.)

Phytogeography; list of plants collected by Lars Christensen in 1933; unannotated list of cellular and vascular (38) plants recorded from the island; bibliography.


Botanical explorations, affinities, history, and general features of flora; list of cellular and vascular plants collected by author. Adds 6 phanerogams, all presumably introduced.


List of plants collected, with general range; list of additional species recorded from the island. Includes 37 species not previously recorded.


Annotated list of 27 vascular plants (2 endemic), with general range; physiography, general features of vegetation, bibliography.

INDIAN OCEAN

ALDABRA

See also Seychelles (Hemsley; Sommerhayes).

General

Physiography, climate, botanical explorations, plant associations, systematic list of vascular plants (about 171 apparently native species) with collectors' names and general range; geographical relationships of flora; bibliography. Includes also lists of plants from other atolls in this general area—Assumption (p. 140-142), Cosmoledo (p. 142-143), Astove (p. 143), Farquhar (p. 143), Providence (p. 143-144), St. Pierre (p. 144-145), Gloriosa (p. 145), Amirante group (p. 145), Coëtivy (p. 146), Agualega (p. 146), Cargados (p. 147), Chagos Archipelago (p. 148).

ANDAMAN ISLANDS

General

Annotated list of vascular plants (520 species indigenous, 76 introduced); general floral features; report on forests; vernacular names; no index. An 1867 edition is listed by B. D. Jackson.
Annotated descriptive flora of woody plants, with keys (about 650 species, of which 540 indigenous); vernacular names (indexed); lists of species; geography, physiography, climate, general features of vegetation; history of botanical exploration; bibliography; glossary.
Annotated lists of cultivated and introduced species, as observed in 1866 and 1889-90; general study of subject of introduced plants.
Rogers, C. G. A preliminary list of the plants of the Andaman Islands. ii, 51 p. 23.5 cm. Port Blair, Andaman Isl., 1903.
Nominal list, unannotated. "Drawn up for me by Mr. J. S. Gamble... chiefly from the 'Flora of British India.'"

Local

Kloss, C. B. In the Andamans and Nicobars. The narrative of a cruise in the schooner Terrapin, with notices of the islands, their fauna, ethnology, etc. xvi, 373 p. illus., plates. 24.5 cm. London, 1903.
Contains, in addition to passing notes in the text, a list of "Principal forest trees of the Andamans" (p. 330-338) with vernacular names and uses (p. 339-341); and "Principal flora of the Nicobars" (p. 345-349).
Physiography, general features of flora; separate lists for Little Andaman (61 species, of which 56 are vascular plants) and Car Nicobar and Batti Malv (113 species, of which 112 are vascular plants).
CHagos Archipelago

See also Aldabra (Hemsley); Maldive Islands (Willis and Gardiner).

General


Botanical explorations, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants (98 native or escaped species).

Local


Botanical collections, physiography, etc.; tabular list of 43 probably indigenous vascular plants, with extralimital distribution indicated.

Christmas Island

General


Botanical explorations; critical notes on vernacular names; list of introduced plants, arranged by date of first record; list of endemic species; annotated list of cultivated plants; note on timbers; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants (about 151 indigenous vascular plants, of which 29 are endemic); methods of dissemination.

Coco Islands

General


Physiography, general features of flora, annotated list of 358 species (of which 307 are vascular plants), with extralimital distribution; statistical study of distribution and probable origin of flora. The islands are in the Bay of Bengal, not far north of the Andaman Islands.

Comoro Islands

See also Madagascar (Jumelle).

General


Flora (p. 430–454); botanical explorations; list of cellular and vascular plants with localities and extralimital range, prepared with assistance of G. Schellenberg; bibliography.

Crozet Islands

See also Kerguelen Island (Schenck); Macdonald Islands (Hemsley).

General

Hemsley, W. B. The Crozets. In his Report on the botany of the Bermudas and various other islands... 2d pt. Report on the scientific results of the

Physiography, etc.; annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular). Includes 5 phanerogams and 2 ferns.


Annotated lists of vascular plants of Possession Island (18 species), Kerguelen (several lists), Heard Island (7 species), St. Paul and New Amsterdam (4 and 8 species, respectively).

GLORIOSA ISLANDS

See also Aldabra.

Local


List of vascular plants from Du Lise and Gloriosa Islands, of the Gloriosa group, off Madagascar; Bird Island, in the Seychelles: Eagle Island, Isle des Roches, and Polvre Island, of the Amirante group; Providence and Alphonse Islands and Cerf Islets, Providence Reef, northeast of Madagascar.

KEELING ISLANDS

See also Molucca Islands (Hemsley).

General


Annotated tabular list of vascular and cellular plants collected by Charles Darwin and by the author.


Annotated list of 21 vascular and cellular plants collected by Darwin on the voyage of the Beagle.

Local


Mainly phytogeographical; contains (p. 272–273) a list of 16 phanerogams not recorded from the islands previous to 1888.

KERGUELEN ISLAND

See also Crozet Islands (Schenck); Prince Edward Islands (Moseley); Australian Islands (Cheeseman, On the systematic botany).

General


Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular). Includes 21 phanerogams and 6 pteridophytes.


241306°—42——7
Sketch of botanical explorations and general features of flora; annotated list of 21 phanerogams, 6 pteridophytes, and 1 Nitella.


Botanical explorations, bibliography, geography, physiography, climate; tabular list of all vascular plants recorded from Kerguelen, Prince Edward (Marion), Crozet (Possession), and Heard Islands (35 species, of which 5 are introduced), with extralimital range; plant formations, phenology, anatomy, etc. Each island treated separately as to botanical history, bibliography, etc.

LACCADIVE ISLANDS

See also Maldive Islands (Willis and Gardiner).

General


Geography, physiography, botanical collections, bibliography; methods of introduction, etc.; annotated list of 206 plants, of which 194 are vascular.

Local


Bibliography; unannotated list of 134 vascular plants, with vernacular names.

MACDONALD ISLANDS

See also Crozet Islands (Schenck); Kerguelen Island (Schenck); Prince Edward Islands (Moseley).

Local


Physiography, etc.; botanical explorations and composition of flora of Heard Island, Kerguelen, the Prince Edward group (Marion Island), and the Crozets, with table; annotated list of 17 plants of Heard Island (5 vascular).

MADAGASCAR

See also French Guiana (Lanessan, Les plantes utiles, p. 873–888, for useful plants of the small island of Nossi Bé).

General


Lists of species, usually arranged alphabetically, with synonymy, vernacular names, citations of localities, geographic area (in Madagascar), and general range; bibliographies. Each family or group of families published separately. Still in course of publication.


Vol. 2-6 (v. 28–29, 34–36 of whole series) consist of plates only (Hibbertia—Epallage); Baillon's name appears on title page of all but vol. 6, where it is replaced by that of Drake del Castillo. Vol. 1 (v. 30) by Drake del Castillo, pub-
lished in 1902, is a descriptive flora, with keys, synonymy, vernacular names, uses, local and general range, and citation of exsiccatae; incomplete (208 p.; Ranunculaceae—Leguminosae, Proteaceae), corresponding to only 46 of the plates. No index. Vol. 4 (v. 34) is vol. 2, pt. 4 of the atlas. Vol. 39 (1898-1915) contains the mosses, by F. Renauld and J. Cardot.


Systematic enumeration, uses, vernacular names.


General features of flora, statistics, list of endemic genera, description of three floral regions recognized with lists of genera and species; list of introduced species.


Annotated systematic list of 100 species, with vernacular names.


Extensively annotated catalog, alphabetized by vernacular names; index of scientific names, with vernacular equivalents.


Annotated catalog, alphabetized by vernacular names; index of scientific names with vernacular equivalents.


Descriptive flora, with keys, synonymy, citation of exsiccatae with localities, vernacular names, extralimital range. Each family a separately paged monograph, with cover title only. Six families so far published (out of 189) : Aponogotonaceae, Cyperaceae, Lemnaceae, Commelinaceae, Liliaceae, Orchidaceae (the last not seen).


Annotated lists of economic plants, classified according to uses, with vernacular and scientific names (both indexed).


Alphabetical index of 1,930 vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and brief indication of habit and often of uses.


List of scientific names, with abbreviated references and indication if endemic, of "plusieus 5000 esp." Families not in strictly systematic order; no index; fasc. 3 was the last to be published. Baron's Compendium was not available to the author. The list of pteridophytes is alphabetically arranged, with references to localities or collectors.


Annotated lists of cultivated, escaped, and naturalized plants; altogether about 900 species.
Local


General features of vegetation, plant zones; annotated tabular list of vascular plants, grouped by habitat, with vernacular names, based on observations made in 1805 and 1806.


Native tribes, climate, plant zones; annotated list of useful plants, with vernacular names and botanical names when known, grouped by uses. (Central eastern Madagascar, from Antongile to Mananjary, west to the east ridge of the basin of Mangoro and the mountains of Tanala.)

Lecomte, Henri. Madagascar. Les bois de la forêt d'Analamazaotra . . . avec la collaboration de M. Paul Danguy . . . 188 p. 56 pl. 32.5 cm. Paris, 1922.

Mainly concerned with anatomical features of the woods, but contains illustrations of many species, with vernacular names and uses.


Includes (p. 53-66) lists of endemic plants of these three mountain groups.


General summary of physiography, climate, etc.; study of xerophytic plants, etc.; short list of vernacular names with botanical identifications, bibliography.


List of spermatophytes by authors, with data, vernacular names, and frequent annotations. Unfinished; reaches Orchidaceae (part).

MALDIVE ISLANDS

General


Botanical explorations, physiography, etc.; annotated list of all vascular plants known from the Maldives, Laccadives, and Chagos, with vernacular names, uses, etc.; notes on vegetation of various atolls; index of Maldivian vernacular names; economic plants, classified by uses; origin of flora.

MASCARENNE ISLANDS

See also French Guiana (Lanessan, Les plantes utiles, p. 188-213, 528-582, for useful plants of Réunion).

Local


Botanical collections, physiography, statistics of flora (1,327 species); descriptive flora; vernacular names (separate index).—See also Johnston, H. H. Additions to the flora of Mauritius as recorded in Baker's “Flora of Mauritius and the Seychelles.” Trans. and Proc. Bot. Soc. Edinb. 20: 391-407. 1895. (Annotated list of 103 species, including cellular cryptogams, not recorded in Baker's Flora.)—Also Vaughan, R. E. Contributions to the flora of Mauritius.—I. An account of the naturalized flowering plants recorded from Mauritius since the publication of Baker's “Flora of Mauritius and the Seychelles” (1877), Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 51: 285-308. 1937. (Discussion of methods of introduction; annotated list, with descriptions; bibliography.)

General features of flora, with geographic relationships; annotated list of species (297 phanerogams, of which 108 are introduced, and 25 vascular cryptogams); vernacular names.

Bouton, Louis. Plantes médicinales de Maurice. 2. éd. v, 147 p. 23 cm. Port Louis, 1894. (1st ed., 1857.)

Systematic list of medicinal plants (native and cultivated) with French, English, and native names and uses.

Daruty, Clément. Plantes médicinales de l’île Maurice et des pays intertropicaux ... xiii, lxii, 123, xli p. 23.5 cm. Maurice, 1886.

Includes tabular alphabetical list of Creole names of medicinal plants of Mauritius, with botanical, Tamoul, and Hindu names, and uses.


General features of flora, naturalized plants; annotated list of 122 vascular plants (of which 69 are indigenous), with vernacular names.


Physiography, climate, general features of flora, history of botanical explorations; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, with vernacular names, uses, brief synonymy, and often descriptions.


Physiography; annotated list of 55 vascular plants.


Physiography; annotated list of plants from Les Bénitiers, two small rocky islets very close to Mauritius.


Geography, physiography, relationships and general features of flora, short bibliography; annotated list of 52 plants (of which 41 are vascular), including those found by previous collectors.


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 53 plants from Ile de la Passe, Ile Vakois, Ile aux Fouquets, Ile aux Fous, Ile Marianne, Rocher des Oiseaux.


Annotated lists of economic plants, classified according to uses, with vernacular and scientific names (both indexed).

LeClerc, Jules. Des plantes médicinales de l’île de la Réunion et de leur application à la thérapeutique. 84 p. 22.5 cm. St. Denis (Réunion), 1864.

Running account of medicinal plants, classified by uses; index of vernacular names only.

NARCONDAM ISLAND

General


Physiography, general features of flora, annotated list of 174 species (of which 161 are vascular plants); discussion of nature and origin of flora.

NEW AMSTERDAM AND ST. PAUL ISLANDS

See also Crozet Islands (Schenck).

General

Botanical explorations, composition of flora, with table; annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular). Includes 19 phanerogams and 19 pteridophytes.


Physiography, botanical investigations, general features of flora, etc. (with bibliographical footnotes); annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, with local and general range. Includes notes on the neighboring Amsterdam Island with list of its flora (p. 9–11).


Botanical investigations, physiography, climate, general features of vegetation, phenology, etc.; tabular list of 36 native vascular plants and supplementary lists of introduced ones; geographical relationships.

NICOBAR ISLANDS
See also Andaman Islands (Kloss; Prain, On a botanical visit).

General


Geography, geology, soils, plant formations; annotated list of 624 vascular plants.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLANDS
See also Kerguelen Island (Schenck).

Local


Physiography, general features of vegetation; annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular); extralimital range given. Includes 8 phanerogams and 6 pteridophytes.


List of vascular plants of Marion Island and Yong Island. Followed by a tabular list by D. Oliver, List of plants collected by H. N. Moseley ... on Kerguelen's Land, Marion Island, and Yong Island, p. 389–390.—For general features of flora, physiography, etc., see Moseley, H. N. Notes on the flora of Marion Island. I. c. 15: 481–486. 1877.

SEYCHELLES
See also Gloriosa Islands; Mascarene Islands (Baker).

General


Botanical explorations, general features of flora, statistics, phytogeography; list of angiosperms (480 species), with references, localities, and collectors' numbers, and general range.—For the Pteridophyta, see Christensen, C. On the ferns of the Seychelles and the Aldabra group. Trans. Linn. Soc. Bot. 11, 7: 409–425. pl. 45. 1912.

Local

Bibliography, general description of vegetation; annotated list of vascular plants collected by Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition of 1899.


Critical notes and descriptions of new species; never completed.

**SOCOTRA**

**General**


Botanical explorations, physiography, economic plants, phytogeography; annotated list of vascular (584 species) and cellular plants.


List of collectors; annotated list of 618 angiosperms now known from Sokotra and 61 known from Abd-el-Kuri; annotated list of ferns, mosses, and liverworts of the two areas. Lists of fungi, lichens, seaweeds, and diatoms, in part by other authors, are also given.

**Local**


Annotated list of 221 vascular plants, with references, localities, and citations from Balfour and Forbes.

**PACIFIC OCEAN**

**AUSTRALIAN ISLANDS**

(Including Antipodes, Auckland, Bounty, Campbell, Chatham, Kermadec, Lord Howe, Macquarie, Norfolk, Snares.) See also New Zealand (Cheeseman, Manual; Hooker, Handbook; Kirk, The students' flora); Polynesia (Merrill).

**Local**


List of 205 vascular plants, partly annotated, based principally on the collections of H. H. Travers in 1866 and 1871.


Physiography, general features of flora, phytogeography, zoology; annotated list of 115 vascular plants; table showing general distribution; list of naturalized plants.


Refers to Snares, Lord Auckland, Campbell, Antipodes, Bounty, and Macquarie Islands. Geography, botanical explorations; annotated list of vascular plants, with localities; list of naturalized plants; table showing local and general distribution of each species; phytogeography (including table showing local distribution of the 37 vascular plants known from Kerguelen and South Georgia Islands, p. 457), with annotated list of the 53 endemic species. The grasses, omitted in this paper, are treated in the following one, "Gramina of the subantarctic islands . . ." by Donald Petrie, p. 472–481.

Physiography, climate, botanical explorations, extensively annotated list of vascular plants (34 native) with references, localities, and general range; affinities and origin of flora; bibliography.


Includes (p. 202–207, 210–212) notes on useful plants, wild and cultivated.

Endlicher, S. F. L. Prodromus florae norfolkicae sive catalogus stirpium quae in insula Norfolk annis 1804 et 1805 a Ferdinando Bauer collectae et depictae nunc in Museo caesareo palatino rerum naturalium Vindobonae servatur. viii, 130 p. 23.5 cm. Vindobonae, 1833.

List of 132 species, of which 139 are vascular; descriptive flora, with references and frequent annotations.


History, physiography, botanical explorations, general features of flora; list of 209 vascular plants, with references, general range, and occasional annotations; tables showing general range of genera and species; physiography; bibliography.


Geography, general features of flora; list of 42 plants collected by McGilivray on the voyage of H. M. S. Herald.


Physiography, zoology, general features of flora; unannotated list of 55 vascular plants.


Physiography, zoology, general features of flora, with special notes on more important species; unannotated list of vascular plants.


Botanical explorations, present condition of flora, tests for distinguishing indigenous species, plant associations, vegetation of Phillip Island; physiography, bibliography; annotated list of 175 vascular plants, with local and general range; includes the plants of Phillip Island.


Botanical explorations; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants; introduced plants; early accounts of vegetation; bibliography; notes on flora of Phillip Island and Nepean Island.


The first paper contains notes on author's visit in 1888 (?), climate, etc.; annotated bibliography; botanical explorations; list of vascular plants, mainly additions to Hemsley's list (1896); introduced plants, etc.; brings flora up to 217 indigenous and 20 introduced species. In vol. 39, p. 379, is a list of plants collected on Admiralty Islets (near Lord Howe Island) by Charles Hedley in September 1908. Titles of various numbers differ.


Botanical explorations, physiography; annotated list of 87 vascular plants, with references and vernacular names.


Physiography, climate, plant formations, origin of flora, physiography; annotated list of 209 vascular plants, with reference to records, local and general range; list of introduced plants; annotated bibliography; excluded species.

Phytogeography, botanical explorations, geology, climate, introduced plants and animals, plant formations, geographical distribution; annotated list of indigenous vascular plants, with general range given; list of introduced plants; bibliography.


Botanical collectors, bibliography; tabular list of 182 native vascular plants, showing distribution inside and outside the region, with additional lists of introduced species; climate, etc.; general features of flora of each group discussed separately.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

See also Dutch East Indies (general works; also Steenis, On the origin).

GENERAL

Beccari, Odoardo. Note botaniche e botanico industriali bornensi. Webbia 5: 451-581. 6 fig. 1923.

Annotated lists of useful plants of Borneo, classified by uses; vernacular names indexed.


Systematic list of Spermatophyta (4,924 species, considered to be probably only 50 to 60 percent of real total), with references and synonymy, citation of exsiccate, general range; general features of flora, history of botanical collections.—See also his New or noteworthy Bornean plants I-III. Jour. Straits Branch Roy. Asiatic Soc. 85: 157-201. 1922; 86: 312-342. 1922; Jour. Malay. Branch Roy. Asiatic Soc. 1: 22-45. 1923.—Also his Additions to our knowledge of the Bornean flora, [I]-II. Philippine Jour. Sci. 21: 515-534. 1922; 30: 79-87. 1926.


Bibliography of 470 titles.—Additional titles in his "Bibliographic enumeration . . ." p. 2-6. 1921.

LOCAL


Annotated list, the plants classified by uses.


Annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular) collected in the Provinces of Dent and Keppel, British North Borneo, January to March 1910, by the author; general range given; botanical exploration, orography, meteorology, plant formations; bibliography.


Itinerary (by H. Winkler); list of vascular and cellular plants collected by Prof. Hans Winkler in central Borneo along the Melawi and upper Kapaus Rivers in 1924-25, with data; families not in systematic order. Still in process of publication.


Briefly annotated list of about 410 vascular plants from Banguey Island, north of Borneo; general range given; general features of island.

Annotated list of about 945 vascular plants collected by A. D. E. Elmer in British North Borneo in 1921-23.


Extensively annotated list of expeditions to Mount Kinabalu, 1851-1913; general account of region and methods of approach.


Descriptions of new species and new records, grouped by families, but not in systematic order. Pt. 8 is by S. J. van Ooststroom, pt. 12-14 by H. K. Airy Shaw.


Annotated list of vascular plants (also Muscineae and Hepaticae; 342 phanerogams, of which 199 are endemic); botanical exploration, orography, geology, climate, botanical zones and formations, geographical affinities of flora, tables of distribution.

CELEBES

See also Dutch East Indies (general works; also Koorders-Schumacher; Steenis, On the origin); Molucca Islands (Plant).

Local


Annotated list (p. 253) of 1,375 phanerogams of Minahasa Peninsula, Celebes; general range, vernacular names (indexed), uses; lists of vernacular names and remarks on uses, etc.; geography, physiography (p. viii). The supplements contain mostly new or recently described species. [1. nachtrag] has title Eenige aanvullingen en verbeteringen van mijn Verslag . . .

CLIPPERTON ISLAND

General


On p. 516 it is stated that Clipperton Island is "absolutely destitute of vegetation."

COCOS ISLAND

See also Galapagos Islands (Svenson).

General


Unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants.


Physiography, plant geography, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants (and mosses) based chiefly on collections made by the author in 1905.
DUTCH EAST INDIES

See also Borneo; Celebes; Java; Molucca Islands; New Guinea; Sumatra.

General

Boerlage, J. G. Handeling tot de kennis der flora van Nederlandsch Indië. Beschrijving van de families en geslachten der Nederl. Indische phanerogamen. 3 v. 22.5 cm. Leiden, 1890-1900.

Descriptive only as to families and genera; species listed at end of each family with statement of range, but without references. No vernacular names. Vol. 1-3, pt. 1, complete the Dicotyledons; no more published.


Revisionary treatments of miscellaneous families, not in systematic order, by various botanists.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names (dialects stated in each case) with cross-references to the alphabetically arranged list of scientific names, which is briefly annotated as to uses; additional index of vernacular names of the parts of the plants (fruits, flowers, etc.) ; systematic list of families and genera mentioned.


Annotated systematic list of poisonous plants, with vernacular names, chemical properties, etc.


Annotated list of 815 species of trees of the Dutch East Indies, arranged by families, with vernacular names.

Filet, G. J. Plantkundig woordenboek voor Nederlandsch-Indië; met korte aanwijzingen van het geneeskundig- en huishoudelijk gebruik der planten, en vermelding der verschillende inlandsche en wetenschappelijke benamin gen. 2. ed. x, 348 p. 22.5 cm. Amsterdam, 1888. (1st ed., 1876.)

Alphabetical list of 9,283 vernacular names (plus additions), with botanical equivalents, indication of locality where used, and notes on uses; index of scientific names. The first edition contained 8,860 names.

Grevelink, A. H. B. Planten van Nederlandsch-Indië bruikbaar voor handel, nijverheid en geneeskunde. vi, xlvi, 871 p. 8 fig. 24 cm. Amsterdam, 1883.

Extensively annotated systematic list of useful plants, both wild and cultivated; brief descriptions, vernacular names, uses. Much less complete than Heyne's work.

Heyne, K. De nuttige planten van Nederlandsch Indië. 2e herziene en vermeerderde druk. 3 v. 27.5 cm. Batavia, 1927. (1st ed., 4 v., 1913-17; rev. ed. (herdruk) vol. 1, 1922.)

Extensively annotated systematic list of useful plants, wild and cultivated, with vernacular names, brief descriptions, uses, commercial details of the more important species; bibliography; synoptical list of species mentioned, classified by uses; indices of scientific and vernacular names.

Internationale circumpacifische onderzoek-commissie. A short history and the present position of botanical investigation in the Dutch East Indies. 22 p. illus. 27 cm. Amsterdam, 1923.

History of botanical exploration and investigation, laboratories, etc.; unannotated list of principal botanical publications, list of periodicals.


Systematic tabular list of genera, with indication of habit.
Miquel, F. A. W. Flora van Nederlandsch Indië (Flora Indiae bataeae). 3 v. in 4. 41 pl., 2 maps. 24.5 cm. Amsterdam, 1855-59.

Descriptive flora (in Latin, habitat notes in Dutch) covering the spermatophytes; synonymy, references, vernacular names. The area covered extends from the Andaman Islands to northwestern Australia and western and southern New Guinea. Supplement 1 is a flora of Sumatra, here treated separately.

Ochse, J. J., and Bakhuizen van den Brink, R. C. Vegetables of the Dutch East Indies (edible tubers, bulbs, rhizomes and spices included). Survey of the indigenous and foreign plants serving as pot-herbs and side-dishes. xxxvi, 1005 p. 463 fig., col. pl. 27.5 cm. Buitenzorg, 1931.

Annotated list, the families and their species arranged alphabetically, with vernacular names, description, use, references, and figure of each species; index of native vernacular names used in Dutch East Indies outside of Java and Madoera (Madura) Island. An entirely revised and much enlarged edition of Ochse's Tropische groenten (1925).


Systematic list of 247 woods exhibited at the Paris Exposition of 1867, with vernacular names and brief annotations.


Rather detailed account of botanical investigations, with included bibliography.


Sketch of the development of natural history in the Dutch colonies (Old and New World) with bibliographical footnotes and much biographical information; index to personal names.


Descriptions of the principal cultivated and wild fruits; bibliography.

Local


Botanical explorations, Forbes' itinerary; unannotated list of vascular plants, Polypetalae by J. Britten, Camopetalae and Apetalae by W. Fawcett, Monocotyledones by H. N. Ridley, Filices by W. Carruthers.


Unannotated alphabetical list of medicinal plants.


List of about 550 species of vascular plants, with Latin descriptions; collections, physiography, etc.


General features of flora, botanical explorations, geology, climate; unannotated lists of vascular plants of islands of Salajar, Kajoeadi, Boubrate, Pasitaloe, Kalao, Kalaoton, and Djampéa, south of Celebes, collected by the author in 1913; bibliography.


History, changes in vegetation after eruption, comparison with similar areas elsewhere, botanical explorations, soil, means of transport, associations, etc.; annotated lists of galls, mosses, hepatices, and 324 vascular plants; bibliography. Replaces the earlier works of the same author, Ernst, and others.

Geology, general features of flora; annotated list of 50 vascular plants collected by the author in 1928 and 1932. (Small island between Sumatra and Java.)


History after eruption of 1883, etc.; briefly annotated list of 350 vascular plants from island of Sebesy, and comparative list of plants of Krakatau (including Verlaten—250 species) and Sebesy; bibliography.


General features of flora; annotated list of plants collected by the author in April 1928.


List of vascular and cellular plants collected by Junghuhn, with description of new species and various critical remarks and annotations. Issued in 4 parts; descriptions by Miquel and others.


Several systematic lists, in part annotated, of plants of the Koorders herbarium, as follows: Sumatra (several lists for different regions; phanerogams only); Celebes (vascular plants); Lombok and other islands (mainly references to other lists; no proper list of species).


Plant formations, climate, etc.; annotated list of phanerogams (959 species); separate list of vernacular names. German translation by J. K. Hasskarl of introductory pages (143-156) in Bot. Zeit. 23: 6-8, 15-19. 1885.

Lam, H. J. Miangas (Palmas). Scattered annotations ... 66 p. 20 fig. and 3 maps on 11 pl., 1 tab. 26.5 cm. Batavia, 1892. (Indisch comité voor wetenschappelijke onderzoekingen Batavia VI.)

Topography, geology, general features of flora and fauna, history, etc.; list of 88 vascular plants collected by the author in 1926, with vernacular names and general range; bibliography. Miangas or Palmas Island, the northernmost of the Talaul (Talaur) Islands, is in about 5°33' N. Lat., 126°34' E. Long.


Geology, climate, plant formations; partial list of spermatophytes collected by the Rensch expedition in 1927 and the Elbert expedition in 1909 on Lombok, Sumbawa, and Flores (the species of wide range omitted); phytogeography, bibliography.

Rendle, A. B., and others. Dr. H. O. Forbes's Malayan plants. Jour. Bot. 62 (Suppl.): 1-48. 1924; 63 (Suppl.): 49-136. 3 fig. 1925; 64 (Suppl.): 137-149. 1 fig. 1926.

List of vascular and cellular plants collected by H. O. Forbes in Java and Sumatra in 1878-83, with localities, collecting numbers, and frequent annotations. Polypetalae by E. G. Baker, Gamopetalae and Monochlamydae by S. LeM. Moore, Monocotyledones by H. N. Ridley, Pteridophyta by A. Gepp (also Bryophyta and Lichenes by other authors).


List of 914 phanerogams, with references and occasional localities. Graminaceae, Cyperaceae, and some other families are omitted.

Geography, geology, climate, botanical explorations, plant formations, phytogeography, classified list of useful wild and cultivated plants; no systematic list of flora. These islands form the Poelau Toedjoe and are situated in the center of the Sunda Shelf in the South China Sea between 3° and 4° N. and 106° and 100° E.


Mainly phytogeographical; includes (p. 155–260) list of Malaysian mountain species of temperate genera of mosses, hepatics, and vascular plants, with list of localities and altitudinal range, the families arranged alphabetically. Covers Malay Peninsula, islands from Sumatra to New Guinea, and Philippine Islands.


Includes (p. 456–515) list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and brief account of useful plants.

**FIJI ISLANDS**

See also Polynesia (general works).

**General**


Alphabetical lists of spermatophytes and pteridophytes known from Fiji, with indication if endemic or introduced. For descriptions and reductions of some of the many new species indicated, see Baker, J. G. Recent additions to our knowledge of the flora of Fiji. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 358–373. 1883.

Seemann, Berthold. Flora vitiensis: a description of the plants of the Viti or Fiji Islands, with an account of their history, uses, and properties. xxxiii, 453 p. 100 pl. (incl. map, pl. 3–100 col.). 32 cm. London, 1865–73.

Descriptive flora of vascular and cellular plants, including cultivated species (descriptions in Latin, annotations in English); vernacular names (not indexed); botanical exploration, physiography, general features of flora, list of endemic forms, etc.—For descriptions of many new species from the islands, see Gillespie, J. W. New plants from Fiji I–III. Bul. Bern. P. Bishop Mus. 74. 99 p. 57 fig., pl. 1930; 83. 72 p. 40 fig., pl. 1931; 91. 81 p. 43 fig. 1932.—Also Smith, A. C. Fijian plant studies. 1. c. 141. 166 p. 83 fig. 1936.

—— Viti: an account of a government mission to the Vitian or Fijian Islands in the years 1860–61. xv, 447 p. illus., 4 pl., map. 22.5 cm. Cambridge, 1862.

Includes chapters (p. 274–380) dealing with useful plants.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents, including all those previously recorded.—See also Parham, [H. B. R.]. Names of a few Fijian plants and their botanical equivalents. 13 p. Suva, [1935].

**Local**


Annotated list of plants collected by author in 1907, mostly at Nadarivatu, Mount Victoria Range, island of Viti Levu; general range given; physiography and climatology of Viti Levu, botanical explorations, affinities of flora, bibliography.


Annotated list of phanerogams collected by Sir Everard im Thurn in 1905–07.
GALAPAGOS ISLANDS

General


Botanical collections, bibliography; systematic list, with pertinent synonymy, exsiccatae, extralimital range, frequent annotations; tables of botanical collections, distribution of species by islands (vascular plants); general features of flora, botanical features of each island, origin of flora. Treatment of cellular cryptogams by W. G. Farlow (except Hepaticae, by A. W. Evans).


Similar in plan to the flora by Robinson and supplementary to it; vascular plants only. The plates are mostly of cacti. The general features of the vegetation on each island are discussed by the author in "Some observations concerning the botanical conditions on the Galapagos Islands." Trans. Wise. Acad. Sci. 18 (1): 270–340. 1915.

Local


Recent botanical explorations; adds about 19 species to the flora of the islands, based principally on a collection made by Miss Borghild Rorud (Mrs. Rambech) in 1926–27.


General features of flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants collected, including several new to the Galapagos Islands and two new to Cocos Island.

HAWAIIAN ISLANDS

See also Polynesia.

The following publication has not been available:

Kaniakamanu, D. M., and Akina, J. K. Hawaiian herbs of medicinal value, found among the mountains and elsewhere in the Hawaiian Islands, and known to the Hawaiians to possess curative and palliative properties most effective in removing physical ailments. Translated by Akiko Akana . . . 74 p. 8°. Honolulu, 1922. (Not seen; cited from Merrill, E. D. Polynesian botanical bibliography, p. 110.)

General


Includes (p. 81–87) chapter on "Food plants of the ancient Hawaiians," with bibliography.

Bryan, W. A. Natural history of Hawaii; being an account of the Hawaiian people, the geology and geography of the islands, and the native and introduced plants and animals of the group. 596 p. (incl. 117 pl.). Honolulu, 1915.

General sketch of the flora, p. 189–230, with small and very crowded photographs of many species; botanical bibliography, p. 505.


Annotated list of wild and cultivated plant products, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names.


Descriptive flora, with vernacular names, synonymy, type locality, local and general range, uses. Issued in loose-leaf form, unpagd.; each species occupying a separate sheet (dated), with illustration on verso. In process of publication.


Annotated list of introduced vascular plants, most of which are not mentioned in Hillebrand's Flora (1888).

Keys to families; alphabetical list of families, each with botanical characters and alphabetical list of genera.


Geography, physiography; annotated list of species, with many critical notes. To be taken as supplementary to Hillebrand’s Flora.


Geography, physiography, life zones; outline of descriptive botany; descriptive flora of vascular plants (999 species, of which 653 are endemic), with synonymy, references, and vernacular names.


Tabular list of useful plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names and uses.


Chronological sketch of botanical exploration and botanists, brief biographical sketches, bibliography.


A brief but useful summary of the flora.


Unannotated list, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and references; bibliography.

Pope, W. T. Manual of wayside plants of Hawaii. Including illustrations, descriptions, habits, uses and methods of control of such plants as have a wild nature of growth, exclusive of ferns. 289 p. 160 fig. 23.5 cm. Honolulu, 1929.

Annotated, descriptive systematic list of Hawaiian weeds; bibliography.


Life zones, forest regions, floral aspects; descriptive flora of woody plants, with synonymy, references, extensive annotations, and photographs, mostly from fresh or living specimens; vernacular names (separately indexed).


Alphabetical lists of vernacular names of wild plants, introduced plants, Algae, etc., with botanical equivalents.


Annotated list.—See also Zschokke, T. C. Poisonous plants now found in the Hawaiian Islands. Agr. Notes Agr. Ext. Serv. Univ. Hawaii no. 49. 4 p. 1933. (Processed publication.)


Photographic plates, with brief descriptions and remarks, of 121 native and naturalized fruits of the Hawaiian Islands.

Local


Annotated list of 26 vascular plants; phytogeographical relationships.—See also Schauinsland, H. H. Drei monate auf einer koralleninsel (Laysan). 104 p. 23 cm. Bremen, 1899. (Annotated list of 27 vascular plants, p. 93-100.)

General features of flora; annotated list of 35 vascular plants; also list of birds.


Botanical explorations; list of vascular plants; changes in vegetation.

Christophersen, Erling. Vascular plants of Johnston and Wake Islands. Occas. Papers Bern. P. Bishop Mus. v. 9, no. 13, 20 p. (incl. 3 fig. (maps), 5 pl.). 1931. (Tanager expedition publication no. 6.)

Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants.

—— and Caum, E. L. Vascular plants of the Leeward Islands, Hawaii. Bul. Bern. P. Bishop Mus. 81. 41 p. 3 fig. (maps), 16 pl. 1931. (Tanager expedition publication no. 7.)

Physiography, general features of flora of each island with list of its species; annotated list of vascular plants, with localities and collectors’ numbers; bibliography.—See also St. John, H. Additions to the flora of Midway Islands. (Hawaiian plant studies 3.) Occas. Papers Bern. P. Bishop Mus. v. 11, no. 14. 4 p. 1935.

Degener, Otto. Illustrated guide to the more common or noteworthy ferns and flowering plants of Hawaii National Park, with descriptions of ancient Hawaiian customs and an introduction to the geologic history of the islands. xv, 312 p. 95 fig. 23.5 cm. Honolulu, 1930.

Not a flora, but contains running accounts of the more interesting or striking plants with ethnological and other information and vernacular names. The park is on the islands of Hawaii and Maui.


List of vascular plants collected by the author in 1913.—See also St. John, H. Additions to the flora of Niihau. l. c. v. 9, no. 14. 11 p. (incl. 3 pl.). 1931.


List of vascular plants collected by the author in 1913.


Includes list of bryophytes and vascular plants; bibliography. This locality is in the Koolau Range, near Pearl Harbor.


Alphabetical list of botanical names, with English and Hawaiian vernacular names, covering the plants seen from Kauai to about 10,000 feet altitude, with indication of habitat, etc.


Descriptive systematic list, with figures of each species.


Includes annotated list of alpine and subalpine species.


Annotated lists of species collected by the author, with numerous critical notes.

JAVA

See also Dutch East Indies (general works; also Junghuhn; Rendle; Steenis, On the origin). The following publication has not been available:


241306°—42——8
General

Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, synonyms, vernacular names; the treatment of the species in form of keys. Pt. 3 (issued in 1924) takes the work through Musaceae—Heliconia (Engler-Prantl system).

Annotated alphabetical list of 153 species.

— Schoolflora voor Java. (Ranunculaceae—Myrtaceae.) clxxxix, 676 p. 12 pl. 28.5 cm. Weltevreden, 1911.
A flora in the form of ample keys, with vernacular names (indexed) and glossaries.

Pocket flora in the form of keys, treating the vascular plants of the cultivated regions of Java.

General features of vegetation, plant formations, etc., with partly annotated bibliography (p. 133-148).

Koorders, S. H. Exkursionsflora von Java, umfassend die blütenpflanzen mit besonderer berücksichtigung der im hochgebirge wildwachsenden arten. 3 v. 139 fig., 19 pl., 4 maps and atlas (v. 4) of 1313 (i.e. 1110) fig. 26 cm. Jena, 1911-37.
Descriptive flora of Spermatophyta, with descriptions mostly in form of keys, local and extralimital range, vernacular names. The atlas, never completed, covers Cycadaceae—Ranunculaceae, and Leguminosae (part); Abt. 6 not published.—For Pteridophyta, see Backer, C. A., and Posthumus, O. Varenflora voor Java, 370 p. 81 fig. Buitenzorg, 1939. (Not seen.)

Systematic list of trees, with vernacular names (separately indexed) and brief annotations.

Revisionary treatments of families of woody plants, in Dutch and Latin; general index to vernacular and botanical names in pt. 13.

Bibliography: briefly annotated list of 130 drug plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical and Chinese names and references to literature; indices.

Local

(Mededeelingen uitgaande van het Departement van Landbouw no. 4.)
Descriptive flora of the vicinity of Batavia, Java, with keys and vernacular names (separately indexed).

(Handboek ten dienste van de suikerrietcultuur en de rietsuiker-fabrieken op Java, 7. deel.)
Full descriptions, with vernacular names and keys to genera and species, of the weeds of Javan sugar fields; habit figures, with occasional details, of each species. Text completed, but plates still in process of publication.


Annotated descriptive account of weeds of teafields, with vernacular names, keys, and with plate of each species. Includes most of the widespread weeds of the Tropics of the Old World.


Descriptive flora, with keys, in German. Of the 6 parts so far published, the only ones relating to vascular plants are vol. 1, Pteridophyta, by M. Raciborski, and vol. 6 (in 2 parts, text and plates), Orchidaceae, by J. J. Smith.


Topography, volcanic history, general features of vegetation; list of vascular and cellular plants, annotated by symbols, and grouped by size and habit.


Includes annotated list of vascular and cellular plants occurring above 2,400 meters elevation.


Includes account of botanical explorations, with footnote references (p. 1-22), and annotated systematic lists of plants from the higher parts of Mount Pangrango-Gede (p. 143-250) and from other mountain tops and the vicinity of Tjiobodas (p. 251-268).


Includes lists of alpine species collected before and after the big fire of 1912.


List by H. Hallier (p. 7-31) of vascular plants and 1 lichen collected by Elbert on Mount Lawu, with altitudes and general range.


General features of flora, etc.; unannotated systematic list of trees.


Bibliography, topography, general features of botany and zoology, annotated list of useful plants collected on the different islands of the group, zoology, geology. The islands lie north of Djapara, Java.


Botanical explorations; annotated list of 342 vascular plants, with vernacular names and brief descriptions, the families arranged alphabetically.


Systematic list of vascular plants collected by Koorders, with localities, collecting numbers and occasional annotations. Numerous separate pages, mostly by families.


Descriptive account of useful plants sold in the bazar of Buitenzorg.


Vorderman, A. G. Inlandsche namen van enige Madoeresche planten en simplicia ... Natuurk. Tijdschr. Nederland.-Indië 59: 140-197. 1900. Madoera (Madura) language (by H. N. Killian), botanical glossary; annotated alphabetical list of 408 vernacular names; index of botanical names.

JUAN FERNANDEZ ISLANDS

See also Polynesia (Merrill).

General


Johow, Friedrich. Estudios sobre la flora de las islas de Juan Fernandez. xi, 287 p. 8 fig., 18 pl., 2 maps. 32.5 cm. Santiago de Chile. 1896. Geography and geology (by Roberto Pöhlmann), botanical explorations, bibliography; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants; evolution of the flora, statistical tables, plant formations, etc.

Skottsberg, Carl. The phanerogams of the Juan Fernandez Islands. In his The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. v. 2, Botany, pt. 2, no. 7. p. 95-240. 39 fig., pl. 10-20 (1 col.). Uppsala, 1922. (Preprint, 1921.) Enumeration of the indigenous (142 species) and introduced (130 species) phanerogams, with references, localities, general range, and critical notes; general features of flora; bibliography.—See also Christensen, C., and Skottsberg, C. The Pteridophyta of the Juan Fernandez Islands. l. c. pt. 1, no. 1. p. 1-46. 7 fig., pl. 1-5. 1920. (List of 51 Pteridophyta, with references, localities, and critical notes.)—For additions, see his Notes on some recent collections made in the islands of Juan Fernandez. Acta Horti Gothoburg. 4: 155-171. illus. 1920.

MELANESIA

See also New Caledonia; New Guinea; Polynesia (Endlicher; Guppy; Jouan; Merrill).

Local

8° 22' S. Lat., 162° 58' E. Long., is just east of the Solomon Islands. The specimens were collected on Faute or Small Island, one of the 4 composing the atoll.


List of 22 vascular plants collected on a small coral island in the Duke of York Islands, Bismarck Archipelago, with vernacular names.


Botanical explorations, etc.; list of vascular plants collected in 1875 by Baron A. von Hügel; bibliography. Known flora is about 100 species.


Part I consists of a list of 111 vascular plants collected on the island of Efate (Vaté or Sandwich) by Levat in 1883, with localities and vernacular names; the number previously known was 13. Part II is a list of those now known from the New Hebrides, including Banks and Torres Islands (312 species and varieties), with localities and names of collectors; bibliography, briefly annotated list of collectors. Part III. Supplément aux plantes recueillies par M. Levat.—For additions see his Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Plants collected by S. F. Kajewski in 1928 and 1929. Jour. Arnold Arboretum 12: 221–264. 3 fig. (incl. map). 1931; 13: 1–29, 81–126. 3 fig., pl. 43. 1932: 14: 53–61. 1933.—Also his Contribution à la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Aubert de la Rüe en 1934 (phanérogames). Bul. Soc. Bot. France 82: 346–354. 1 fig. (map). 1935.


Climate, botanical explorations, list of plants previously collected; list of vascular plants collected by Ina Baker and Mrs. Zita Baker in 1933–34; bibliography.


Contains, p. 294–304, an annotated “List of plants collected in the islands of Bougainville Straits, Solomon group, during 1884,” with vernacular names.


Physiography, general features of flora, table of distribution; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants (69 phanerogams).


Annotated list of vascular plants, based on a collection made by the officers of H. M. S. Penguin in 1894; (second paper) records and descriptions of plants additional to those mentioned in several earlier papers cited in this publication.


Includes (p. 117–122) general features of flora and briefly annotated list of vascular plants collected by author, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names where known. These were the first plants collected on these islands. (West of Admiralty Islands, 1°15' S. Lat., 145°45' E. Long.)


Includes species not recorded by Schumann and Lauterbach, Die flora der Deutschen schutzgebiete in der Südsee, and Its Nachträge (see under New Guinea).


Includes (p. 462-463) unannotated list of 60 vascular and cellular plants from the Shortland Islands, previously unknown botanically (Poperang Island and "Taubeninsel") ; also (p. 468-621) list of vascular plants collected by author in Neu-Pommern, Solomon Islands, and Shortland Islands, with data. The Shortland Islands are south of the east end of Bougainville Island, one of the Solomon Islands.


Botanical investigations, physiography, plant formations; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants by various authors.

**Micronesia**

See also New Guinea (Schumann and Lauterbach); Polynesia (Endlicher; Guppy; Merrill).

**General**


Botanical explorations; list of 1,219 vascular plants, with local and general distribution. The area covered includes the Marianne, Caroline, and Marshall groups. The principal islands are Salpan, Tinian, Rota, Yap, Palau, Truk, Ponape, Kusal, Jaluit, and Guam.


Includes a general sketch of the flowering plants, with footnote bibliography; the trees and shrubs (including descriptions and figures); list of vascular plants known from Micronesia. Entirely in Japanese, except for botanical names.

**Local**


Botanical explorations and publications, plant associations; descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, uses, and vernacular names. Includes cultivated as well as wild species; total number given as 588. Not yet completed. Information in part furnished by the author.


Includes (p. 122-124) annotated list of 10 indigenous plants (only partly named botanically), also cultivated plants.


Annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names used in Ponape, with botanical identification when known.


Treatments of various families or of single novelties, not in systematic order, contributed by specialists; no approach to a systematic flora. Ser. I (Beiträge zur flora von Mikronesien) edited by G. Volkens.


List of plants collected by author, with collecting numbers, data, and vernacular names. First installment not seen; second reaches Ulmaceae (Engler and Prantl system). (Processed publication.)


Included here for its unannotated list of vascular plants of the Marianne Islands (p. 662-669), with mention of islands on which each occurs.
Includes annotated list of 217 plants known from the island. Text in Japanese.
(Not seen; data from Bot. Jahrb. Engler 69 (Lit.): 70. 1938.)
Includes (p. 120–151) list of vascular plants, with mention of islands on which each occurs and indication of endemic species; also (in Japanese) botanical explorations, topography, climate, phytogeography, bibliography, etc.; brief English summary.
Contains lists of woody plants, including some found also on other islands of the group. (In Japanese.)
List of 59 spontaneous vascular plants, with vernacular names and general range; geography, meteorology, plant formations, bibliography.
Annotated list of vascular plants (545 species, of which only 225 are truly indigenous and about 61 endemic), as well as cellular cryptogams, with general range given, citation of exsiccatae, vernacular names (not indexed); general features of flora, with especial consideration of the origin of the weeds. The “Additions” comprise 14 species.
Geography, history, scientific explorations, physiography, climate, plant associations, agriculture, etc.; bibliography; annotated alphabetical list of plants (wild and cultivated), with brief descriptions, uses, and vernacular names.
List of 11 vascular plants collected by Y. Yabe, with Japanese vernacular names. Text is in Japanese.
List of species, with vernacular names and names of collectors, and occasional annotations; includes also the species known from the Gilbert Islands.
Briefly annotated list of vascular and cellular plants of the island of Yap; vernacular names; general features of physiography, etc., of the Carolines; geography, geology, climate, plant formations, and cultivated plants of Yap.

MOLUCCA ISLANDS

See also Dutch East Indies (general works; also Steenis, On the origin); New Guinea (Lauterbach; Warburg).

General

Sketch of botanical explorations, with itineraries and references to publications; list of islands with names of collectors.

Local

Unannotated list of vascular plants collected by the author.
Hemsley, W. B. The south-eastern Moluccas. In his Report on the botany of Juan Fernandez . . . Report on the scientific results of the voyage of

General features of vegetation; table of distribution, with discussion, including lists of plants from Keeling (or Cocos) Islands (in the Indian Ocean), Diego Garcia (Chagos Islands), Rarotonga (Hervey or Cook group), and various Pacific islands (Palmerston Island, Cook group; Enderbury, Gardner, Hawaii, Philippine, Phoenix, and Sydney Islands, in the Phoenix Islands; Fanning Island; Starbuck Island; Suwarrow Island; Dukie Island); annotated list of plants (vascular and cellular) from the islands of Arrou (Aru), Babar, Damar, Ke (Kei), Little Ki, Lakor, Lavat, Letti, Moa, Timur Laut, and Wetter, including 367 phanerogams.


Account of Rumphius and his work, etc.; annotated systematic list of plants listed by Rumphius, with synonymy, and citations of Amboniana specimens; list of doubtful species; list of names in Rumphius’ work, with botanical equivalents.


Includes unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected by author in Ambonina (Ambon) and Ceram, also similar list from Celebes and Boeroe (Leksoela); bibliography.


Geography, general features of flora; unannotated list of species, lacking a few of the species given in Forbes’ own list (1885).

NEW CALEDONIA

See also Polynesia (Jouan; Merrill); French Guiana (Lanssian, Les plantes utiles, p. 293–270, 663–701).

General


Botanical explorations, annotated list of collectors; systematic list of spermatophytes with localities and collectors; index of vernacular names.


Annotated lists of specimens of different collectors. Nos. 1 and 2 published under title: Contribution à la flore de Bourail (Nouvelle-Calédonie).

FLORAS OF THE WORLD

119

References

119 references list

geo-

E.

contributed
donia

Jahrb.

und

tion

26-27.

254.

rzier

Caledonien

the

plants

M.

1860.

Annotated list of some useful plants, with vernacular names and uses.

Local


Critical discussion of the numerous new genera described by Montrouzier in 1860.


Geology, etc.; list of vascular plants, with data, collected by the author in 1924-26, with a few by other collectors; occasional critical notes. Pt. 4 goes through Asclepiadaceae (Engler and Prantl system).


Enumeration of all known specimens collected by Montrouzier from New Caledonia and nearby regions, with reductions to synonymy; references to earlier papers on same subject.


Annotated list of vascular plants, most of which are described as new; mention of principal edible and textile plants.


Annotated list of 830 angiosperms, of which 230 are described as new.—For Part II. Compton, R. H. Gymnosperms, Pteridophyta, see l. e. 421-462. pl. 26-27. 1922.


Annotated lists of miscellaneous families of vascular and cellular plants collected by Sarasin, by various authors; localities, general range, synonymy; geographic botany, floral statistics (p. 256-293).


List of vascular plants collected by author. Treatment of various families contributed by other authors.


Annotated list of woody plants collected by the author. Gymnospermae by E. H. Wilson, Angiospermae by A. Guillaumin.

NEW GUINEA

See also Dutch East Indies (general works; also Steenis, On the origin).

General

General review of the subject; plant associations, statistics, list of endemic or nearly endemic genera, phytogeography, list of principal collectors, bibliography (including index of families treated in Lauterbach’s “Beiträge zur flora von Papuasien” and in “Nova Guinea. Résultats des expéditions scientifiques à la Nouvelle Guinée.” vol. 8, 12, and 14).


Treatments of miscellaneous families and genera by various authors; continued by L. Diels (no. XXIII on) after Lauterbach’s death. Some of the articles are merely descriptions of new species, others revisionary treatments with keys. The species listed in nos. I—VI are indexed in Bot. Jahrb. Engl. 55: 295—312. 1918. For index to families treated in parts I—XX (1912—1934), see Lam. H. J., Blumea 1: 147—150. 1934.


Revisionary treatments of miscellaneous families by various authors. For index to families (v. 8, 12, 14), see Lam. H. J. Blumea 1: 150—155. 1934. Publication discontinued; replaced by Nova Guinea, a journal of botany, zoology [etc.] of the Papuan region. n. s., v. 1, 1937—(no botanical articles to date).


General features of flora, plant formations, condensed account of useful plants.

Local


Unannotated list of 314 vascular plants collected by d’Albertis; many of the species are named only to genus.


Botanical explorations, with bibliographical references; list of cellular and vascular plants collected by Chr. Keysser in 1912 and 1916. These mountains are in northeastern New Guinea.


Botanical explorations, topography, plant associations, phytogeography, bibliography; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants collected by the author at the Angi Lakes, altitude 7,000—9,000 feet, in the Arfak Mountains in December 1913.


Annotated systematic list of wild and cultivated vascular plants, with uses, but almost no vernacular names.


List of about 130 vascular plants (and a few cellular) from Mount Scratchley, with some from other localities; by various authors.

Mueller, Ferdinand von. Descriptive notes on Papuan plants, I—IX. 2 vol. 21 cm. Melbourne, 1875—[90].

Consist of nine parts, each containing one or more annotated lists of species. In vol. 1, p. 37—40, a list is given of 144 plants (not Papuan) to which Linnaeus gave the same binomial that had been used by pre-Linnaean authors.

List of New Guinea plants collected by H. O. Forbes in 1885-86, with localities and frequent annotations. Polypletanee by E. G. Baker, Gamopetaleae and Monochlamydeae by S. L. Moore, Monocotyledons by A. B. Rendle, Filices by A. Gepp; Musci and Lichenese by other authors.


Itinerary, botanical regions; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, with references and general range.


List of planerograms collected by Teysmann in 1871, mostly without localities except in the case of new species.


Annotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected by Bammler on the Tami Islands.


Systematic list of cellular and vascular plants, with localities, collectors' names, general range, occasional annotations.


Botanical collections, bibliography; list of cellular and vascular plants (2,208 species, of which 1,560 are vascular), with references, citation of collections, and general range, but no vernacular names. The area covered includes Kaiser Wilhelmsland (northeast quarter of New Guinea), Bismarck Archipelago, Admiralty Islands, western half of the Solomon Islands, Marshall Islands, Caroline Islands, Palau (Pelew) Islands, and the Ladrones (Marianne Islands). The supplement includes an index to the genera and species of both parts.


Systematic list, with frequent annotations, of spermatophytes collected on the expedition of A. Wichmann to the north coast in 1903 and on that of P. Meyes and Rochfort to the south and southwest coast in 1903-04; bibliography.


Phytogeography; annotated list of spermatophytes collected by author in New Guinea, the Moluccas, the Bismarck Archipelago, and various small neighboring islands; general range stated. The author defines Papuasia as the region between 130° and 154° E. Long. and 0° and 11° S. Lat., including New Guinea and adjacent small islands, the Bismarck Archipelago, the Aru Islands, the Kel (Key) Islands, the Admiralty Islands, and the Louisiade Archipelago. The term is used by some to include the Solomon Islands also.


Itinerary, general features of flora; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected at or above 1,000 meters elevation.


General features of flora, history of botanical exploration; list of vascular plants (about 800 species), nearly all collected by the author; bibliography.


General features of flora; annotated list of woody spermatophytes; short list of herbaceous plants collected.—See also Rehder, A. A supplement to C. T. White, "Ligneous plants . . ." l. c. 14: 62-67. 1933.
PARACEL ISLANDS

General


List, with localities and dates, of plants collected on the Paracel Islands (off Annam) and North Danger, Loaïta, Itu-Aba, and Spratly Islands to the south of the Paracels.


PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

See also Dutch East Indies (Steens, On the origin).

General

Brown, W. H., ed. Minor products of Philippine forests. 3 v. illus. 23.5 cm. Manila, 1920–21. (Bulletin no. 22, Bureau of Forestry.)

Illustrated treatments of various forest products other than timber, by several authors. Vol. 1 includes palms and palm products, bamboos, fiber plants; vol. 2, resins, oils, etc., wild food plants, natural dyes; vol. 3, wild ornamental plants (herbs), soap substitutes, official medicinal plants, poisonous plants, miscellaneous useful wild plants, edible fungi, medical uses of Philippine plants. Vernacular names are given; complete index in vol. 3.


Alphabetical list of about 5,000 vernacular names, with botanical equivalents; corresponding list of scientific names with collected vernacular names and brief annotations on habit, uses, etc.

An enumeration of Philippine flowering plants. 4 v. 6 maps. 24 cm. Manila, 1922 (1923)–26.

Annotated list of vascular plants (8,120 species, of which 5,532 are endemic), with synonymy, exsiccatae, local and extralimital range, vernacular names (v. 1–3). Vol. 4 contains geography and geology, Philippine alphabet and vernacular names, botanical history, ecology, floral relationships, bibliography, additions to enumeration, and general indices of vernacular and scientific names.—Pages 1–239 (and 6 maps) of v. 4 reprinted with title: A discussion and bibliography of Philippine flowering plants, as Pop. Bul. Bur. Sci. Philippine Isl. no. 2. 1926.—See also his Additions to our knowledge of the Philippine flora, I–III. Philippine Jour. Sci. 26: 447–496. 1925; 29: 475–496. 1926; 30: 389–439. 1926.—Also Quisumbing, Eduardo. New or interesting Philippine plants, I. l. c. 41: 315–371. 28 fig., 3 pl. 1930.

Species blancoanae. A critical revision of the Philippine species of plants described by Blanco and by Llanos. 423 p. 24 cm. Manila, 1918.


Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names, uses, description, and habitat; index of species classified by uses and by diseases.


List of officially recognized names, with botanical equivalents; alphabetical list of other vernacular names for these, with cross-references.

Bibliography, principal distinctive characters used in wood anatomy; systematic list of 264 important and about 200 minor species, with vernacular names, distribution, size, general and structural characteristics of wood; classification of Philippine woods into 4 groups, weight, durability, etc., of woods.


Briefly annotated alphabetical list of fruits and vegetables, with vernacular names; annotated tabular list of fiber plants.


Topography, climate, etc.; commercial statistics; annotated list of species (wild and cultivated) alphabeted by vernacular names; Index of scientific names with vernacular equivalents; bibliography.


Systematic list, with scientific, official, and usual trade names; key to principal timber trees; descriptive account of habit, bark, wood, uses, localities, vernacular names of each species, systematically arranged.

Local


Topography, former vegetation, revegetation, plant associations, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants found since 1914.


List of vascular plants collected by the author, with localities and general range. (Text in Japanese.) (Mindanao.)


Descriptive flora of the wild and most of the cultivated vascular plants (1,007 species), with keys, local and extralimital range, vernacular names; glossary. The area covered is only about 100 sq. km. around Manila, but the flora is nearly complete for most inhabited regions at low altitudes in all parts of the Philippine Islands.—See also his Notes on the flora of Manila, with special reference to the introduced element. Philippine Jour. Sci. C, Bot. 7: 145-208. 1912. (Statistical tables of distribution of the species treated in his "Flora of Manila," with discussion; lists of introduced species.)—Also his Nomenclatural and systematic notes on the flora of Manila. l. c. 227-251. 1912.


Botanical collections, plant formations, etc.; annotated list of spermatophytes with general range and occasional annotations. Contains references to papers on Pteridophyta, Orchidaceae, and Bryophyta of same locality.


Topography, general features of flora, statistics; annotated list of hepatics, mosses, and vascular plants; general range indicated. The reserve is on Mount Mariveles, Province of Bataan, Luzon.


Includes (p. 174-176) explanation of erroneous labeling of some of Cuming's "Philippine" plants, with list of collecting numbers and localities.


Geography, phytogeography; list of about 415 vascular plants, with localities. The Batanes (or Bashi) and the Babuyanes Islands form a group extending from near the north coast of Luzon to within about 160 km. of southern Formosa.

Geology, types of vegetation, statistical table of distribution, etc.; list of 528 cellular and vascular plants, of which 224 are endemic. Mount Pulog is the highest peak in Luzon.


Geography, phytogeography, etc.; list of vascular plants. Polillo is an island off eastern Luzon.

POLYNESIA

See also Fiji islands; Hawaiian Islands; Micronesia (Diels); Molucca Islands; Samoan Islands; Society Islands.

The following publication has not been available:


General


The introduction summarizes the physiography, plant distribution, general features of flora, principal botanical explorations. Pages 103 to end contain a systematic list of the vascular plants of Polynesia (2,189 species), with synonyms, localities, collectors, and general range. The area covered includes Viti (Fiji), Tonga, Samoa, Society, Paumotu (Tuamotu), Marquesas, and the Hawaiian Islands. The exquisite plates illustrate characteristic species of various families.


Synoptical list of 1,672 species (of which 1,382 are vascular plants) with localities and authorities for records. The area included is Polynesia, Micronesia, and eastern Melanesia. The introduction consists mainly of geographical discussion.


Extensively annotated list of food plants, with vernacular names. Covers the Society, Marquesas, Sandwich (Hawaiian), Fiji, and Tonga Islands, New Caledonia, Wallis I., etc.


Annotated list of useful plants (excluding edible plants), classified by uses; vernacular names given, but mostly not indexed. Covers the Society, Marquesas, Sandwich, Fiji, and Tonga Islands, New Caledonia, Wallis I., etc.


List of full titles of periodicals cited; briefly annotated list of about 2,600 titles, arranged alphabetically by authors. Replaces his "Bibliography of Polynesian botany," l. c. 13. 68 p. 1924. The region covered is essentially the Pacific basin between 30° N. and 30° S. Lat., excluding the Bonin Islands, east to Juan Fernandez. New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Norfolk, and the Kermadec Islands are included. The larger archipelagos near New Guinea, such as the Louisiades, Solomons, and Bismarck Archipelago, are excluded.

Local


Contains (p 25-26) section on "Plant life," including list of "all plants growing in Pukapuka, as identified by Marie C. Neal, E. H. Bryan, Jr., and F. Ray-
mond Fosberg," alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with notes on uses. (Pukapuka or Danger Island, an atoll northeast of Samoan Islands, 163°50' W. Long., 10°55' S. Lat.)

Brown, F. B. H., and Brown, E. D. W. Flora of southeastern Polynesia. Bul. Bern. P. Bishop Mus. 84. 194 p. 18 fig. (incl. maps); 35 pl. 1931; 89. 123 p. 19 fig. (incl. maps); 21 pl. 1931; 130. 386 p. 70 fig. 9 pl. 1935.


List of vascular plants, including 83 species additional to Hemsley's "Flora of the Tonga or Friendly Islands" (1894); general range given; botanical explorations, general features of vegetation, statistical table.


Annotated list of 334 vascular plants, with vernacular names and general range; physiography, general features of vegetation.


Separate annotated lists of vascular plants of Christmas, Jarvis, Fanning, Washington, Palmyra, Howland, and Baker Islands, all atolls of coral origin; geography, meteorology, soil, plant formations; bibliography.


Geography, general features of flora; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, with vernacular names; bibliography.

Drake del Castillo, Emmanuel. Flore de la Polynésie française. Description des plantes vasculaires qui croissent spontanément ou qui sont généralement cultivées aux îles de la Société, Marquises, Pomotou, Gambier et Wallis. xxiv, 352 p. map. 26 cm. Paris, 1892.

Physiography, geographical affinities, botanical collectors, annotated bibliography; descriptive flora, the vernacular names given but not indexed. Includes 588 species, of which 161 are endemic.


List of 1 cellular and 2 vascular plants collected by Capt. W. J. Anderson. Vostok Island is a tiny isolated coral island in 10°66' S. Lat., 152°23' W. Long.


Geology, climate, history, notes on introduced and cultivated plants; list of 124 vascular and cellular plants (including cultivated species), with general range and occasional annotations. (Easter Island.)


Botanical explorations, with bibliographical references; list of vascular plants collected in 1834–35, including additions to the known flora. (Easter Island.)


Includes account of vegetation (p. 20–41), with mention of uses of plants. Funafuti is one of the Ellice Islands.


List of 4 phanerogams. Elizabeth or Henderson Island lies between Pitcairn Island and Ducie Island, southeast of the Tuamotu Islands.
Hemsley, W. B. The flora of the Tonga or Friendly Islands, with descriptions of and notes on some new or remarkable plants, partly from the Solomon Islands. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 30: 158-217. pl. 9-11. 1894. Geography, geology, botanical explorations; systematic list of vascular plants (290 species), with names of collectors and general range; table of distribution of the species.


List of phanerogams collected by James Macrae. Maldon or Malden Island is in 3° 58' S. Lat., 155° W. Long.


List of vascular (221 species) and cellular plants collected or observed by the author in 1853-54 in the northwest group of the archipelago, with vernacular names and some annotations; notes on vegetation and knowledge of plants by natives.


Macgregor, Gordon. Ethnology of Tokelau Islands. Bul. Bern. P. Bishop Mus. 146. iv, 183 p. 25 fig. (incl. map), 10 pl., tab. 1837. Includes (p. 11) list of known plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names. The Tokelau Islands are four atolls north of Samoa, also known as Union Group or Union Islands, about 8°-11° S. Lat., 171°-173° W. Long.


—— Observations sur la structure de l'île Timoe (Crescent). 8 p. 8°. 1903. Contains short lists of fauna and flora. (Not seen; title and annotation supplied by H. St. John.) (Southeastern part of Tuamotu Islands.)

Enumeration of phanerograms (30 native species, with supplementary lists of introduced species), with localities, general range, and critical notes; bibliography.—See also Christensen, C., and Skottsberg, C. The ferns of Easter Island. l. c. pt. 1, no. 2, p. 49-53. 3 fig. 1920.


Annotated list of wild and cultivated vascular and cellular plants. The list of wild vascular species is repeated by Hemsley in Report on the scientific results of the voyage of H. M. S. Challenger during the years 1873-76. Botany. v. 1, Introduct. p. 18. 1885. Caroline Island (not to be confused with the Caroline Islands, in Micronesia) is in 9° 57' S. Lat., 150° 75' W. Long.


Topography, climate, phosphate industry, general features of animal and plant life; annotated list of vascular plants, with vernacular names and brief descriptions. Makatea is one of the Tuamotu Islands, also known as Paumotu Islands or Low Archipelago.


Topography, history, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants, with vernacular names and brief descriptions. Rarotonga is one of the Cook Islands.

SAMOAN ISLANDS

See also Polynesia (general works).

General


Brief account, with vernacular names, the plants classified by uses.


Botanical explorations; annotated list of angiosperms; vernacular names, bibliography. Apparently based mostly on specimens in Bernice P. Bishop Museum (collected from 1921 on). Pt. 2 contains new records, etc.


The chapter on "Flora" (p. 359-388) contains an annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical identifications and uses.


Botanical collections, geography, physiography, etc.; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, with vernacular names (indexed) and extralimital range.


Annotated list of native and cultivated useful plants, classified by uses.

— Samoa. 312 p. Illus., map. 22 cm. Berlin, [1902].

General account of Samoa and its inhabitants; contains (p. 302-312) an annotated list of edible plants.


(I) Physiography, climate, plant formations, statistics of flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants with vernacular names and general range; bibliography. (II) Bibliography; running account of useful plants, classified by
uses. (III) Geography, history, geology, climate, fauna, ecology, etc.; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants. Rose Atoll is in 14° 32' S. Lat., 108° 11' W. Long.

Local


Unannotated list of vascular plants.

SAN AMBROSIO AND SAN FELIX

General


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of species (8 phanerograms).


Annotated list of 12 phanerograms.


Topography, botanical investigations; critically annotated list of vascular and cellular plants; phytogeography, ecology; bibliography.

Local


Physiography, general features of flora, botanical explorations; annotated list of 7 vascular plants.

SOCIETY ISLANDS

See also Polynesia (general works; also Drake del Castillo; Seurat); French Guiana (Lassessen, Les plantes utiles, p. 842–872).

General


Botanical explorations, phytogeography, with special lists; list of cellular and vascular plants (363 species) known from the Society Islands, with references and localities, and many descriptions quoted from Forster's manuscript. The supplement adds 123 species of cellular and vascular plants.


Extensively annotated list of wild and cultivated useful plants, with vernacular names.

Seurat, L. G. Vocabulaire des termes d'histoire naturelle (animaux et plantes), dans les dialectes tahitien, tuamotu, mangarévien et marquisien. 28 p. 22.5 cm. [Chalon-s-Saône, 19–?]

Alphabetical list of vernacular names, with scientific equivalents; bibliography.

Local

Butteaud, Édouard. Flore tahitienne. 128 p. 23.5 cm. Papeete, 1891.

Partly annotated list of vascular and cellular plants; alphabetical list of Tahitian names, with botanical and French equivalents.

Physiography, anthropology, etc.; economic plants; annotated list of 532 vascular plants, of which 248 are introduced, prepared with the assistance of M. Pancher.

Nadeaud, Jean. Énumération des plantes indigènes de l'île de Tahiti ... v. 86 p. 24 cm. Paris, 1873.

General features of flora; annotated list of 508 plants (417 vascular) collected by author in 1856-59, with vernacular names (indexed).

Plantes usuelles des Tahitiens. 52 p. 25 cm. Montpellier, 1864. (Thèse.)

Extensively annotated list of useful plants of Tahiti, with vernacular names.


Plant formations, geographical relationships, statistics, etc.; bibliography.


SUMATRA

See also Dutch East Indies (general works; also Junghuhn; Koorders-Schumacher; Rendle; Steenis, On the origin).

General

Miquel, F. A. W. Prodromus florae sumatranae. xx, 656 p. 4 pl. 23.5 cm. Amsterdam, 1890. (His Flora Indiae batavae. Supplementum primum.) (German ed., 1862: Sumatra, seine pflanzenwelt und deren erzeugnisse.)

Botanical explorations, bibliography, physiography, climate, plant formations, economic plants; list of spermatophytes (2,642 species) with references to descriptions in vol. 1-3 of his Flora Indicae Batavae and descriptions of plants not included in those volumes.

Local


Two annotated lists; vernacular names, uses; notes on spelling of vernacular names, with bibliography of subject.—See also his The Batak lands of north Sumatra ... Nat. and Appl. Sci. Bul. Univ. Philippines 4: 211-323. 2 maps. 1935. (Includes account of collections made in Oostkust, with footnote references; gazetteer.)


Alphabetical list of Malayan names, with botanical equivalents and uses.

Hasselt, A. L. van, and Boerlage, J. G. Bijdragen tot de kennis der flora van Midden-Sumatra. 50 p. 8 pl. 27.5 cm. Leiden, 1884. (Midden-Sumatra. Reizen en onderzoekingen der Sumatra-expeditie ... 1877-79, beschreven ... van P. J. Veth. 4. deel, natuurlijke historie, 2. gedeelte, Flora.)

Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, collected on the Aardrijkskundig Genootschap Sumatra expedition of 1877-79.


Geographical affinities of flora, botanical explorations (with partial bibliography); list of about 484 vascular plants collected in 1931-32 in northern Sumatra.


Annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author and others in 1921.

General features of flora; list of 365 species collected by the expedition of C. Boden Kloss in 1914. (West of Sumatra.)


List of phanerogams (also mosses, by H. N. Dixon). (West coast of Sumatra.)


List of 778 vascular plants, with locality, general range, and frequent annotations.


Topography, geology, botanical explorations (with footnote references), plant associations, phytogeography; no complete list of species.

**North America**

**New York Botanical Garden.** North American flora. New York, 1905-1939. Complete but unannotated descriptive systematic treatment of the flora of the North American continent, Greenland, and the West Indies; Trinidad, Tobago, and Curáçao are not included. The work is planned to occupy 34 volumes, of which v. 16-34 are to be devoted to vascular plants; none of the latter are completed.

**Alaska**

See also Canada (Macoun); Mackenzie (Macoun and Holm); Yukon (Macoun, List of plants collected during 1911 and 1912); Greenland (Hooker; Ostenfeld, Flora Arctica); United States (general works).

**General**

Dall, W. H. Alaska and its resources. xii, 627 p. illus., plates, map. 23.5 cm. Boston, 1870.

Includes (p. 599-594) unannotated list of useful plants, with localities; also bibliography of Alaska.


General features of flora; compiled list of 732 vascular and cellular plants, with localities.


General features of forests: annotated briefly descriptive list of 28 trees, with local range; a popular treatment.

**Local**


Topography, climate, botanical explorations, life zones, plant associations, economic plants, annotated list of fungi.


Localities visited; annotated list of vascular plants, mainly collected at Sitka and Juneau.


Annotated list of 40 vascular plants, with vernacular names; used mostly for food.


Climate, soil, etc.; list of 222 vascular plants collected by Mertens, with technical annotations.

Recent history of region, plant communities; annotated list of vascular plants.


List of vascular plants collected by L. M. Prindle, with localities.


Annotated list of vascular plants, with localities; also cellular plants. A publication of the U. S. Geological Survey.


Annotated list of vascular plants.


List of vascular plants, with localities, collected from Nulato north to Point Barrow.


Physiography, etc.; list of 170 vascular plants, with descriptions of all above Juneaeae.


Includes (p. 561–566) notes on forests, grasses, berries, and other useful native plants.


Annotated list (137 species and varieties of vascular plants, 27 of cellular plants) by Coville; field report by Funston.


Annotated list of useful plants.


Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, the latter based on a report by Farlow.


Botanical explorations, geology, climate, plant associations, phytogeography; annotated list of 477 species of vascular plants, with citation of exsiccatae and map of distribution of each species in the region (plus 2 species added in "Additions," p. 341–342); bibliography. The region covered includes the westernmost tip of the Alaska Peninsula (from 162° westward), the Aleutian Islands, and the Commander Islands.


Annotated list of planerogams collected by the Vega Expedition in 1879 at Port Clarence, containing about 43 species not in Seemann’s Flora.


Previous botanical explorations, plant geography, etc.; unannotated list of 98 planerogams collected on St. Lawrence Island by the Vega Expedition in 1879; list of species recorded but not found by the author.

Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants.


Physiography, general features of the flora, life zones, useful plants, list of vernacular names (of Tlingit Indians), bibliography; list of 498 vascular plants with localities, also cellular plants.


Botanical explorations, general features of flora; annotated list of 184 vascular plants (also cellular plants) known from the area; table of distribution; bibliography.—See also McAtee, W. L. Additions to the flora ... Torreya 22: 67. 1922.


Physiography, climate, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, mainly from specimens collected by the author in 1891.


Includes general account of woody plants and list of vascular plants collected by author and identified by P. C. Standley (p. 105-109).


The “Botanical notes” (p. 259-272) include general features of vegetation, physiography, etc., of Unalaska, St. Lawrence Island, St. Michael, Golofin Bay, Kotzebue Sound, Cape Thompson, Cape Prince of Wales. 20 miles east of Cape Lisburne, Cape Wankarem (Siberia), Plover Bay (Siberia), Herald Island (Siberia), Wrangell Land (Siberia); all but the first two with lists of species collected. The “Botanical notes” are reprinted in Torreya 18: 197-210. 1918.


Includes (p. 53-56) general features of the flora and list of woody plants collected or observed.


Botanical collections examined, author’s itinerary in 1926, with general features of flora at various localities and list of principal collecting localities; list of vascular plants collected (648 species and principal subspecies and varieties, of which 93 are new to Alaska) with frequent annotations.


Topography, geology, climate, fauna, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants collected by author in 1926; bibliography. Also known as Krusenstern Island.


History, geography, soil, climate, general features of flora; list of 315 plants (249 vascular), with references, localities, and occasional annotations. (Coast from Norton Sound to Franklin Point, also St. Lawrence Island.)


General features of vegetation; list of 70 angiosperms collected in vicinity of Circle Springs, near Fairbanks, by Joseph Ulmer.—See also his Verstreute beitrage zur flora der Arktis I. Zur flora von Alaska. 1. c. 58: 100-104. 2 fig. 1938. (Adds 39 species.)

Geography, plant communities; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the authors.


Includes (p. 61-85) a partly annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities, based on Rothrock's list of 1872.

### CANADA

See also United States (general works, also Northeastern and Western).

The boundaries of the Canadian Provinces have undergone considerable change during their recent history. The maps in the Times Survey Atlas of the World (1922) represent the present boundaries (except that Labrador now extends much farther west into Quebec), and have been followed as a guide. The three districts into which the Northwest Territories are divided are here separated, for convenience, as follows: Mackenzie, the mainland between Yukon Territory and 102° W. Long.; Keewatin, mainland (exclusive of Boothia and Melville Peninnsula) between 102° W. Long. and Hudson Bay, together with islands (Southampton, Coats, and Manseil islands, and those south of them) in Hudson and James Bays; Franklin, Boothia and Melville Peninsulas and all islands in Hudson Strait and Arctic waters except those adjacent to the Yukon coast.


Unannotated list of floristic papers, grouped chronologically and arranged alphabetically by authors; 3,390 Canadian titles, plus 197 on Greenland in the "Appendix on the flora of Greenland" in the 1936 paper. M. H. Norwell was joint author in 1932 and 1936.


Annotated account, with descriptions, properties, symptoms, and remedies; bibliography.


Annual bibliographies, alphabetized by authors. Earlier numbers have title Botanical bibliography of Canada.

**Macoun, John.** Catalogue of Canadian plants. 3 v. 24.5 cm. Montreal, 1883-1902.


Descriptions, range, uses, maps showing local range of each species; synoptical descriptive tables, figures of leaves, fruits, and often twigs, habit photographs.


Botanical explorers, botanical gardens and societies; bibliographies.

**Provancher, Léon, abbé.** Flore canadienne on descriptions de toutes les plantes des forêts, champs, jardins et eaux du Canada ... 2 v. (cont. paged). 420 fig. 22.5 cm. Québec, 1862.

Descriptive flora, with vernacular names (largely artificial) and uses; includes cultivated plants. Of little value as a flora.
ALBERTA

See also Mackenzie (Preble); Manitoba (Tyrrell); United States, Western (Kirkwood; Rydberg, Flora of the Rocky Mountains).

Local


General features of flora; list of vascular plants, with localities, based mainly on the author's collections in 1904–05. The region covered is in southern British Columbia and southern Alberta, between Banff and Glacier.


Botanical investigations, soils, geology, physiography, climate, types of vegetation, plant associations; annotated list of vascular plants (449 species and 12 additional varieties); bibliography. The region is in northeastern Alberta and southeastern Mackenzie, south of Great Slave Lake.


Botanical explorations, geography (with gazetteer); annotated list of 739 vascular plants (636 species), with citation of exsiccatae. Covers northeastern Alberta, northwestern Saskatchewan, and southeastern Mackenzie (about 105°–110° W. Long., 55°–63° N. Lat.).


Annotated list of 147 species collected in the Mount Robson region of eastern British Columbia and western Alberta in 1911 by N. Hollister and J. H. Riley.

BRITISH COLUMBIA

See also Alberta (Farr; Standley); Yukon (Macoun. List of plants collected by Dr. G. M. Dawson); United States, Western (Frye and Rigg; Kirkwood; McMinn and Maino; Rydberg, Flora of the Rocky Mountains).

General

Anderson, J. R. Trees and shrubs, food, medicinal and poisonous plants of British Columbia. 165 p. illus., map. 25.5 cm. Victoria, B. C., 1925.

Descriptions of woody plants; annotated lists of food plants, with native methods of cooking, and of medicinal and poisonous plants.

Griffith, B. G. A pocket guide to the trees and shrubs of British Columbia. 69 p. 23 cm. Victoria, 1934.

Systematic list, with keys and descriptions.

Local


Descriptive account, the plants classified by uses. Refers mainly to Oregon, Washington, and British Columbia.


Annotated list of vascular plants.


List of 456 vascular plants, with localities.
Glendenning, Reginald. An annotated check list of the flowering plants and ferns, native and introduced, growing without cultivation in the Cowichan district, Vancouver Island, B. C. Cowichan Field Nat. Club Bul. no. 1. 20 p. 1918.

Annotated list of vascular plants. The area covered includes the valleys of the Chemainus, Cowichan, and Koksilah Rivers, from Chemainus south to Shawnigan and west to Cowichan Lake. Publication has only cover title.


List of about 250 vascular plants; general features of flora; useful and poisonous plants.

Henry, J. K. Flora of southern British Columbia and Vancouver Island, with many references to Alaska and northern species. xiii, 363 p. 21.5 cm. Toronto, 1915.

Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys; brief account of floral regions; glossary.


Includes (p. 11-16) general features of the flora and list of cellular and vascular plants collected.


History, geology, climate, phytogeography, formations, bibliography; annotated list of 754 species and 30 additional varieties of vascular plants. (Northeastern British Columbia and adjacent Mackenzie.)


Topography, climate, plant formations, etc.; annotated list of 253 vascular plants.


Systematic list of medicinal plants, with methods of use. (Bella Coola tribe of Bella Coola valley, Gitksan of Skeena River, the Carrier who live in the territory behind both these tribes, and the Sikani of the headwaters of Peace River.)


Principles of plant names used by these Indians; annotated classified lists of medicinal, edible, and other useful plants, with vernacular and botanical names; list of botanical names. (Southwestern British Columbia.)


Botanical explorations, geology; annotated list of 565 vascular plants, with keys; bibliography. (On eastern edge of British Columbia, about 51° 20' N. Lat.)


Annotated list of 405 vascular plants collected by the author in 1928. (Extreme southeastern British Columbia.)

FRANKLIN

See also Greenland (Holm; Hooker; Ostenfeld, Flora Arctica; Rikli); Mackenzie (Forslid; Preble; Steffansson); Manitoba (Tyrrell).

General


Botanical explorations, with table showing their results in number of species; geography, geology, temperature; list of islands, and localities where collections
have been made, with position; annotated list of 204 vascular plants, with localities; phytogeography, origin of flora, bibliography. The region covered is bounded by Banks Land, Victoria Land, Boothia Felix, Melville Peninsula, Southampton and adjacent islands, Baffin Land, Ellesmere Land, and Prince Patrick Island.

Local


Annotated list of vascular plants. (Baffin Land.)


List of vascular plants, with localities.


Includes annotated list of 60 vascular plants collected in vicinity of Fort Conger, Grinnell Land (61°44' N., 64°45' W.); also list of mosses and lichens. Essentially the same list is given by G. Vasey, Bot. Gaz. 10: 364-366. 1885. (Ellesmere Land.)


List of about 110 vascular plants collected by the author in 1927 at Port Burwell, Wakeham Bay, and Eric Cove, Ungava; Lake Harbour, at south end of Baffin Island; and Nottingham Island, at west end of Hudson Strait.


Annotated list of vascular plants (and 2 mosses and lichens).


Separate annotated lists for King William Land (63 species) and for King Point and Herschell Island (110 species); references to earlier publications.


General features of flora; list of 391 cellular and vascular plants. There are 123 angiosperms, including 22 species, forms, and hybrids of Draba.

Simmons, H. G. Stray contributions to the botany of North Devon and some other islands, visited in 1900-1902. With ... an alphabetical index to no. 2, Flora of Ellesmereland, no. 16, Plants of N. W. Greenland, and this paper. Report of the 2d Norwegian Arctic expedition in the Fram 1898-1902. no. 19, 36 p. 1 fig. (map). Kristiania, 1909.

Includes list of vascular plants from various localities in North Devon, Castle Island and Devil's Isle, North Kent, Graham and Buckingham Islands, Heiberg Land, Schei Island and Big Island, Rignes Lands.


Geography, botanical explorations, phytogeography, gazetteer; annotated list of 115 species; bibliography.

KEEWATIN

See also Franklin (Simmons, A survey); Mackenzie (Porsild); Manitoba (Tyrrell); Greenland (Hooker; Ostenfeld, Flora Arctica).

Local


Botanical explorations; list of 151 species and 20 minor forms of vascular plants now known, with names of collectors; bibliography.
History, botanical explorations; list of 45 species and 4 minor forms of angiosperms; bibliography.

Botanical explorations; annotated list of 109 vascular plants, of which 66 had not been recorded previously.

LABRADOR
See also Newfoundland (Fernald, A botanical expedition; Waghorne).

General

Table of vascular plants, showing range in Labrador.

Annotated list of vascular plants.

Meyer, E. H. F. De plantis labradoricis libri tres. xxii, 218 p. 19.5 cm. Lipsiae, 1830.
Bibliography of works on flora of Labrador and other northern regions; annotated list of 198 plants (168 vascular) from Labrador, with extralimital range; climate, phytogeography, etc., of Labrador and other northern regions.

Partly annotated list of 32 cellular and 206 vascular plants then known from Labrador, with references to E. Meyer's paper (1830) and Hooker's Flora Boreali-Americana; general features of flora.

Local

Geology, botanical explorations with bibliographical footnotes, author's itinerary, general features of flora, phytogeography; annotated list of vascular plants. The region covered is on the northeast coast from Aillik to Ikordearsuk.

List of vascular plants collected by Lundberg at Nain in 1847 and not recorded by previous writers.

Annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author, mainly at Amour Point, Forteau Bay, and Caribou Island; includes also several plants collected by Miss Macfarlane. (Extreme southern Labrador.)

Includes chapter on botany (p. 167–201); general features of flora, annotated bibliography, list of vascular and cellular plants collected, with localities. For corrections, see footnote to his chapter on Flora in Grenfell, W. T. Labrador, the country and the people. New ed. p. 392–393. N. Y., 1913. (1st ed., 1900.)

Annotated list of rarer species collected by the Bowdoin College expedition of 1891 and by J. D. Sornborger.

List of a number of species of plants collected in the most north-eastern part of Labrador, in Canad. Nat. 45: 173-174. 1931.)
List of plants collected by the author and others north of 50° 30' N. Lat., with a few Eskimo names and uses.

List of vascular and cellular plants collected in 1905 and 1906 by Sir William MacGregor on the Chidley Peninsula at the north tip of Labrador and at Anse Sablon on the south coast.

Unannotated list of phanerogams.

Critical notes on a list of Labrador plants published by V. A. Huard in 1923, in the same Journal (49: 183-186), which was based on observations by Abbé P. Lamay.

List of vascular plants collected by the author in 1921, with localities.

Annotated list of rarer species collected in northernmost Labrador by the author in 1926.

MACKENZIE

See also Alberta (Raup, Botanical investigations in Wood Buffalo Park, and Phytogeographic studies); British Columbia (Raup); Manitoba (Tyrrell); Greenland (Hooker; Ostenfeld, Flora Arctica).

Local

List of 230 species, with localities, from Alaska, Yukon, and Mackenzie.

Annotated list of about 20 edible vascular plants of Arctic and sub-Arctic Canada, as well as some lichens.

Annotated list, with notes on Indian uses. Covers Mackenzie and Islands north of it, and the portions of Alberta and Saskatchewan north of 55° N. Lat.

Stefánsson, Vilhjálmur. My life with the Eskimo. ix, 538 p. plates, 2 maps. 23 cm. N. Y., 1913.
Contains (p. 445-448) notes on useful plants, with lists of species collected at Coronation Gulf (Mackenzie), southwestern Victoria Island (Franklin), Cape Bathurst (Mackenzie), and King Point (Yukon).

MANITOBA

See also United States, Western (Rydberg, Flora of the prairies and plains).

General

Botanical districts; unannotated list of vascular plants.
Jackson, V. W., Higham, J. E., and Groh, Herbert. Check list of Manitoba flora (with notes). 35 p. Illus. (incl. map). 24 cm. [Winnipeg.] 1922. Briefly annotated list of 1,029 vascular plants. The map shows floral zones. In 1925 (?) the senior author issued an unpaged, unannotated, multigraphed list of vascular plants (Check list of Manitoba flora revised to December, 1924).

Local


NEW BRUNSWICK

General


Local


NEWFOUNDLAND (INCLUDING ST. PIERRE ET MIQUELON)

General

Reeks, Henry. A list of the flowering plants and ferns of Newfoundland, with meteorological observations. 30 p. 21 cm. Newbury [England], 1873. List, p. 2-7, of 371 species identified by the author in 1860-68. Many of the identifications are erroneous, and the list is long out of date.

Bibliography: list of 538 species (Polypetalae and Gamopetalae), with localities; largely compiled.

Local


Previous botanical work, with bibliographical footnotes, author's explorations, soil, phytoecography; annotated list of newly recorded or otherwise noteworthy species; table of known vascular plants (487 species, of which 391 are native), showing names of collectors.


Botanical explorations, topography, geology, climate, phytoecography; annotated list of vascular plants, mosses, hepatities, lichens, algae.


Records of plants from the western coast, collected in 1908 by E. H. Eames and C. C. Godfrey.


Previous botanical explorations, with footnote references to publications; itinerary of author's expedition, with mention of more important plants collected; geographic origin of flora. Known vascular plants are "scarcely 1,000 species."


Itinerary, etc.; phytoecography; range extensions, critical notes, and revisionary treatments of numerous species of plants.


Running account of the author's expeditions in 1924 and 1925; annotated list of noteworthy species collected.


Previous explorations, general features of flora; annotated list of species collected by the authors in 1894. (Avalon Peninsula.)

NOVA SCOTIA

General


Tabular list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities.—See also How, Henry. Additions ... I. c. p. 312–319. 1877.


Annotated list of 77 plants classified according to parts used.

Local


Includes unannotated partial list of spermatophytes. (On peninsula in southwestern Nova Scotia.)


Annotated list of vascular plants; Aster and Solidago omitted.

Mostly unannotated list of vascular plants.


Journal of expedition, with comments on various plants; annotated list of noteworthy species collected, including 110 new to Canada and 122 more first recorded from Nova Scotia.


Itinerary; annotated list of noteworthy species collected, including 37 new to Canada and 25 more new to Nova Scotia.


General features of flora; unannotated list of 298 plants (244 vascular).


Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of about 300 vascular plants collected by the author and Dr. Muriel V. Roscoe in 1929.


List of cellular and vascular plants collected by the author, with localities and occasional annotations.


Ecology; annotated list of vascular plants collected by author in 1930, mostly from vicinity of Guysborough; bibliographical footnotes.


History, physiographic changes, animals, botanical explorations, plant habitats, phytoecography, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants (147 native species, varieties and forms; 51 adventive plants).

ONTARIO

See also Quebec (D’Urban; Potter); Michigan (Dodge, Flora of St. Clair County); Minnesota (Densmore); New York (Zenkert).

General

White, J. H. The forest trees of Ontario and the more commonly planted foreign trees. A guide to their identification ... 80, v p. plates. 24.5 cm. Toronto, 1925.

Brief descriptions of the species, with illustrations of leaves, fruit, and twigs.

Local


Mostly unannotated list of vascular plants. (Southwestern Ontario, 48°15' N. Lat., 91°30' W. Long.)


Topography, general features of flora; list of vascular plants, mosses, hepatics, lichens, and Characeae.

Billings, Braddock, jr. List of plants observed growing principally within four miles of Prescott, C. W., and for the most part in 1880. Annals Bot. Soc. Canada 1: 114–140. [1862.]


Topography, geology, climate, general features of flora; list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1939.


Bibliography; unannotated list of vascular plants and Marchantiaceae.


Physiography, habitats, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants.

Fletcher, James. Flora ottawensis. 101 p. 23.5 cm. [Ottawa, 1888-99.]

Botanical collections, etc.; annotated list of phanerogams. Incomplete; breaks off in middle of treatment of Scirpus pungens. Pages 1-13 originally issued in Trans. Ottawa Field Nat. Club, v. 4 (Ottawa Nat., v. 2), p. 28-32, 61-64, 77-80. 1888, later reprinted and with the remaining pages issued as Suppl. to the same journal, v. 4-6 (Ottawa Nat., v. 2-4). Pages 62-69 are numbered 121-128.


Tabular list of vascular plants of eastern shore of Lake Huron and southern and western shores of Georgian Bay, with indication of distribution in eastern Ontario, Lake Superior, and westward.—For ecological discussion of this region see their Botany of the eastern coast of Lake Huron, I. c. 467-478.


Annotated list.—See also Haydon, Walton. Medicinal plants used by the Cree Indians. Therapeutic Gaz. (Detroit) 8: 378-399. 1884. (Same material as in Holmes' paper.)—Also Strath, R. Materia medica, pharmacy and therapeutics of the Cree Indians of the Hudson Bay territory. St. Paul Med. Jour. 5: 735-746. 1903.


Mainly ecological; includes annotated list of vascular plants. Batchawana Bay is about 20 miles north of Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario.


Lists of vascular plants from these islands.—See also Schaffner, J. H. The flora of Little Chicken Island. 1. c. 3: 331-332. 1902. (In Canadian waters at west end of Lake Erie.)

Kirkconnell, Watson. Botanical survey of South Victoria. A local check-list of plants found in the six southern townships of Victoria County, Ontario. 15 p. 21 cm. Lindsay, Ontario, 1926.

Topography, soils, climate; unannotated list of 620 higher fungi, bryophytes, and vascular plants.


Tabular list of vascular plants.

Macoun, John. Catalogue ... of the plants collected by Dr. Robert Bell along the Michipicoten River and in the southern part of the basin of Moose River. In Bell, Robert. Reports ... on the geology of the basin of Moose River ... Rpt. Prog. Geol. and Nat. Hist. Survey Canada 1880/82 (C): 170-28C. 1883.
General features of the flora; tabular list of 320 vascular and cellular plants, with locality indicated.


Physiography, geology, etc.; list of rarer phanerogams, with synonymy, descriptions, and local range.


Annotated list of vascular plants, mosses, hepatics, and lichens.


Partly annotated list of 789 spermatophytes. An annotated list of pteridophytes, by Ivey, T. J., is in same volume (p. 141-149).


Unannotated list of vascular plants.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND

General


Previous publications; unannotated list of 594 species and varieties of vascular plants.—See also Adams, John. Some additions to the flora of Prince Edward Island. Canad. Field-Nat. 51: 105-107. 1937.

QUEBEC

See also Franklin (Johansen); Mackenzie (Porsild); Ontario (Macoun, J. M., List of plants collected on the Rupert and Moose Rivers).

General


Briefly annotated list of 60 species, classified according to parts used.

Louis-Marie, perc. Flore-manuel de la province de Québec. 319 p. illus. 21.5 cm. Montréal, 1931. (Contribution no. 23 Institut agricole d'Oka.)

Elementary morphology, etc.; briefly annotated elementary flora of vascular plants, in form of keys; vernacular names, glossary.

Local


List of 3 phanerogams collected in 1900 by Miss E. E. Leach on Bird Rock, at the northern tip of the Magdalen Islands, a famous rookery of gannets and other water birds.


Annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1927.


Annotated list of vascular plants, with four supplements (including the mosses). First contribution in vol. 8 has title: The Gramineae, Cyperaceae and Juncaceae of Montreal Island, by H. B. Cushing and Robert Campbell.—See also Emerson, F. C. The trees of Montreal Island. 1. c. 9: 75-83. 1903. (Unannotated list.)


Annotated list of vascular plants collected on the Murray and Loutre Rivers, Charlevoix County, Quebec.

241309*—42——10
List of 633 vascular plants.


Annotated list of 362 vascular and cellular plants collected by the author. Argenteuil County is in Quebec, Ottawa in Ontario.


Geology; list of anomalous occurrences of calcicolous plants; annotated list of 567 vascular plants (including minor forms). Covers essentially the same area as St. John's "Botanical exploration of the north shore of the Gulf of St. Lawrence." (1922).


Tabular list of 306 vascular plants, with locality indicated.


Tabular list of 79 vascular plants; general features of flora.—See also Provancher, L. A. Liste des plantes ... In his Un naturaliste aux iles de la Madeleine. Naturaliste Canad. 19: 246–247. 1890.


Physiography, etc.; botanical explorations; author's itinerary, with critical notes on various species; list of cellular and vascular plants collected, with localities; plant associations, etc.


Bibliography, climate, geology, plant formations; annotated alphabetical lists of cellular and vascular plants.


Botanical explorations, bibliography, physiography, geology, climate, phytogeography, evolution; annotated descriptive flora of 1,568 vascular plants, with keys, notes on biology; glossary. Covers the southern part of Quebec, north to about the level of the Saguenay River, Lake St. John, and the upper Ottawa River.


Topography, geology, etc.; list of 255 vascular plants; phytogeography. (In the St. Lawrence River, 40 miles downstream from Quebec.)


General features of flora; systematic list of vascular plants collected by author mostly at Notre Dame du Lac, on west shore of Lake Témiscouata.—See also Northrop, J. I. and A. B. Plant notes from Tadousac and Témiscouata County, Canada. Bul. Torrey Club 17: 27–32. 1890.


Geology, general features of flora; annotated list of 212 vascular plants collected by the author in August 1891.


General features of woody flora; alphabetical list of plants observed by author.

List of 75 vascular plants. Diana Bay is on the south shore of Hudson Strait, 61° N. Lat., 70° W. Long.


Tabular list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1929, with indication of localities.


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1929; bibliography.

Saint-Cyr, D. N. List of plants gathered by D. N. Saint-Cyr, on the north shore, from St. Paul’s Bay to Ouatchechou, and in the islands of Mingan, Anticosti and Grand Mecatina, during the summer of 1882 and the month of July 1885, during . . . his two trips to the lower St. Lawrence and the Gulf. In [Sessional papers, Prov. of Quebec] v. 20, pt. 3, no. 17B, p. 94–114. 1887.

List of vascular and cellular plants, with localities, identified by J. Macoun.


Geology, physiography, botanical explorations, relations between chemical nature of soils and plant distribution, bibliographies; annotated list (614 species and varieties, of which 574 are native).


SASKATCHEWAN

See also Alberta (Raup, Phytogeographic studies); Mackenzie (Preble); Manitoba (Tyrrell); United States, Western (Rydb erg, Flora of the Rocky Mountains, and Flora of the prairies and plains).

General

Fraser, W. P., and Russell, R. C. List of the flowering plants, ferns and fern allies of Saskatchewan. 46 p. 25.5 cm. Saskatoon, 1937.—Additions . . . 7 p. 28 cm. [Saskatoon.] 1938.

Annotated list of vascular plants, with localities for the rarer species. The list of Additions processed.

YUKON

See also Franklin (Ostenfeld); Mackenzie (Macoun and Holm; Porsild; Stefánsson); Greenland (Hooker; Ostenfeld, Flora arctica); United States, Western (Kirkwood).

Local


List with localities and occasional annotations. The pteridophytes of the same collectors are listed by L. M. Underwood, l.c. 148–149. (Klondike region.)


List of vascular and cellular plants, preceded (p. 10–12) by notes on general features of flora by D. D. Cairnes.


List of 201 plants (189 vascular) with localities.


List of vascular and cellular plants.

CENTRAL AMERICA (INCLUDING MEXICO)

Hemsley, W. B. Biologia centrall-americanæ; or, contributions to the knowledge of the fauna and flora of Mexico and Central America... Botany. 4 v. 110 (i. e. 111) pl. (pt. col., and incl. map). 31 cm. London, 1879-88.

The fundamental modern work. Systematic list of vascular plants of Mexico (excluding Lower California) and Central America, with synonymy, citation of exsiccateæ, and statement of extralimital range, based chiefly on the material in Kew Herbarium; phytogeography; sketch of botanical exploration, in form of an annotated list of collectors; summary and analysis of flora; bibliography; separate lists of plants from Cozumel Island collected in 1885 by G. F. Gaumer, and from Holbox, Mugeres, Cozumel, and Ruanan Islands collected in 1886 by Gaumer. Includes 12,233 species, of which 11,626 are Phanerogamae; 8,193 of the latter are endemic.

BRITISH HONDURAS

General


Systematic list with citation of exsiccateæ, vernacular names, and occasional annotations; geography and physiography; plant formations; botanical explorations; short bibliography. Incomplete: Ranunculaceae–Elaeocarpaceae (Beitham and Hooker system). Total number of phanerogams estimated at 4,000; this enumeration not expected to contain over 500.


Geography, geology, soils, climate, agriculture, forests, timbers, economic trees, bibliography, relationships of flora, botanical explorations; partly annotated list of 2,125 vascular plants, with vernacular names and uses, and keys and brief descriptions of woody plants.

COSTA RICA

For Cocos Island, see under Insular Floras.

General


General features of flora; list of 3,386 vascular plants of Costa Rica and other Central American countries, of which 1,218 are definitely Costa Rican.

Durand, Théophile, and Pittier, H. F. Primitiae floriae costaricensis. 3 v. 22 cm. Bruxelles, 1891-96; San José, 1898-1901.


Extensively annotated alphabetical list of vernacular (Spanish) names of wild and cultivated plants; cross-reference index of scientific names; separate index of vernacular names used by Indian tribes; bibliography of flora of Costa Rica; sketch of botanical exploration; plant distribution; discussion of economic plants, classified by uses; origin of vernacular names.


Geography, plant geography (indicated on the map), systematic list of plants (cellular and vascular) known from Costa Rica, with localities and collectors’ names.


GUATEMALA

See also Mexico (Bukasov).

General


Annotated, classified lists of plant products; general summary of geographic and other information about Guatémalà.


Includes (p. 19–30) chapter on vegetation with unannotated classified lists of principal economic plants, with vernacular and scientific names, also alphabetical lists of native names of woods and medicinal plants, without botanical equivalents.

Smith, J. D. Enumeratio plantarum guatemalensium necnon salvadorensium hondurensium nicaraguensis costaricensium. 8 v. plates. 23 cm. Oquawkae, 1889–1907. (Title varies, that of vol. 1 is: Enumeratio plantarum guatemalensium imprimit a H. de Tuerckheim collectorum; v. 2–3: Enumeratio plantarum guatemalensium.)

Each volume (1–7) consists of copies of the data of specimens distributed by J. D. Smith from Guatémalà (and in the later volumes other Central American republics) during successive periods of years, arranged in systematic order. Vol. 8 contains an alphabetical list of all the species so distributed with references to their enumeration in earlier volumes. Lists 3,730 species, of which 1,159 are not given by Tuerckheim. Vol. 1–5 include also his Undescribed plants from Guatémalà 1–XXI, reprinted from Bot. Gaz. v. 12–16, 18–21, 23–25, 26.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names (and botanical names when known), with localities and brief notes on medicinal uses. The “segunda edición” (55 p., Guatémalà, 1929) seems to be identical with the first, except for the omission of the short preface.

Local


Briefly annotated list of vernacular and botanical names with local uses.

Alphabetical list of 583 vernacular names with botanical equivalents.


Mostly annotated list of plants, collected principally by the author, with some vernacular names.


Topography, climate, anciently cultivated trees; annotated list of useful plants, grouped by uses; bibliography.


Botanical explorations, geology, climate, soils, history of vegetation, ecology, etc.; annotated lists of vascular plants known from northern Petén (785 species), central Petén (833 species), and southern Petén (191 species), with vernacular names.


Includes chapter (p. 50-86) giving general features of topography, life zones, and annotated list of wild and cultivated economic plants, classified by uses, with vernacular names.


General features of tree flora; annotated systematic list of trees, with vernacular names (indexed).

HONDURAS

See also Central America (Hemsley, for list including the plants of Ruatan Island); Guatemala (Smith; Blake).

General


Annotated list, with vernacular names and uses; index of vernacular names.—See also Standley, P. C. A second list of the trees of Honduras. 1. c. 21: 9-41. 1930.—Additions... 1. c. 37: 27-39. 1934.

Local


Geography, physiography, climate, natives, etc.; annotated list of wild and cultivated useful plants.


Climate, soil, etc.; annotated list of useful plants, wild and cultivated, classified by uses, with vernacular names. Refers to the valley of the Copán River in western Honduras.


Geology, climate, general features of flora, useful plants, botanical explorations; list of cellular plants; briefly descriptive flora of vascular plants, with vernacular names and uses. (Near Tela, Department of Atlántida.)


General features of flora; annotated list of woody phanerogams collected by the author, with vernacular names. (Department of Comayagua.)

Botanical explorations, general features of flora around Siguatepeque; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected by the author in 1934 and 1936 near Siguatepeque (Department of Comayagua), Potrerillas and Lake Yojoa (Department Cortés), including also species from the Lancetilla-Tela region not recorded by Standley.

MEXICO

See also Central America (Hemsley, for special lists of the plants of Cozumel, Holbox, and Mugeres Islands, Yucatan).

General


Annotated systematic list of wild and cultivated fruits, with vernacular names. Apparently never finished.


Geography, climate, centers of origin, general features of agricultural regions, native and foreign cultivated plants. In Russian, with fairly full English summary. Supplementary articles on various plants by several authors. Work based on the expedition of the Institute of Applied Botany in 1925–26.


Descriptive flora, with keys; in most genera only a part of the species are described, the others merely listed with locality; very few vernacular names. Incomplete; includes only Corolliflorae (Asclepiadales—Bignoniaceae), 2,505 species and 75 varieties. Pt. 1 never published.


Annotated list of medicinal plants, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names; supplementary list of same classified by uses.


Alphabetical list of 905 authors (with additions) and their works; botanical explorations, collectors.


Alphabetical list of over 13,000 vernacular names, with indication of habit, color of flower, etc., botanical name and locality; includes cultivated plants; bibliography; no index of botanical names. Replaces his Catálogo alfabetico de nombres vulgares y científicos de plantas que existen en México. 1923–[29?], which in turn replaced Ramírez and Alcocer’s Sinonimia vulgar y científica de las plantas mexicanas. 1902.

—— Las plantas medicinales de México. 644 p. illus., col. plates. 20 cm. México, 1938.

Annotated lists of (1) identified plants whose properties have been studied, (2) identified plants with imperfectly known properties, (3) unidentified plants, (4) plants extracted from the “Libro del Judío” published at Mérida, Yucatán, in 1834. Vernacular and botanical names, localities, uses, chemistry, properties, references, etc.

—— Las plantas mas utiles que existen en la República mexicana. 381 p. illus. 23 cm. México, 1928.

List of about 100 more important species, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with uses and bibliography under each species; indices.
Ramírez, José. La vegetación de México; recopilación y análisis de las principales clasificaciones propuestas. 271 p. maps. 23 cm. México, 1893.

Discussion of phytogeographical regions of Mexico proposed by various writers, including the author. Listed here on account of its tables (p. 148–248) of Mexican localities with altitudes, arranged alphabetically by States.


Annotated list of economic plants, classified by uses.


Complete flora of the native woody vascular plants (about 5,700 species) with keys, brief descriptions, synonymy, statement of local and extraliminal range, extensive account of vernacular names, and local uses; brief history of early explorations. Treatment of several families contributed by specialists.

Suc, Louis. Les plantes médicinales du Mexique. 236 p. 24 cm. Toulouse, 1912. (Université de Toulouse. Faculté mixte de médecine et de pharmacie. 1911–12. no. 15.)

Brief sketch of botanical explorations, life zones, etc.; systematic list of medicinal plants, with vernacular names, uses, composition, etc., with footnote references; bibliography of 20 titles.


Systematic list, with synonymy, citation of exsiccate with localities, and vernacular names, based on the material in the Museo Nacional of Mexico. Includes only about 3,000 species, and so is very far from representing the total flora.

**Local**


Geology, geography, climate, ecology; list of 220 vascular plants from the Sierra de Guadalupe, with localities; bibliography. (State of Mexico and (?) Federal District.)


Annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in Baja California (from Margarita Island northward) in 1889; brief sketch of physiography and useful plants.


List of 679 species (of which 674 are vascular plants), annotated as to locality, from region "south of a line drawn along the northern base of the mountains from Todos Santos to La Paz"; brief account of physiography. The additions bring the total number of vascular plants to 795.


Mainly ecological; includes list (p. 57–82) of cellular and vascular plants, with localities; bibliography.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names (with botanical equivalents when known), brief descriptions, medicinal and other uses. The second part of the work (p. 129–278) is a popular medical guide, with separate title page dated 1908. The colored figures (3 on each plate) are tiny and unsatisfactory.


Botanical explorations, list of species first described from the island, etc.; annotated list of 176 vascular plants.

Botanical explorations, list of species first described from the island; list of 324 vascular plants with citation of exsiccate.


Botanical explorations, list of species originally described from the island, etc.; annotated list of 161 vascular plants.


General features of flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1925, composed chiefly of those not hitherto recorded. Total flora said to consist of about 285 species.


Annotated list of vascular plants (and 1 lichen) collected by E. W. Nelson and E. A. Goldman in 1905–06 on a trip covering the whole extent of the peninsula, with vernacular names and notes on uses.


Geography, etc.; annotated list of 91 vascular plants.


Topography, etc.; mostly unannotated list of nearly 70 vascular plants. (Off northwesternmost Lower California, 32°22′ N. Lat., 117°30′ W. Long.)


Adds 13 species to Watson's list; notes on other species. Preceded (p. 214–220) by "Notes on Guadalupe Island"; general features of flora, climate, etc.

—— The vegetation of the San Benito Islands. Pittonia 1: 261–266. 1889.

General features of flora; list of 24 vascular plants, of which 5 are endemic.

Hellprin, Angelo. The temperate and alpine floras of the giant volcanoes of Mexico. (Being a report from the Committee on the Michaux legacy.) Proc. Amer. Phil. Soc. 30: 4–22. 1892.

Includes list of species reaching 10,000 feet or higher on Orizaba, Popocatepetl, Ixtacihuatl, and Nevada de Toluca, with discussion.


Annotated list of 456 vascular plants (and 20 fungi and lichens) collected in Lower California, Sonora, and islands in the Gulf of California; physiography, phytogeography, and history of botanical exploration.


Botanical explorations; physiography, etc., of each island with tabular list of species recorded and remarks on distribution, origin of flora; annotated list of 120 vascular plants.


Bibliography; systematic list of 348 plants, with Maya names (and translations) and notes on uses. (Yucatan.)


Descriptive flora, with keys based primarily on fruiting characters; citation of exsiccate; vernacular names, uses; text figure of each species (usually only fruiting details). Incomplete: fasc. 1, Polypodiaceae and Schizaceae (by Millsbaugh), Gramineae and Cyperaceae (by Millsbaugh and Agnes Chase); fasc. 2, Compositae (Millsbaugh and Chase). Never completed.


Topography, etc.; annotated list of 18 angiosperms. (In Campeche Bank, 75 miles north of Yucatan, about 22°33′ N. Lat., 89°41′ W. Long.)


Annotated list of vascular plants of Tres Mariñas Islands, with vernacular  names.


Keys to and descriptions of families and genera, with mention of more important  species; vernacular names.  (State of Mexico.)

———  La vegetación en los alrededores de la capital de México.  143 p.  27  fig., map.  24 cm.  México, 1914.


Etymology, botanical terminology; annotated list of Aztec names, with botanical  identifications.


Systematic list, with citation of exsiccatea, vernacular names, and occasional  critical notations; brief sketch of geography and collectors, particularly Seemann.  Incomplete (5 parts); includes only Polypetalae (Benham and Hooker system).


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 68 phanerogams.


Annotated list of vascular plants collected by E. W. Nelson in 1897.


Classified list of diseases, with remedies; annotated list of Maya plant names,  with botanical identification and medicinal uses; alphabetical list of botanical  names, with vernacular equivalents; annotated list of Maya zoological names;  climate and food supply; bibliography.  Refers to Yucatan only.


History of these works; gazetteer of localities mentioned in them; bibliography.


Geology, climate, general features of vegetation, botanical explorations, Maya  vernacular names, bibliography; annotated list of 1,263 plants (nearly all vascular),  with vernacular names (Maya, Spanish, and English), uses, and very brief  descriptions.  The area covered includes Campeche, Yucatan, and the territory  of Quintana Roo.  The information on useful plants in this work has been extracted  and classified in a paper by R. M. Harper, Useful plants of Yucatan, Bul. Torrey  Club 59: 279-288.  1932.


List of 26 species (18 from Socorro, 12 from Clarion Island).


Localities, etc.; systematic list of vascular plants, with localities, collector's  numbers, and frequent annotations.

Climate, general features of flora, etc.; annotated list of 119 plants (of which 105 are vascular).

Williams, Llewelyn. Arboles y arbustos del Istmo de Tehuantepec, México. Lilloa 4: 137-171. 7 fig. 1939.

Plant formations; list of woody and herbaceous plants, alphabeted by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents. (Vera Cruz and Oaxaca.)

NICARAGUA

See also Guatemala (Smith).

General

Lévy, Pablo. Notas geográficas y económicas sobre la República de Nicaragua; su historia, topografía, clima, producciones y riquezas, población y costumbres, gobierno, agricultura, industria, comercio, etc. . . . xvi, 627 p. fold. map. 26.5 cm. Paris, 1873.

Contains sections (p. 106-191) on woods and other useful plants, classified by uses, with vernacular names.


Descriptive flora of vascular plants (plus Chara); vernacular names (separate index); detailed account of medicinal plants. Not of value as a flora.

Local


Annotated list, with vernacular names (indexed).

PANAMA

For Cocos Island, see Insular Floras.

General


Annotated list of 1,204 species (of which 1,164 are vascular plants); botanical exploration, physiography, economic plants, agriculture. (Includes not only the present country of Panama but also the former Territory of Darien; i. e., the coastal region of Colombia from the Isthmus of Panama south to Río San Juan, about 4°10' N. Lat.)

Local


Annotated list including both wild and cultivated species, with location of the living specimens.


Systematic list of trees and a few herbaceous plants collected by G. P. Cooper in 1926-28, with vernacular names (indexed).


A condensed flora of the spermatophytes, with keys, vernacular names and uses, and often brief descriptions. The introduction discusses the physiography, composition of the flora, agriculture, and history of botanical exploration.

**Salvador**

**General**

Guzmán, D. J. Especies utiles de la flora salvadoreña médico-industrial con aplicación a la medicina, farmacia, agricultura, artes, industrias y comercio. 2 v. in 1 (678 p.). 24.5 cm. San Salvador, 1924-26.

Annotated list, with vernacular names, brief descriptions, and uses (largely medicinal); appendix on timbers, etc.

Salvador. Ministerio de instrucción pública. Flora salvadoreña. 5 v. 500 pl. (part col.). 18.5 x 28.5 cm. [San Salvador] 1926-32?

Photographs, with brief descriptive text, of both wild and cultivated plants, especially those which are useful or ornamental; vernacular names. The plates represent specimens in the herbarium of Félix Choussy.


Annotated list of about 2,070 native and cultivated species, including non-vascular plants; vernacular names. The first supplement is a part of the original list (p. 273-274).

**Greenland**

See also Canada (Adams); United States, general (Gray; Watson).

**General**


Morphological and systematic studies, geographical distribution, composition of Arctic flora; tables of distribution (including Old World), with discussion; extensive bibliography of Arctic floras. The geographical table of species covers Greenland, Arctic American archipelago, Spitzbergen, Nova Zembla, and Arctic Scandinavia, Russia, and Siberia, and includes also records of the same species from other northern or elevated regions.


Plant geography; table showing world-wide distribution of Arctic vascular plants (805 species); critical systematic notes. The table shows general distribution of all vascular plants known from north of 66°30' N. Lat. in both hemispheres.

Lange, Johan, and others. Conspectus florae groenlandicae. Meddel. om Gronland. v. 3 in 3 pts. (L. 1,016 p.). 57 fig. 2 pl., 3 maps. 1880-94.

Pt. 1: Botanical explorations; bibliography; notes on Greenland (by A. Kornerup); annotated list of 378 vascular plants; index of vernacular names, with supplementary list. A French translation of the Danish introductory matter is given (p. 215-229). [Pt. 1 is practically a reprint of the first issue of 1880 (Meddel. om Gronland v. 3. xxxvi, 281 p. 3 maps).] Pt. 2: Additional collections, chronological table of collections made in Greenland, 1813-1888; additions and corrections to annotated list, bringing total to 395 species; treatment of mosses (by Lange and C. Jensen). Pt. 3: Cellular cryptogams (by various authors); list of vascular plants, reducing total number to 374 (by L. K. Rosenvinge); index of vascular plants; gazetteer of localities mentioned. Rosenvinge's list, "Andet tillæg til Gronlands fanerogamen og karporeplanter," Meddel. om Gronland 3: 645-749. 1892, is often cited separately.

Includes (p. 83–93) unannotated list of 134 botanical titles, arranged alphabetically by author.

Ostenfeld, C. H., ed. Flora arctica containing descriptions of the flowering plants and ferns, found in the Arctic regions, with their distribution in these countries. Pt. I. Pteridophyta, Gymnospermae, and Monocotyledones. xi, 154 p. 95 fig., map (in text). Copenhagen, 1902.

Bibliography; descriptive flora with keys, references, local and general range (212 species). The area covered includes all Greenland and Baffin Land, the extreme northern part of Canada, Alaska, Siberia and Russia, Nova Zembla, etc. Pt. 1 by O. Gelert and C. H. Ostenfeld. No more published.


General features of flora; plants brought by Norsemen; phytogeography; endemic species (8); tabular list of 390 vascular plants, with distribution indicated by districts; bibliography.


Annotated list of 91 introduced angiosperms, with extralimital range; apophytes (annotated list of 63 species), hemerophytes, discussion of plant introduction by Norsemen, bibliography.

Local

Abromiet, Johannes. Samenpflanzen (phanerogamen) aus dem Umanaks- und Ritenbens-district. In Botanische ergebnisse der von der Gesellschaft für erdkunde zu Berlin unter leitung Dr. v. Drygalski's ausgesandten Grönlandsexpedition nach Dr. Vainio's sammlungen bearbeitet. B. 105 p. pl. 2–5 (3 col.). 31 cm. Stuttgart, 1890. (Bibliotheca botanica h. 42, [fig. 2].)

Annotated list of 142 phanerogams from northwest Greenland collected in 1891–93. The vascular cryptograms are listed by the same author in pt. A, p. 69–75, 1897, of the same work.


Table of collectors with references to publications, climate, geography, topography, tabular list of vascular plants collected; annotated list of 391 vascular plants known from the region, with references; biological types, phytogeography, bibliography. The numerous maps of ranges show the known stations for all of Greenland.


Includes tabular list of about 150 vascular plants known from the region indicated (65°55′–69°55′ N. Lat.), with indication of range; bibliography.


Botanical explorations, list of localities; annotated list of 233 vascular plants; plant formations; bibliography. Covers area in southeast Greenland "south of Angmagssalik, and in Kangerdlugsuk lat. 68°15′ N."


Botanical explorations, localities, plant formations, with footnote references; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the Swedish expeditions of 1899 and 1900. (East coast, 70°–75° N. Lat.)


Botanical explorations, descriptive list of localities; annotated list of 163 vascular plants known from region, with localities and collectors; climate, phytogeography, life forms, etc.; bibliography.

Botanical collections; annotated list of 165 vascular plants from northeast Greenland with localities; table showing local distribution of 248 vascular plants in northeast and northwest Greenland; table showing local distribution of the 165 vascular plants listed above; phytogeography; list of 64 vascular plants collected by E. Bay at Angmagsallik.


Localities; botanical explorations, bibliography; annotated list of 158 vascular plants.


Localities; annotated list of 175 vascular plants.


Mainly ecological; includes tabular list of 48 fanerogams.


Botanical collections, localities; annotated list of 97 vascular plants; tabular list showing distribution of 125 vascular plants found in Greenland north of 76° N. Lat., with discussion; bibliography.


List of 95 vascular plants, with localities and occasional annotations.

——— Plants collected during the first Thule expedition to northernmost Greenland. Meddel. om Gronland 51: 371–381. 1915.

Localities visited; annotated list of 45 vascular plants (also mosses), including 28 not before reported from the northern part of northwestern Greenland; list of 16 additional species from that region not collected on this expedition.

Two plant lists from Inglefield Gulf and Inglefield Land (77°25' and 79°10' N. Lat.), N. W. Greenland. Meddel. om Gronland 64: 207–214. 1927 (1923). (Den II. Thule ekspedition til Gronlands nordkyst 1916–18, nr. 7.)

Includes lists of vascular plants from Inglefield Gulf at Kangerdlugssuak (40 species), and from Cape Agassiz, Inglefield Land (44 species); also list of 6 species from Cape Læiper, Rensselaer Bay, 78°44' N. Lat.

——— The vegetation of the north-west coast of Greenland based upon the late Dr. Th. Wulff’s collections and observations. Meddel. om Gronland 64: 221–268. 5 fig. (incl. map), 5 pl. 1927 (1923). (Den II. Thule ekspedition til Gronlands nordkyst 1916–18, nr. 9.)

Table of vascular plants, showing localities; annotated list of 70 vascular plants; general features of vegetation and climate, biological features, plant formations. (Northern coast from Low Point, 83°6' N. Lat., to Midgaardsormen, 81°15' N. Lat.)


Localities visited, bibliography; annotated list of 92 vascular plants.


Localities visited by author in 1921, with notes on plants of each; list of 114 vascular plants from Pâttâ: annotated list of 203 vascular plants from the Nordost Bugt and the Waygat coast of Nøggssuaq Peninsula; discussion of affinity between flora of Nordost Bugt and that of Scoresby Sound; bibliography.

Partly annotated list of vascular plants, with localities.


Botanical explorations, geology, climate, plant formations; annotated list of 112 vascular plants; phytogeography, bibliography.


History of botanical investigations, annotated list of important localities; annotated list of 255 species and varieties of vascular plants.


Annotated tabular list of 112 vascular plants, with highest latitude record, localities, etc.; bibliography, phytogeography. Covers northern Greenland, Ellesmere Land, Spitzbergen, Franz Joseph Land.

Seidenfaden, Gunnar. The vascular plants of south-east Greenland 60°04' to 64°30' N. lat. Meddel. om Grønland v. 106, no. 3. 120 p. 23 fig., map. 1933.

Botanical explorations, descriptive list of localities; annotated list of 206 vascular plants known from area, with localities and collectors; phytogeography, etc.; bibliography.

— and Sørensen, Thorvald. The vascular plants of northeast Greenland from 74°30' to 79°00' N. Lat. and a summary of all species found in East Greenland. Meddel. om Grønland v. 101, no. 4. 215 p. 59 fig. (incl. maps), 4 pl. 1837.

Botanical explorations, with annotated list of localities; annotated list of 128 vascular plants; ecology, etc.; tabular list of 321 vascular plants of East Greenland (60°04'-79°30' N. Lat.), showing range by districts, etc., with critical notes on many species; phytogeography; bibliography.


Geographical and botanical explorations, gazetteer of localities, phytogeography; annotated list of 122 species; bibliography. Covers area north of Cape York (76° N. Lat.).

Sørensen, Thorvald. The vascular plants of East Greenland from 70°00' to 73°30' N. Lat. Meddel. om Grønland v. 101, no. 3. 177 p. 7 fig. (incl. maps), 20 pl. 1933.

Climate, gazetteer; annotated list of 172 species of vascular plants; local distribution, bibliography.


Botanical explorations, list of localities, general features of flora; annotated list of 183 vascular plants; tabular list of species, showing localities and collectors; bibliography.

UNITED STATES

GENERAL


Briefly annotated list, geographically arranged, of principal regional and local floras of the United States; includes popular floras, but comparatively few strictly local lists.

Lists of vernacular names, with localities where used, systematically arranged; mostly from northeastern United States, some from Southern and Western States.


List of 701 floras and floristic papers, geographically arranged.

— and Shafer, J. A. North American trees; being descriptions and illustrations of the trees growing independently of cultivation in North America, north of Mexico and the West Indies. x, 894 p. 781 fig. 26 cm. New York, 1908.

Full descriptions of all species growing without cultivation in the United States and Canada; illustration of each species.


Annotated systematic list of 623 escaped or cultivated introduced species, with localities and native habitat.

Carter, J. M. G. A synopsis of the medical botany of the United States. x, 176 p. 23.5 cm. St. Louis, 1888.

Bibliography; compiled systematic list, with medicinal properties and dosage; indices.


Descriptive flora, with synoptical keys to genera and partial keys to species, of the flowering plants of the North American continent north of the Mexican border, including Greenland. Incomplete: v. 1, pt. 1, Ranunculaceae—Polygalaceae; v. 1, pt. 2, Caprifoliaceae—Compositae; v. 2, pt. 1, Goodeniaceae—Plantaginaceae. A supplement to v. 1, pt. 2, issued in 1886, containing additions (including new species), corrections, and index consists of p. 445-480, and is to be carefully distinguished from the same pages of the first edition. There are other irregularities in paging in reissues. Vol. 1, pt. 2 and v. 2, pt. 1, containing all the Gamopetalae, were reissued in 1886 by the Smithsonian Institution.


Systematic name-list of 10,673 species and varieties of vascular plants (14,534 in ed. 1). A third edition, issued 1912-14, was never completed (p. 13-276). It covers Ophioglossum to Uva-ursi (Arctostaphylos) part, and reaches no. 15319.


Systematically arranged account; descriptions, habitat, part used, constituents, preparation, medical properties, and uses. Covers the United States (mainly eastern) and Canada only.
Medsger, O. P. Edible wild plants. xv, 323 p. illus., plates. 21 cm. New York, 1939.

Descriptive account of edible plants of the United States and Canada, the plants grouped according to the parts used; synoptical annotated lists of the same, divided geographically.

Meisel, Max. A bibliography of American natural history; the pioneer century, 1769–1865. The rôle played by the scientific societies; scientific journals, natural history museums and botanical gardens; State geological and natural history surveys; Federal exploring expeditions in the rise and progress of American botany, geology, mineralogy, palaeontology and zoology. 3 v. 23.5 cm. New York, 1924–29.

Vol. 1: Annotated bibliography of publications relating to history, biography, and bibliography of American [i. e. the United States] natural history from 1769 to 1865; selected list of biographies and bibliographies of principal United States naturalists up to 1865. Vol. 2: History and bibliography of principal institutions, societies, surveys, and periodicals concerned with natural history, organized up to 1844. Vol. 3: Same continued to 1865; annotated bibliography of books, pamphlets, and miscellaneous articles on natural history, 1590–1865, chronologically arranged; chronological table of publications of the different institutions; indices of authors and institutions; appendices.

Millsbaugh, C. F. American medicinal plants; an illustrated and descriptive guide to the American plants used as homeopathic remedies ... 2 v. 180 col. pl. 29 cm. New York, 1884–87. (Republished as: Medicinal plants ... 1892.)

Treats of 180 plants, native (128 species), naturalized, or cultivated, each illustrated by a colored plate showing floral details; descriptions, history and habitat, part used, preparation, chemical constituents, physiological action; bibliographies (general and by species).

Muenscher, W. C. Poisonous plants of the United States. xvii, 266 p. 75 fig. 22 cm. New York, 1939.

General considerations, lists of special groups of poisonous plants, etc.; systematic list of over 400 vascular plants, with description, distribution, poisonous properties, symptoms, treatment, references; bibliography.

Pammel, L. H. A manual of poisonous plants chiefly of eastern North America, with brief notes on economic and medical plants. 2 v. (viii, 977 p.), 458 fig., plates. 23.5 cm. Cedar Rapids, 1910–11. (Also issued as 1 vol., 1911.)

General consideration of plant poisons; annotated systematic list of the more important poisonous plants of the United States and Canada, with bibliography; chemistry of alkaloids; annotated systematic list of poisonous plants of the United States and Canada (including bacteria and cellular cryptogams); tabular systematic catalog of poisonous plants of world, showing properties and locality; bibliography (by H. S. Kellogg) of 1,097 titles.


Descriptive flora, with keys. Includes 717 species with additional varieties; figure of each species; glossary; map showing tree regions.


Systematic treatment of trees of North America north of Mexico; full synonymy, descriptions, range, wood, history, cultivation, with frequent biographical footnotes. The beautiful plates are by C. E. Faxon.

Saunders, C. F. Useful wild plants of the United States and Canada. 3d and rev. ed. 275 p. 20.5 cm. New York, 1934. (1st ed. 1920.)

Popular treatment, the plants classified by uses; classified list, geographically arranged.


Systematic list of native and escaped species and varieties of trees (also cultivated varieties), with detailed range and vernacular names (with localities

241306—42—11


Map of zones of plant growth, with discussion, etc.; briefly annotated alphabetical list of woody plants, with vernacular names, notes on viability, value for wild and domestic animals; bibliography.


A laborious compilation of synonymy, never completed (Ranunculaceae—Cornaceae). Covers North American continent north of Mexico, and Greenland.


Systematic list of 1,112 species, with brief annotations and references; bibliography. Intended to summarize all previous publications on the subject. (United States and Canada.)


Annotated list of 75 plant drugs (without botanical names), also animal and mineral drugs; annotated list of plant drugs alphabeted by scientific names; bibliography. (United States, principally.)

NORTHEASTERN


Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, based on the text of Britton and Brown's Illustrated Flora, and covering the same area.

——— and Brown, Addison. An illustrated flora of the northern United States, Canada and the British possessions, from Newfoundland to the parallel of the southern boundary of Virginia, and from the Atlantic Ocean westward to the 102d meridian. 2d ed., rev. and enl. 3 v. 4,666 fig. 27.5 cm. New York, 1913. (1st ed., 1890–98.)

Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys and partial synonymy; figure of each species (4,666 species); extensive index of vernacular names.


Lists of useful plants of the tribes belonging to the Algonquian and Iroquoian families, with uses and references; bibliography.


List of wild plants of northeastern North America (Gray's Manual range), with vernacular names, the families systematically arranged, the genera and species alphabetically; index. Cover title: American plant names. 2d ed.


Briefly annotated list of 258 State and local floras.


Descriptive flora, with keys, of the vascular plants (4,079 species and 806 varieties and forms, of which 3,413 and 766, respectively, are native); glossary. Covers area from Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and New Brunswick and the greater part of Quebec and Ontario west to Minnesota and south to eastern Kansas, Missouri, Kentucky, and Virginia. Earlier editions had title, Manual

Hough, R. B. Handbook of the trees of the Northern States and Canada east of the Rocky Mountains. x, 470 p. 498 fig. 24.5 cm. Lowville, N. Y., 1907.

Descriptive account, with excellent photographs of each species showing leaves, fruit, buds, trunk, and usually cross section of wood, and small maps showing range; wood, uses; systematic synopsis with keys.


List of 501 species extracted from Britton and Brown's Illustrated flora, with indication of those (116 species) recorded by Schweinitz in 1836.


Tabular lists of different families, showing ranges in the New England States, with annotations on rarer species. Not published in systematic order; unfinished.


Systematic list of genera of vascular plants in Europe and the eastern United States and Canada, with number of species in each region, mention of species common to the two areas (with range), cultivated species, etc.; statistics.

Southeastern

Chapman, A. W. Flora of the southern United States: containing an abridged description of the flowering plants and ferns of Tennessee, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Florida . . . . 3d ed. xxxix, 655 p. 23 cm. Cambridge, Mass., 1897. (1st ed. 1890; 2d ed., 1883.)

Descriptive flora, now nearly obsolete, lacking the numerous discoveries of the last 40 years. Reissue of ed. 2 [1892] contains 2 supplements, paged continuously (N. Y. Bot. Garden).

Coker, W. C., and Totten, H. R. Trees of the southeastern states, including Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Georgia, and northern Florida. 2d ed. vii, 417 p. illus., plates. 20.5 cm. Chapel Hill, 1937. (1st ed., 1934.)

Briefly descriptive flora, with keys, range, variations; bibliography, glossary.

Porcher, F. P. Resources of the southern fields and forests, medical, economical, and agricultural; being also a medical botany of the Southern States; with practical information on the useful properties of the trees, plants and shrubs. New ed., rev. and largely augmented. xv, 733 p. 23.5 cm. Charleston, S. C., 1869. (1st ed., 1863.)

Annotated, systematically arranged list of useful plants of the Confederate States, wild and cultivated.

Small, J. K. Flora of the southeastern United States: being descriptions of the seed-plants, ferns, and fern-allies growing naturally in North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Louisiana, and in Oklahoma and Texas east of the one hundredth meridian. 2d ed. xii, 1,394 p. 25 cm. New York, 1913. (1st ed., 1903.)

Descriptive flora, with keys.

——— Manual of the southeastern flora; being descriptions of the seed plants growing naturally in Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, eastern Louisiana, Tennessee, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. xxii, 1,554 p. illus. 23.5 cm. New York, 1933.

Physiographic provinces, etc.; descriptive flora of 5,557 spermatophytes; text figure of floral characters for each genus. The Pteridophyta of the same region are described in his Ferns of the Southeastern States . . . 517 p. illus. (incl. map). 1938.

Descriptive flora of vascular plants with keys, partial synonymy, and figure of each species. To be completed in 4 volumes; v. 1, Filicales—Aristolochiaceae.


Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, covering Colorado, Wyoming, Black Hills of South Dakota, northern half of New Mexico, adjacent Arizona, eastern Utah, most of Montana, southern Idaho; glossary. Includes 2,733 accepted species.

Frye, T. C., and Rigg, G. B. Northwest flora. 453 p. 25.5 cm. Seattle, [1912].

Keys to the flowering plants of Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and southwestern British Columbia, with descriptions of genera and higher groups. Remarkable for the ingenuous ingenuity of its explanations of generic names.


Kirkwood, J. E. Northern Rocky Mountain trees and shrubs. xvii, 340 p. 87 fig., 35 pl. 23 cm. Stanford University, 1930.

Annotated descriptive flora (248 species), with keys. Includes region from Yellowstone Park, Wyoming, “north and northwest through Montana and Idaho and the Canadian Rockies, and covers the various ranges and the immediately adjacent plains.”


Descriptive flora of native trees growing from British Columbia to California, inclusive, and about 400 introduced species and varieties; bibliography; list of trees recommended for planting (by H. W. Shepherd).


Annotated list, the plants classified according to parts utilized. Refers mainly to western United States. The second part includes edible and some other useful plants.

Rydberg, P. A. Flora of the prairies and plains of central North America, vii, 909 p. 600 fig. 23.5 cm. New York, 1932.

Descriptive flora of 3,988 vascular plants, with keys; covers Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Minnesota, North Dakota, South Dakota, southern Manitoba, and southeastern Saskatchewan.

Flora of the Rocky Mountains and adjacent plains, Colorado, Utah, Wyoming, Idaho, Montana, Saskatchewan, Alberta, and neighboring parts of Nebraska, South Dakota, North Dakota, and British Columbia. 2d ed. xii, 1,144 p. 23 cm. New York, 1922. (1st ed., 1917.)

Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys; brief sketch of life zones; glossary. Includes 6,029 species. The only essential change in the 2d edition is the addition of p. 1111-1144 containing “Additions and corrections.”


Annotated list of 1,100 wild and cultivated plants, the families arranged alphabetically; bibliography, glossary.

Sudworth, G. B. Forest trees of the Pacific slope. 441 p. 207 fig. (partly on pl.), 2 maps. 23 cm. Washington, 1908.

Description and figure of each species, with detailed account of habit and bark, size and age, range and occurrence. Publication of U. S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

ALABAMA

General


Annotated list.


Annotated bibliography; climate, soils, etc.; annotated list of woody plants (including cultivated ones) with uses. Pt. 1 is his Geographical report on forests (Monograph 8, 1913).

Mohr, C. T. The medicinal plants of Alabama. Systematic list of the medicinal plants, occurring within the limits of the state, with notes on their distribution and proper time of collecting the parts used. 17 p. 21.5 cm. Mobile, [1880].

Annotated systematic list, without mention of uses.


Annotated systematic list of the plants (Myxomycetes—Cardnaceae); physiography, plant associations; tables of geographic distribution. Total number of species and varieties 4,473, of which 2,476 are spermatophytes.

Local


Annotated list of medicinal plants.


Annotated list of about 130 species and varieties, nearly all growing on about 800 acres of land along the Alabama River.


Annotated list of medicinal plants, with properties and uses.


Ecology; annotated list of 1,146 species and varieties of vascular plants. The area covered extends from Lee County north to Cleburne County, then southwest to Chilton County, then southeast to Lee County, and includes the southernmost extension of the Appalachian mountain system.

ARIZONA

See also New Mexico (Castetter; Castetter and Opler).

General


Annotated chronological list; geographic and author indices.

Local

Britton, N. L. A list of plants collected at Fort Verde and vicinity and in the Mogollon and San Francisco Mountains, Arizona, 1884-1888, by Dr. E. A. Mearns, U. S. A. Trans. New York Acad. Sci. 8: 61-76. 1889. (Reprinted as Contrib. Herb. Columbia Col. no. 9.)

List of plants, with localities and collecting numbers.

List of species, mostly from Fort Huachuca and Fort Apache.


General features of Papago life; account of useful plants and animals, classified by uses, with lists of species and vernacular names; bibliography. The region covered is a narrow strip along the Mexican border between the Gila River in southern Arizona and the Altar in northern Sonora.


Annotated list of dicotyledons collected by the author. (Greenlee County.)


Includes list of 144 useful plants, with Hopi and botanical names and uses, grouped by uses. (Northeastern Arizona.)


Systematically arranged list of vernacular names, with botanical identifications, translations, and notes on uses. (Northeastern Arizona.)


Annotated list of 152 vascular plants collected by W. N. Clute in 1919; not in systematic order. (Northeastern Arizona.)


Annotated list of cellular and vascular plants. (Processed publication.)—See also Dodge, N. N. Trees of Grand Canyon National Park. l. c. no. 3, 69 p. illus. 1936. (Processed publication.) (Coconino County.)


Plant zones; unannotated list of vascular plants. (Coconino County.)


Plant zones, agriculture, running account of useful plants; annotated alphabetical list of scientific names; no vernacular names given. (Apache County.)


Includes (p. 69–80) annotated list of wild edible and medicinal plants, with vernacular names. These Indians inhabit the Gila River and Salt River Valleys, in Pinal and Maricopa Counties.


Includes list of 449 species (442 vascular) from an area in the vicinity of Tucson (Pima County).


Includes (p. 61–100) annotated systematic list of useful plants, with vernacular names and uses; bibliography. (Northeastern Arizona.)

ARKANSAS

General


Geology, general features of forest distribution; annotated systematic list of trees, with vernacular names and local distribution.—A more popular recent work, with description and figure of most of the species, is Turner, L. M. Trees of Arkansas. Ext. Cir. Col. Agr. Arkansas no. 180. 112 p. illus. 1937. (Revision of Buchholz, J. T., and Mattoon, W. R. Common forest trees of Arkansas ... 1924.)

Local


Annotated list, classified by uses. Region referred to is in northern Arkansas and Oklahoma.


History, botanical explorations, geology, physiography, plant associations; annotated list of woody plants. (Garland County.)


Geology, general features of flora; annotated list of woody plants collected by author. (Le Flore County, Oklahoma, and Polk County, Arkansas.)


General features of flora; annotated list of woody plants. Additions are given by author, l. c. 7: 140-141. 1926. (Hempstead County.)

California

General


The classical work on the flora of California, although long out of date. Full descriptions, pertinent synonymy, and localities; general range stated; glossary; historical sketch of botanical collections (2: 553-559). Gamopetalae by A. Gray, various families by other authors.


Discussion of life zone concept; lists of characteristic plants and animals; bibliography.


Descriptive flora of spermatophytes, including numerous varieties and forms, with localities, exsiccatea, and references. The 11 parts so far issued cover Pinaceae-Convulvulaceae. The part numbers on the cover titles indicate the order of appearance of the text and do not correspond with the consecutive pagination.

—— A manual of the flowering plants of California. 1,238 p. 1,023 fig., map. 22.5 cm. Berkeley, c1923-25.

Keys to and descriptions of the vascular plants, including Pteridophyta; local range and often extralimital range given; short discussion of plant geography and life zones. Enumerates 4,019 species, of which 3,727 are native and 1,416 endemic. Treatment of various groups contributed by specialists.

—— The flora of California. 480 p. 11 fig., 55 pl., 3 maps. 32.5 cm. Berkeley, 1910. (Memoirs of the University of California, v. 2.)

Descriptive flora with keys, synonymy and references; details of distribution, vernacular names and uses, forest provinces, life zones, dendrological characteristics, bibliography.

—— The trees of California. 2d ed. 240 p. 124 fig. 20.5 cm. Berkeley, 1923. (1st ed., [1909].)

Descriptive flora with keys; illustration of nearly every species; uses, vernacular names, forest provinces; relation to fires, endemic species, etc.
McMinn, H. E. An illustrated manual of California shrubs ... xi, 689 p. 775 fig., col. pl. 24.5 cm. San Francisco, 1939.

Descriptive flora including about 800 species and 200 varieties of native shrubs, undershrubs, and woody vines; bibliography, horticultural uses.


Annotated list, the species alphabetically arranged by botanical names; bibliography.


Includes bibliography and chapter, "The native and introduced medicinal and poisonous plants of California, with index to common names," containing annotated list of 869 plants, arranged alphabetically.

Local

Abrams, LeRoy. Flora of Los Angeles and vicinity. x, 432 p. 18 cm. Stanford University, 1917. (Earlier eds. 1904, 1911.)

Descriptive flora with keys of the Spermatophyta of the coast area of Los Angeles and Orange Counties.


Annotated catalog with keys to genera and species; type locality, local range, exsiccatae; physiography, climatology, life zones. Covers area south of 35° 45' N. Lat.—See also Parish, S. B. Additions and emendations. Muhlenbergia 7: 73-81. fig. 12. 1911.


Geology, climate, geography, relationships and general features of flora; annotated list of about 200 plants. The Lava Beds National Monument lies in northeastern Siskiyoun and northwestern Modoc Counties.


Includes (p. 140-178) annotated account of plant food, medicines, etc. The Indians lived in the Sierra Nevada and in part of the Sacramento-San Joaquin Valley.

Barrows, D. P. The ethnobotany of the Coahuilla Indians of southern California. 82 p. 24 cm. Chicago, 1900.

Includes account of useful plants. The Cahuilla, Coahuila, or Coahulla Indians live in western Riverside and southwestern San Bernardino Counties.


Geology; list of vascular and cellular plants including those in gardens.


General features of flora, list of plants flowering in January; annotated list of 578 vascular plants and 42 mosses.


General features of flora; partly annotated list of vascular plants. Boudin Island is a small island at the junction of the San Joaquin and the Mokelumne Rivers (San Joaquin County.)


The scope of the paper is indicated by its title.


Tabular list giving distribution of 512 vascular plants by islands, with footnote annotations; brief bibliography. Includes San Clemente, Santa Catalina, Santa Cruz, Santa Rosa, and San Miguel Islands.—For additions see Clokey, I. W. Notes on the flora of Santa Cruz Islands [Island]. Bul. So. Calif. Acad. Sci.

Brandegee, T. S. Flora of the Providence Mountains. Zoe 5: 147-153. 1903. Physiography, etc.; partial list of spermatophytes collected by the author. (In the Mohave Desert, in San Bernardino County.)

Chesnut, V. K. Plants used by the Indians of Mendocino County, California. Contrib. U. S. Natl. Herb. 7: 295-405. fig. 66-78. pl. 10-21. 1902. Annotated systematic list of cellular and vascular plants used by various tribes of Indians; list of species classified by uses; index of Indian names.


Coville, F. V. Botany of the Death Valley expedition. Contrib. U. S. Natl. Herb. v. 4. 363 p. 21 pl., map. 1893. Itinerary, plant distribution (general and local), characteristics and adaptations of desert flora; annotated systematic list of vascular and cellular plants (1,261 species and varieties); catalog of specimens collected, numerically arranged; annotated bibliography; index to map. (Inyo County.)

Davidson, Anstruther, and Moxley, G. L. Flora of southern California. 452 p. 19.5 cm. Los Angeles, 1923. Keys to all groups down to and including species, with descriptions of families and genera; local range. Includes Santa Barbara, San Bernardino, Riverside, Imperial, San Diego, Orange, and Los Angeles Counties.

Eastwood, Alice. A flora of the south fork of Kings River from Millwood to the head waters of Bubbs Creek. Pub. Sierra Club no. 27. 96 p. 9 fig. 1902. Botanical explorations; descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys to families and genera. (In Fresno and Tulare Counties, in the southern Sierra Nevada.)


The plant inhabitants of Nob Hill, San Francisco. Erythea 6: 61-67. 1908. General features of flora; list of 64 vascular plants, of which 55 are introduced. (San Francisco County.)

Fawcett, R. A. Flora of Riverside and vicinity. Western Riverside County, to the east edge of the Coachella Valley, and a contiguous portion of San Bernardino County to the north foot of the San Bernardino Mountains and keys for determining the names of native trees, shrubs, herbs, ferns, and most of the weed plants of cultivated fields (the grasses omitted). Occas. Papers Riverside Junior Col. v. 9, no. 1. 172 p. illus., map. 1939. Unannotated flora in form of keys, the authorities for botanical names omitted; glossary.

Greene, E. L. Flora franciscana. An attempt to classify and describe the vascular plants of middle California. 480 p. 24.5 cm. San Francisco, 1891-97. Incomplete (Ranunculaceae—Cynaroccephalae [Compositae]). Pt. 4 (Cynaroccephalae, p. 353-480) is rare, most of the stock having been destroyed by fire before distribution. Notable for its attribution of generic names to Dioscorides, Catullus, Lobelius, and the like.

Manual of the botany of the region of San Francisco Bay, being a systematic arrangement of the higher plants growing spontaneously in the counties of Marin, Sonoma, Napa, Solano, Contra Costa, Alameda, Santa Clara, San Mateo, and San Francisco. xiii, 342 p. 24.5 cm. San Francisco, 1894.
Descriptive flora. Omits sedges, grasses, ferns, and some minor groups.—See also Burtt Davy, J. Additions ... Erythea 4: 90, 145, 152. 1896.


Topography, climate, botanical explorations; annotated list of 156 spermatophytes. (Contra Costa County.)

—— The vegetation of the summit of Mount Hamilton. Erythea 1: 77-97. 1893.

List of 212 vascular plants. (Santa Clara County.)


Botanical collections; topography, life zones, relationships of flora; annotated list of spermatophytes collected in or above the foothill flora. (Riverside County.)

—— and Hall, C. C. A Yosemite flora; a descriptive account of the ferns and flowering plants, including trees, of the Yosemite National Park. vii, 282 p. 170 fig., 11 pl. 19 cm. San Francisco, 1912.

Popular descriptive flora of the vascular plants; the grasses, sedges, and rushes are omitted. (In Tuolumne, Mariposa, and Madera Counties.)


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in April 1891. The Marysville Buttes are an isolated group of mountains in the level plain between the upper Sacramento and Feather Rivers. (Sutter County.)

—— A flora of western middle California. 2d ed. 515 p. 20.5 cm. San Francisco, [1911]. (1st ed., 1901.)

Descriptive flora, with keys, of the Spermatophyta. Includes area from San Francisco Bay north to southern boundary of Mendocino, Lake, and Colusa Counties, east to the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers, south to the Pajaro River and Pacheco Pass (essentially the southern boundary of Santa Clara and Santa Cruz Counties).

—— Vegetation of the summit of Mt. St. Helena. Erythea 7: 105-113. pl. 1890.

Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of 36 species found above 2,400 feet elevation. (Napa County.)


Geography, collectors, life zones; annotated list of 315 native species and varieties of vascular plants. (On the Los Angeles-San Bernardino County boundary line.)


Topography, etc.; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants. (Los Angeles County.)


Includes (p. 135-169) an annotated list of plants collected on Mount Shasta. (Siskiyou County.)


Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, synonymy, and citation of exsiccate; enumeration of non-vascular plants, with occasional descriptions; description of island and of principal collecting stations; annotated list of collectors. Includes 882 species, of which 467 are vascular plants.

Munz, P. A. A manual of southern California botany. xxxix, 642 p. 310 fig. 22.5 cm. Claremont, 1935.

Geology, physiography, life zones, phytogeography, endemism; briefly descriptive flora of vascular plants; list of collectors for whom species have been
named, glossaries. Covers Los Angeles, San Diego, Orange, Riverside, San Bernardino, and Ventura Counties, and part of Santa Barbara, Kern, and Inyo Counties.


Unannotated list of papers, chronologically arranged under authors' names, referring to Los Angeles, San Diego, San Bernardino, Riverside, and Orange Counties. In the 1920 supplement the area is extended to include Santa Barbara, Ventura, Kern, and Inyo Counties.


Geography, climate, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants. (San Bernardino County.)


General history of introduction of weeds into California; bibliography; annotated list of 281 species and varieties of Introduced plants.


Includes (p. 104-114) annotated list of cellular and vascular plants. (At the junction of San Diego, Imperial, and Riverside Counties.)

Peirson, F. W. Plants of Rock Creek Lake basin, Inyo County, California. A check list. 16 p. 23 cm. Los Angeles, 1938.

Annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author at 10,500 feet elevation and higher.


Keyed list of the vascular plants of the higher Sierra Nevada (mainly above 6,500 feet); type locality, general range, life zone, local exsiccatea, with numerous critical notes; geography, physiography, climatology, life zones, statistics of flora. Includes 682 species and varieties.


Includes (p. 228-234) annotated systematic list of useful plants, with vernacular names. The paper relates to the region of Rincon, San Diego County.


Includes account of useful plants (p. 14-21), with Indian vernacular names. (Processed publication.) (Upper part of the Kern River valley.)


Includes tabular list of vascular plants from San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and Anacapa (Anacapa) Islands of the Santa Barbara group. The flora of Anacapa Island has apparently not been listed elsewhere.—For additions see Hoffmann, R. Notes on the flora of the Channel Islands. Bul. So. Calif. Acad. Sci. 31: 46-60, 101-120. 1932.

COLORADO

See also Utah (Graham).

General


Partly annotated list referring principally to Spermatophyta, arranged alphabetically by authors, their papers arranged chronologically; biographical notes on botanists who have worked in Colorado.


Annotated list, with details of local distribution.

Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names.


General popular account of life zones, associations, etc.; no list of species; bibliography.


Topography, climate, sources of introduction; annotated list of 95 angiosperms; local distribution, etc.


Keys to the orders, families, genera, and species of vascular plants (2,912 species); general range, altitudinal range, and Colorado localities given.

Local


A popular flora, with partial keys, but including all the species (about 700) of vascular plants known to occur in the Park; bibliography. Published by the National Park Service. (North central Colorado, northwest of Boulder, in Larimer, Grand, and Boulder Counties.)


Lists of species classified by geographical and altitudinal range, based on Rydberg's Flora of Colorado.


Physiography, plant zones, bibliographies; annotated list of 1,225 vascular plants.—See also Cocke, T. D. A. Notes on the flora of Boulder County, Colorado. Torreya 8: 177-183. 1918. (Covers Boulder County.)

Eastwood, Alice. A popular flora of Denver, Colorado. 57 p. 23 cm. San Francisco, [1893].

Annotated list of 487 vascular plants. (Denver County.)


Annotated list of about 170 plants collected by the author; phytogeography, morphology.


Geography, soils, climate, history, etc.; unannotated list of vascular plants; vegetation of sand dunes and sand hills; bibliography. (Saguache County.)


List of 722 vascular plants, annotated by symbols. Tolland is in Boulder Park, in Gilpin County, at 8,880 feet elevation.


Botanical explorations, economic plants, geography, plant zones; annotated list of 112 woody plants.


Mainly ecological; includes tabular list of cellular and vascular plants, with indication of their plant association; bibliography. The Chimney Rock area is in Archuleta County. (Processed publication.)


Alphabetical list of 157 spermatophytes, with list of altitudes for some of these; notes on various species. (On boundary line between Teller and El Paso Counties.)
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

CONNECTICUT

See also New York (Taylor, Flora of the vicinity of New York).

General


Annotated systematic list of 2,228 species, varieties, and named forms (1,942 species, of which 1,481 are native), plus 169 fugitives. Supplement includes "Additions" published by Harger and others in Rhodora v. 19 and 24. Harger main author of supplement; R. W. Woodward and G. H. Bartlett replaced Bissell and Andrews as Joint authors of supplement.—See also Eames, E. H. Further additions to the Connecticut flora. Rhodora 33: 167-170. 1931.

Local

Andrews, Luman. A list of the flowering plants and higher cryptogams growing upon the summit of Meriden Mountain, Conn. [15 p.] 20.5 cm. Southington, Conn., 1900. (Reprinted as Conn. School Document 195 (1901, no. 3). 1901.)

Soil, general features of flora; annotated list of 287 vascular plants. (In town of Meriden, New Haven County.)

Berzelius Society. A catalogue of the flowering plants and higher cryptogams growing without cultivation within thirty miles of Yale College. vii, 71 p. map. 23 cm. New Haven, 1875.

Notes on rarer species, etc.; list of vascular plants and bryophytes, unannotated except for localities. Includes over 100 species from the northern shore of Long Island, not found in Connecticut.—See also Eaton, D. C. Plants new to the Connecticut flora. Bul. Torrey Club 10: 102. 1883.—Miller, E. S. A few additions to the Berzelius catalogue. 1 c. 10: 120-121. 1883.


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 1,201 vascular plants (including 900 native species.) (Hartford County.)


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 1,271 vascular plants, of which 953 are native. (New Haven County.)


Partly annotated list of vascular plants, on the Limnaea system. Brace’s herbarium is still preserved at Williams College, Williamstown, Mass. (fide C. A. Weatherby). (Litchfield County.)

Holcomb. Irving. Native trees, shrubs and woody vines growing in the vicinity of Granby, Conn. 1 leaf. 27 cm. [Granby, 1901.]

Unannotated list of 144 woody plants. (Hartford County.)


Sparsely annotated list of 749 vascular plants.—See also Kendrick, Mrs. E. B. Additional plants . . . found growing in Meriden . . . since issue of Catalogue . . . 1 c. 2: 54-57. 1887.—Also Davis, C. H. S. A list of the forest trees and shrubs to be found in Meriden. Conn. 1 c. 3: 46-73. 1880. (New Haven County.)


Annotated list of 833 vascular plants. (New London County.)
DELAWARE

See also Pennsylvania (Keller and Brown; Pennell).

Local

Tatnall, Edward. Catalogue of the phaenogamous and filicoid plants of Newcastle County, Delaware. Arranged according to the natural system, as recently revised by Prof. A. Gray and others. With the synonyms of modern authors. 112 p. 22.5 cm. Wilmington, 1860.
Annotated list of 1,106 species and varieties of vascular plants; unannotated list of diatoms and desmids, by C. Febiger.
List of miscellaneous species with localities.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

General


Botanical collectors and societies; annotated bibliography.

FLORIDA

General

Small, J. K. Florida trees; a handbook of the native and naturalized trees ... ix, 107 p. 23.5 cm. New York, 1913.
Descriptive flora, with keys; general range briefly indicated; wood characters very briefly described.
——— Shrubs of Florida; a handbook of the native and naturalized shrubs. ... x, 140 p. 23.5 cm. New York, 1913.
Descriptive flora, with keys; general range briefly indicated.
Unannotated systematic list.

Local

Baerecke, J. F. Analytical key to the ferns and flowering plants in the Atlantic section of middle Florida (wild and cultivated). 2d ed. 177 p. 20 cm. Deland, 1914. (1st ed., 1906.)
Annotated flora, in form of keys; authorities for botanical names omitted.
Geology, climate, general features of vegetation, discussion of each key with list of species and map showing location of each species; ecology; list of marine plants.
Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Gadsden County.)

Includes lists of principal species, divided according to habit, from 20 local regions north of the southern boundaries of Lafayette, Alachua, Putnam, and St. Johns Counties, with account of geology, soils, topography, vegetation types, and economic features of each region; annotated bibliography.


Includes (p. 84-153) brief lists of the commonest plants in 10 regions from Levy, Marion, and Volusia to Hillsborough, Polk, Osceola, and Brevard Counties, with notes on topography, geology, soils, vegetation, agriculture, etc., of each region.


General features of flora; annotated list of 549 vascular plants collected by the author in 1900.


List of 261 vascular plants collected in late autumn and winter, with notes on fruiting and flowering. (Near Apalachicola, in Franklin County.)


Topography; annotated list of 168 vascular plants, plus a few sedges, grasses, and ferns. (Monroe County.)


List of vascular plants of each of the sand keys to the westward of Key West, with map of each key, showing graphically the distribution of each species; table summarizing local distribution.


Soils, etc.: list of vascular plants, annotated as to abundance, divided into vines, shrubs, trees, Compositae, etc.; the grasses, sedges, and rushes "reserved for a separate publication." (Processed publication.)

Small, J. K. Flora of Miami; being descriptions of the seed-plants growing naturally on the Everglade keys and in the adjacent Everglades, southern penin- sular Florida. xii, 206 p. 23.5 cm. New York, 1913.

Descriptive flora, with keys; general range stated. (Dade County.)

——— Flora of the Florida Keys; being descriptions of the seed-plants growing naturally on the islands of the Florida reef from Virginia Key to Dry Tortugas. xii, 162 p. 23.5 cm. New York, 1913.

Descriptive flora, with keys; extralimital range given.

GEORGIA

General


Unannotated alphabetical list of vascular plants, of uncertain authorship.


Botanical explorations and publications, phytogeographical regions; annotated list of 134 trees, in reverse of the usual systematic order, with mention of about 20 others of probable occurrence.


Includes annotated alphabetical lists of medicinal and poisonous plants.
Local

Annotated alphabetical tabular list of 794 plants.

Topography, etc.; lists of species belonging to different floral areas; records of rare species. (In Clarke, Jackson, Oconee, and Walton Counties.)
Lists of species of different habitats; annotated list of rarer vascular plants collected by the author in 1895-97, mostly in vicinity of Americus, Sumter County.
Topography, climatology, habitat groups, etc.; annotated list of plants (739 vascular); general features of distribution; bibliography. (A roughly diamond-shaped region in southern Georgia, south of 32° 30' N. Lat., extending from the southwest corner of the State northeast to Screven County.)

Ecological; includes lists of vascular plants of different habitats. (The area is mostly in Charlton County.)

Idaho
See also Oregon (Hemenway); Washington (St. John, Flora of southeastern Washington; St. John and Warren, Preliminary list of the plants of the Kaniksu National Forest).

Local

List of vascular and cellular plants, with data of collections of each. A critical review by A. A. Heller (Bul. Torrey Club 23: 135-157. 1896) should be consulted in connection with this list. (Principally in Nez Perce, Latah, and Kootenai Counties.)

Includes (p 200-205) an account of plants used as food. These Indians inhabited Idaho, Oregon, and Washington from the Bitterroot Mountains to the Blue Mountains.

Illinois
See also Indiana (Schneck); Missouri (Engelmann Botanical Club).

General

Briefly annotated systematic list, including cultivated plants.

Keys; list, with descriptions, distribution, uses; forest reserves, etc.

Patterson, H. N. Catalogue of the phaenogamous and vascular cryptogamous plants of Illinois, native and introduced. 54 p. 21.5 cm. Oquawka, 1876.
Annotated list of 1,542 vascular plants.
Local

Brendel, Frederick. Flora Peoriana; the vegetation in the climate of middle Illinois. 89 p. 26 cm. Peoria, 1887.

Topography, climate, habitats, etc.; list of vascular and cellular plants (835 vascular), with very brief annotations. (Peoria County.) An enlarged and corrected issue of his Flora Peoriana originally published in Természetrajzi közlés of 1912. (Reprinted, 107 p.)


Unannotated list of 393 vascular plants from vicinity of Virginia, Cass County.


Topography, etc.; unannotated list of over 650 vascular plants.

Mainly ecological; contains annotated list of plants; bibliography.


Mainly ecological; contains annotated list of vascular plants; bibliography. (Includes several areas north of 40° N. Lat.)


Geology, general features of flora; list of cellular and vascular plants, ecologically arranged. (Ogle County.)


Botanical explorations, topography, geology, climate, general features of flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants.

Patterson, H. N. A list of plants collected in the vicinity of Oquawka, Henderson County, Ills. 18 p. 23 cm. Oquawka, 1874.

List of 709 vascular plants (also mosses), with flowering dates and occasional annotations. Has only cover title; caption title reads: Catalogue.

Peepoon, H. S. An annotated flora of the Chicago area. xxii, 554 p. illus. (incl. maps), pl. 23.5 cm. Chicago, 1927. (Bulletin 8, Natural history survey [Chicago Academy of Sciences].)

Geology, floral regions; annotated list of 1,903 vascular plants. Replaces the earlier “Flora of Cook County, Illinois, and a part of Lake County, Indiana” of W. K. Higley and C. S. Raddin, 1801.—See also Buhl, C. A. Supplement . . . Bul. Chicago Acad. Sci. 5: 5–12. 1934. (Region in vicinity of Lake Michigan from north of Waukegan, Illinois, nearly to Michigan City, Indiana, including Cook, Du Page, and part of Will and Lake Counties, Ill., and northern part of Lake and Porter Counties, Ind.)


Unannotated list of 706 species. (Cook County.)


Local distribution, dimensions of large trees; annotated list of 92 trees, with special mention of large specimens. (Southeastern Illinois and adjacent Indiana from about 37°50’ to 38°50’ N. Lat., with especial reference to vicinity of Mount Carmel, Wabash County, Illinois.)


Includes (p. 550–568) tabular list of vascular plants, with indication of their plant associations.

241306*—42—12

Botanical explorations; unannotated list of vascular plants; bibliography.— See also Ries, D. T. Additions to the flora of Starved Rock State Park. 1. c. 32: 89–90. 1899.

INDIANA

See also Illinois (Pepoon; Ridgway).

General


Brief summary of local botanical history; mostly unannotated bibliography, arranged alphabetically by authors. Incorporates and replaces, except for a few annotations, Underwood, L. M. Bibliography of Indiana botany. 1. c. 1893: 20–30. 1894.


Summary of floral investigations; topography, climate, life zones, botanical habitats, bibliography. Total flora (vascular plants) 1,850 species.


Annotated descriptive flora of shrubby plants; list of excluded species.


Descriptive flora, with keys; list of excluded species; tables of measurements of large trees and of specific gravity of woods.


Includes systematic list of 2,106 species of spermatophytes of the State, furnished by C. C. Deam, with ecological annotations by symbols, but no data on distribution.

Local


List of vascular plants, with flowering dates.


Unannotated list of vascular plants.


Topography, soils, etc.; annotated list of 853 vascular plants.


Partly annotated list of 720 vascular plants.


Physiography, general features of flora, plant formations; annotated list of 578 vascular plants. Eagle or Winona Lake is in Kosciusko County.

Annotated list of 721 plants, nearly all vascular.


List of vascular plants, with data.


Aquatic flora, land flora, etc.; annotated lists of algae, aquatic plants, and vascular plants (836 species). (Marshall County.)


Partly annotated list of 410 vascular plants. Titles vary slightly. The first two papers of the series were his The primrose-leaved violet in White County. I. c. 1914: 213–217. 1915.—The trees of White County, Indiana, with some reference to those of the State. I. c. 1917: 387–471. 32 fig. (incl. maps). 1918.


Habitats, brief bibliography: annotated list of 825 species and varieties of vascular plants (including supplement).


List of vascular plants, with localities; bibliography.


Annotated list of spermatophytes.


General features of flora; annotated list of 789 vascular plants from Delaware, Wayne, Randolph, and Jay Counties, mostly (720) from Delaware County.


Unannotated list of 399 species and varieties of vascular plants in an area of 4 square miles northeast of Bloomington.


Soil, etc.; annotated lists of trees and of other vascular plants. (Clark County.)
Annotated list of 724 vascular plants.

Unannotated list of 662 species and varieties.

Annotated list of cellular and vascular plants.—See also Douglass, B. W. Additions to the flora of Marion County... l. c. 1904: 223-224. 1905.

Annotated list of 609 angiosperms; medicinal uses indicated.

IOWA
See also Minnesota (MacMillan); Wisconsin (Smith, Erhobotany of the Meskwaki Indians).

General

Bode, I. T., and MacDonald, G. B. A handbook of the native trees of Iowa. 95 p. illus. 19 cm. Ames, [1928?].
Annotated descriptive list, with figure of each species; popular treatment.

Annotated list of 263 vascular plants, with date of first record.

The Iowa flora. An annotated list of the ferns, fern allies and the native and introduced flowering plants of the State represented in the Iowa State College herbarium. Iowa State Col. Jour. Sci. 7: 177-252. 1933.
Annotated list of 1,608 vascular plants, of which 1,203 are native.

Fitzpatrick, T. J. Manual of the flowering plants of Iowa. 2 pts. (143 p.) 22.5 cm. [Lamoni, Iowa.] 1890.
Descriptive flora; distribution given in some detail. Pt. 1, Polypetalae; pt. 2, Gamopetalae; no more published.

Greene, Wesley. Plants of Iowa. A preliminary list of the native and introduced plants of the State, not under cultivation. 204 p. 22.5 cm. Des Moines, 1907. (Bulletin of the State Horticultural Society.)
Annotated list of 3,115 species, of which about 1,600 are vascular plants.

Sketch of botanical work; unannotated bibliography for 1888-1912.

Biological organizations, explorations, running account of botanical activities in various fields.

Annotated list.

Bibliography; annotated systematic list of 275 plants.

King, C. M., and others. The weed flora of Iowa. rev. ed. Iowa Geol. Survey Bul. no. 4. vi. 715 p. 512 fig. 1926. (1st ed. 1913.)
Systematic list, with brief descriptions, range, and method of treatment; chapters on seed characters, weed migrations, etc.; bibliography.

Annotated list of medicinal and other useful plants of Iowa.
Local


Annotated list of 1,005 vascular plants.


General features of flora; unannotated list of angiosperms.

Conard, H. S. Plants of central Iowa, being a third edition of the Grinnell flora . . . 99 p. illus. 22 cm. Grinnell, [1929?] (1st ed. [1923], 2d ed. [1925].)

Unannotated flora in form, without authorities for the botanical names. A 5th ed., 1939 (not seen), has title: Plants of Iowa.


Ecology; annotated list of vascular plants; bibliography.


Topography; annotated list of over 700 seed plants from within 5 miles of Fayette, Fayette County.


Annotated list.


Annotated list of vascular plants and a few cellular plants collected by the author in Winneshiek, Allamakee, Clayton, Dubuque, Jackson, Clinton, and Scott Counties in 1895, with localities.


Annotated list of vascular plants and a few cellular plants, mostly collected by the authors, with localities.—See also Anderson, J. F. Plants new to the flora of Decatur County, Iowa. 1. c. 12: 133-138. 1905.—Also his Additions . . . Iowa Nat. 2: 7-8. 1906.


Physiography, climate, soils, botanical explorations; annotated list of about 645 vascular plants.

Geiser, S. W. The flowering plants of a typical locality in northeastern Iowa. 19 p. 23 cm. Fayette, Iowa, 1918. (Bulletin of the Upper Iowa University, v. 20, no. 5, Biol. Serv. no. 2.)

List of spermatophytes of region around Fayette, with annotative information conveyed by a number system. (Fayette County.)


Partly annotated list of phanerogams.—See also his Forest trees of Adair County, Iowa. Iowa Acad. Sci. 6: 55-63. map. 1899.


Topography, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants.—See also Lindly, J. M. Flowers of Story County. Trans. Illinois State Acad. Sci. 18: 19-24. 1911. (Refers almost entirely to Ames.) (Story County.)


Tabular list of 168 species and varieties, showing distribution by counties; bibliography.


Topography; annotated list of spermatophytes, except grasses and sedges.

List of spermatophytes, with flowering dates. (Scott County.)


Topography, geology; annotated list of 852 vascular plants.


General botanical features of peat bogs; tabular list of cellular and vascular plants of peat bogs in Iowa, Wisconsin, Michigan, and Virginia; bibliography.


General features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants.


Bibliography, topography, economic uses, distribution, etc.; annotated list with localities. Covers principally the area between Sioux City and Hamburg.


Annotated list of 704 spermatophytes.


Physiography; annotated list of 173 vascular plants; lists of species grouped by habitats.


Unannotated list of vascular plants.


Corrections in habitats and ranges, as relating to Iowa plants, in Gray's Manual and Britton's Manual.


General features of prairie flora, etc.; alphabetical lists of vascular plants, ecologically arranged; climate, etc.; annotated list of weeds.


Discussion of important localities in earlier publications, particularly Council Bluffs.


Soil, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants, ecologically divided.


Includes tabular list of vascular and cellular plants. (Dickinson County.)


Collectors, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants; bibliographical footnotes.


Mainly ecological; includes alphabetical list of typical prairie plants of Iowa, with indication of ecological habitat; bibliography. The list of prairie plants is nearly the same as that in his Botanical report. The prairies. 1910.


Ecology; tabular list of vascular plants, with habitat indicated.

Topography; annotated list of 1,005 vascular plants.


Physiography, geology, soils, climate, botanical explorations; annotated list of bryophytes and vascular plants; plant formations, bibliography.


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants.


Annotated list of vascular plants, the families arranged alphabetically.


KANSAS

Genera.


Descriptive flora of native and principal cultivated species; each species illustrated by figures of the leaves, fruit, and details; bibliography; keys.


General considerations; annotated systematic list of poisonous vascular plants.


Briefly annotated list of 206 trees, shrubs, and woody vines, with the range of each species shown on a small map of the State.

Hitchcock, A. S. Flora of Kansas. A series of maps illustrating the distribution of flowering plants by counties . . . Maps prepared by J. B. Norton and J. M. Westgate. 2 l. 20 (i. e. 22) maps. 23 cm. Manhattan, 1890. (Partly reprinted from Industrialist, v. 24, 1898.)

Consists of a foreword and about 1,350 tiny maps showing distribution of each vascular plant by counties.

Kellerman, W. A., and Kellerman, S. D. Kansas school botany consisting of the analytical flora of Kansas, to which is prefixed an introductory botany and glossary. 58, 197 p. 109 fig. 19 cm. Manhattan, 1888.

Keys to all vascular plants with brief descriptions, unannotated. The illustrations belong to introductory botany.

Smyth, B. B. Check list of the plants of Kansas. 2d ed. 36 p. 23.5 cm. Topeka, 1892 (1893). (1st ed., 1892.)

List of 2,057 plants (of which 1,933 are vascular), with local distribution indicated by districts. The 2d ed. is merely the first ed., with additions on p. 64–66, dated Mar. 1893.


Very briefly annotated list of 307 plants, alphabetically arranged.


Annotated list of plants from Bryophyta through Monocotyledones (Engler and Prantl system); 800 species, of which 668 are vascular; includes cultivated plants. Never completed.


Annotated list.
Local

Anderson, J. P. Annotated list of plants collected in Greeley and Wallace Counties, Kansas. Iowa Nat. 3: 2-20. 1917. (Reprinted.)

Topography; annotated list of 226 vascular plants.


List of 452 vascular plants collected by author in vicinity of Ottawa.


Ecological; includes unannotated list of vascular plants; bibliography.


General features of flora; unannotated list of slightly over 600 vascular plants.


Soil, effects of cultivation on flora, etc.; essentially unannotated list of vascular plants.


Unannotated list of 183 angiosperms.


Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of 495 vascular plants, the families arranged alphabetically.


Physiography, general features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants, the families arranged alphabetically.


Geology, soil, topography, climate; annotated tabular list of spermatophytes. (Near Pittsburg.)


Annotated list of vascular plants. The localities are in Riley and Marshall Counties, respectively.


Soil, topography, etc.; unannotated list of angiosperms.


History; mostly unannotated list of about 600 vascular plants.


Physiography, etc.; unannotated list of 476 vascular plants.

——— Plants that grow in Ellsworth County. Trans. Kansas Acad. Sci. 32: 68-70. [1930?].

Topography, soil, etc.; unannotated list of 443 vascular plants.

KENTUCKY

See also Ohio (Braun).

General


Sketch of botanical explorations and publications; unannotated alphabetical list of medicinal plants,
Annotated list, the local distribution given in detail.

Unannotated alphabetical list of vascular plants.

**Local**

Topography, geology, botanical explorations; annotated list of 863 vascular plants, with keys.

Unannotated list of vascular plants.

Rarer plants of special localities; unannotated list of vascular plants collected.

(Publication of Geological survey of Kentucky.)
Unannotated list of 682 vascular plants.

Includes list of vascular plants.

Annotated list of vascular plants.

Unannotated list of 714 vascular plants. The United States Department of Agriculture copy contains numerous corrections and additions in Miss Price's hand.

**LOUISIANA**

**General**

Annotated list, with flowering and fruiting dates.

Annotated list; dimensions of various large trees.

Annotated systematic list.

Unannotated list of vascular plants based on studies of J. L. Riddell, Josiah Hale, and W. M. Carpenter. Refers to a much more extensive "Plants of Louisiana" sent by the author to the Smithsonian Institution in 1851, but never published.

**Local**

General features of flora; list of vascular plants, alphabetically arranged under three habitat groups. (Jefferson Parish.)

History of botanical work in Louisiana; annotated list of plants collected near Cameron, Cameron Parish; notes on rare plants from prairie region of southwestern Louisiana.


Systematic list, classified by uses, mostly unannotated.


Contains (p. 77-129) a list of cellular and vascular plants, with localities.


Geology, general botanical features, author's itineraries, economic plants, etc.; list of vascular and cellular plants, with localities, under title Flora ludoviciana (p. 143-190).


Unannotated list of 1,214 vascular plants, also cellular plants. Refers particularly to Plaquemines Parish.


List of seed plants observed by author in the town of Welsh in winter of 1898-94, the families arranged alphabetically. (Jefferson Davis Parish.)


Climate, physiography, plant formations; annotated list of vascular plants of Mississippi Sound islands and delta; bibliography.

MAINE

General


List of 1,410 species of vascular plants, with occasional notations (by signs) concerning distribution. The supplements contain many additional species, with annotations.


Annotated descriptive list, with illustration of nearly every species.


Running account of native medicinal plants.


Annotated systematic list, including medicinal plants.

Local


Tabular list of vascular plants collected in Oxford, Otisfield, and Norway in July 1907 by members of the Josselyn Botanical Society. (Oxford and Cumberland counties.)

Geology, general features of flora; list of 255 vascular plants, divided according to habitat. Attean Pond is one of the Moose River chain of lakes in northern Somerset County.


Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Lincoln County.)


Geology, topography; annotated list of 27 vascular plants. (Three small islands off the coast of Boothbay, Lincoln County.)


Botanical explorations; annotated list of vascular plants.—See also Stebbins, G. L. Some interesting plants...l. c. 31: 142-143. 1929.—Ewer, S. J. Notes on Katahdin plants. l. c. 32: 239-261. 1930.—Norton, A. H. Plants apparently new...l. c. 37: 455. 1934. (Piscataquis and Penobscot Counties.)


Annotated list of 100 species and varieties. (Hancock County.)


Phytogeographic; includes tabular list of 120 arctic-alpine species; bibliography.


Topography, geology, etc.; annotated list of 747 vascular plants; phytogeography. (Townships of Brooklin, Deer Isle, Stonington, and Swan Island in Hancock County, and Isle au Haut, Knox County.)


Annotated list of 223 vascular plants, arranged in order of flowering.


Geology; partly annotated list of vascular plants.


Geology, etc.; lists of vascular plants, divided according to habitat; bibliography. (Washington County.)


General features of flora; annotated list of 217 vascular plants; bibliography. Matinicus Island is 18 miles offshore from Rockland, in Knox County.


Annotated list consisting mostly of edible and medicinal plants.

Ogden, E. C. The herbaceous flowering plants (exclusive of grasses and sedges) growing without cultivation in the vicinity of Orono, Maine. Univ. Maine Studies II, 34. 77 p. illus. (map). 1935. (Maine Bul. v. 37, no. 8.)

Botanical explorations, topography; annotated list of plants; bibliography. (Penobscot County.)


Geology (by W. M. Davis), etc.; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants (1,286 species, of which 718 are vascular).—See also Rand, E. L. Additions to the plants of Mount Desert Island. Rhodora 10: 145. 1908; Fellows, D. W., and others. Plant list. Bul. Josselyn Bot. Soc. Maine 2: 16-23. 1908 (list of vascular plants observed in 1908); Taylor, W. B. Additions...Rhodora 23: 65-68. 1921; Stebbins, G. L., Jr. Further additions...l. c. 31: 81-87. pl. 185-186. 1920. (Hancock County.)

List of vascular plants observed by the author in 1885 and 1893.—See also Rand, E. L. Plants from the Duck Islands, Maine. Rhodora 2: 207—209. 1900. (About 10 miles south of Mount Desert, in Hancock County.)


Botanical explorations, geology, physiography; list of vascular plants, with localities and collectors (indicated by symbols), of the valley of the St. John River from near mouth of Allagash River to the headwaters. (Aroostook and Somerset Counties.)

MARYLAND

See also District of Columbia (Hitchcock and Standley).

General


Physiography, climatology, plant geography, ecology, etc.: annotated list of 1,400 species and varieties of vascular plants; bibliography (p. 94—97).

Local


Mostly unannotated list of 720 species and 9 varieties of vascular plants. Plummers Island, in Montgomery County, is the property of the Washington Biologists' Field Club.


Physiography, geology, climate; annotated list of vascular plants, with keys.

Shriver, Howard. List of wild flowers and trees in vicinity of Cumberland, Maryland. With time of blooming, and locality, where found, and references to Gray's and Wood's botanies for descriptions. 38 p. 19.5 cm. Cumberland, 1901.

List of 848 vascular plants, with localities, arranged by flowering dates. ( Allegany County.)

Sollers, Basil. Check list of plants, compiled for the vicinity of Baltimore. 72 p. 20 cm. Baltimore, 1888.

Unannotated list of vascular plants.

MASSACHUSETTS

General

Emerson, G. B. A report on the trees and shrubs growing naturally in the forests of Massachusetts. 2d ed. 2 v. 121 pl. 23.5 cm. Boston, 1875. (1st ed., 1846.)

Descriptive flora, with account of uses, etc. The so-called 3d—5th editions (3d, 1878, 4th, 1887, and 5th, 1894 and later dates) seem to be the same as the 2d ed.


Annotated list of 319 species.

Local


Annotated list of vascular plants.—See also Seymour, P. C. Additions to the flora of Springfield. Rhodora 29: 241—246. 1927. (Hampden County.)

Bouvé, T. T. The botany of Hingham. In History of the town of Hingham, Massachusetts. v. 1, p. 87-138. Cambridge, 1893. Botanical explorations, etc.; unannotated list of vascular plants.—See also his The trees and shrubs of Hingham. 1, c. 130-156. 3 pl.—Also Knowlton, C. H. Notes on the plants of Hingham, Massachusetts. Rhodora 26: 175-177. 1924. (Plymouth County.)


Cobb, N. A. A list of plants found growing wild within thirty miles of Amherst. 51 p. 24 cm. Northampton, Mass., 1887. Unannotated list of vascular and cellular plants, with occasional localities. Replaces Tuckerman, Edward, and Frost, C. C. A catalogue of plants growing without cultivation within thirty miles of Amherst College. 1875.—For additions see Clark, H. L. Additions to the flora of Amherst ... Rhodora 1: 164-165. 1887.—Harper, R. M. Further additions ... l. c. 2: 68-70. 1900. (Hampshire County and much of Franklin, Hampden, and Worcester Counties.)

Dame, L. L. and Collins, F. S. Flora of Middlesex County, Massachusetts. 201 p. map. 22.5 cm. Malden, 1888. Geology, etc.; collectors; annotated list of vascular (1,544 species and varieties) and cellular plants.—See also Cook, M. P. Some additions to the "Flora of Middlesex County ..." Rhodora 1: 80-82. 1887.—Smith, E. C. Further additions ... l. c. 1: 97-98. 1899.—Hosmer, A. W. Further additions ... l. c. 1: 223-224. 1899.

Deane, Walter. Flora of the Blue Hills, Middlesex Fells, Stony Brook and Beaver Brook Reservations, of the Metropolitan Park Commission, Massachusetts. viii, 144 p. 22.5 cm. Boston, 1896. Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants. The reservations are in Norfolk (Blue Hills), Middlesex (Middlesex Fells, Beaver Brook), and Suffolk (Stony Brook) Counties.—See also Clark, Arthur. A few plants of the Blue Hills Reservation. Rhodora 4: 74-76. 1902.


Goodale, A. S., compiler. A check list of Pteridophyta and Spermatophyta (fern-allies and seed-plants) occurring in the Connecticut River watershed in Massachusetts. 72 p. 29 cm. Amherst, Mass., 1929. Unannotated list of vascular plants occurring in Hampshire and parts of Franklin, Hampden, Worcester, and Berkshire Counties. (Processed publication.)

Hedge, C. E. Wild flowers of Plymouth and vicinity, 1804-1904. 46 p. 20.5 cm. Boston, 1904. Unannotated list of vascular plants and a few fungi. (Plymouth County.)

Hervey, E. W. Flora of New Bedford and the shores of Buzzards Bay. rev. ed. 137 p. 23 cm. New Bedford, 1911. (1st ed., 1860: A catalogue of the plants ... Unannotated list of vascular and cellular plants (1,524 species) preceded by a "Procession of the flowers," consisting of an annotated list of plants arranged in groups according to flowering dates. (Bristol County.)

List of vascular plants, with localities and flowering dates; sedges and grasses omitted. (Middlesex County.)—See also Knowlton, C. H. Rare plants in Groton ... Rhodora 14: 234–235, 1912.


History of botanical collecting, physiography, plant associations; annotated list of 1,656 vascular plants (1,377 species); lists of fugitive and excluded species.—See also Wallace, G. J. Some recent additions ... Rhodora 41: 128–130. 1939.


Contains (p. 219, 222–229) annotated list of vascular plants, with asterisk indicating those not recorded in D. S. Jordan's list (The flora of Penikese Island. Amer. Nat. 8: 193–197. 1874). Pteridophyta by Alma G. Stokey; Spermatophyta by John M. Fogg. (Dukes County.)


Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of 54 vascular plants. (Nantucket County.)


Annotated list of vascular plants (2,930 species, 421 varieties, forms, and hybrids, of which 1,242 species and 301 varieties and forms are native) of most of eastern Massachusetts (essentially the area from the New Hampshire line south to about 42° N. Lat. and west to eastern border of Worcester County), excluding Cape Cod. An index to families, by C. H. Knowlton, in Rhodora 31: 41–43. 1929. Greater part of list by C. H. Knowlton and Walter Deane.


Physiography, geology, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants. (In Jamaica Plain, Norfolk County.)


Plant geography, biographical sketches of early botanists, bibliography; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants.


Unannotated list of 816 vascular plants. (Worcester County.)

Stone, G. E. A list of plants growing without cultivation in Franklin, Hampshire and Hampden Counties, Massachusetts. vii, 72 p. 21.5 cm. Amherst, 1913.

Botanical explorations, etc.; partly annotated list of vascular plants (1,493 species).

Tracy, C. M. Studies of the Essex flora: an enumeration of all plants found growing naturally within the limits of Lynn, Mass., and towns adjoining, with notes as to localities and habits. 99 p. 20 cm. Lynn, 1892. (1st ed., 1858.)

General features of flora; annotated list of spermatophytes. (Essex County.)


Unannotated list of vascular plants, mosses, and lichens, with flowering dates. (Middlesex County.)

General features and statistics of flora; annotated list of 362 vascular plants, mosses, and hepatics. The introduction is by John Robinson.—For additions see Rich, W. P. Oak Island and its flora. Rhodora 4: 87-94. 1902. (Suffolk County.)

**MICHIGAN**

**General**


Running account of medicinal plants, in systematic order.


Annotated descriptive list, with keys; figure of each species.


List of vascular and cellular plants, annotated only as to abundance.


Annotated alphabetical list of nearly 600 wild medicinal plants.


Annotated list of 156 vascular plants; bibliography.

**Local**


Geology, topography, general features of flora; mostly unannotated list of vascular plants. Les Cheneaux Islands are in northern Lake Huron, 14 miles northeast of Mackinac Island. (Mackinac County.)


Mostly unannotated list of 848 vascular plants, found within a 4-mile radius. (Washtenaw County.)


Plant associations; annotated list of 358 vascular plants.
Brown, C. A. Ferns and flowering plants of Isle Royale, Michigan. 90 p. 21 fig. 23.5 cm. [Washington, D. C., 1937.]

Physiography, climate, botanical explorations, general features of flora, changes in vegetation; annotated list of 671 species and varieties of vascular plants; bibliography. A publication of the National Park Service. (Keweenaw County.)

Cole, E. J. Grand Rapids flora; a catalogue of the flowering plants and ferns growing without cultivation in the vicinity of Grand Rapids, Michigan. xxii. 170 p. 2 pl., map. 25.5 cm. Grand Rapids, 1901.

Geology, topography, climate, etc.; annotated list of 1,290 vascular plants. (Kent County.)

Coleman, Nathan. Catalogue of the flowering plants of the southern peninsula of Michigan, with a few of the Cryptogamia. 49 p. 21 cm. Grand Rapids, 1874. (Kent Scientific Institute. Miscellaneous publications no. 2.)

Mostly unannotated list of vascular plants.


Annotated list of 519 vascular plants; bibliography. (Keweenaw County.)


Botanical explorations, topography, botanical distribution, bibliography; tabular list of vascular plants, with local habitats indicated. (Marquette County.)


General features of flora, plant formations; list of 670 vascular plants, ecologically arranged. (St. Joseph County.)


Topography, plant associations; list of 750 vascular plants, divided ecologically. (Manistee County.)


Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants.


Annotated list of vascular plants; bibliography. (Ontonagon County.)


Temperature, soils, plant associations; annotated list of vascular plants.


Includes running account of plants observed. (In Lake Huron, Alpena County.)


Annotated list of 886 vascular plants; general features of vegetation. (Huron County.)


Annotated list of 1,112 vascular plants.


Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of over 400 vascular plants. Two unnumbered pages of Addenda are included. (Mackinac County.)


Annotated list of vascular plants.

---


---

Observations on the flowering plants, ferns, and fern allies growing near the shore of Lake Huron from Linwood Park near Bay City, Bay County, to Mackinaw City, Cheboygan County, including the vicinity of St. Ignace, Mackinac, and Bois Blanc Islands, Mackinac County, Michigan. Pub. Mich. Geol. and Biol. Survey 31 (Biol. Ser. 6): 15–74. map. 1921. Geography, physiography, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants.

---


---


---

The flora of Parkdale Farm, with special reference to Stony Creek Valley. Rpt. Mich. Acad. Sci. 15: 150–192. 1 fig. (map). 1913. (His Contributions to the botany of Michigan no. 9.) Topography, plant associations; annotated list of 479 vascular plants. (Oakland County.)


241306*—42—18

MINNESOTA

See also Wisconsin (Cheney, A contribution to the flora; Pammel; Smith, Ethnobotany of the Ojibwe Indians).

General


Descriptive flora of native and cultivated woody plants, with keys; general features of vegetation; glossary. Replaces Minnesota trees and shrubs, by F. E. Clements, C. O. Rosendahl, and F. K. Butters, 1912, though not considered a second edition.


History of botanical exploration, including bibliography, topography, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants.


Unannotated systematic list of vascular plants.

Local


List of vascular and cellular plants, with localities. (St. Louis and Lake Counties.)


List of Indian names obtained in northern Minnesota, with botanical equivalents.


Table of plants used, with scientific and vernacular names and translations of latter, uses, and references: sections on medicinal, food, dye, charm, and decorative plants; references. The data were gathered in Minnesota, Wisconsin, and Ontario.


Annotated list of 1,174 Angiospermae, with rather extensive synonymy and references; general features of plant distribution, statistical tables, etc.; bibliography. Covers most of southern and southwestern Minnesota and small adjacent areas in South Dakota and Iowa (see p. 571).


Bibliography, geology, topography, plant formations, etc.; list of cellular plants, annotated list of vascular plants. (In Cass Lake, Cass County.)


Annotated systematic list. (Koochiching County.)


Bibliography; list of vascular plants incorrectly reported or not authenticated by specimens,

Topography, plant associations; annotated list of 578 vascular plants collected in the summer of 1899, in the vicinity of Winnebago, Faribault County.—See also Rosenahl, C. O. An addition . . . l.c. 3: 257–269. 1903.


Soil, etc.; list of 325 angiosperms collected in August 1900, with localities and collectors’ names. The Red River of the North constitutes the boundary between Minnesota and North Dakota.

MISSISSIPPI

See also Louisiana (Lloyd and Tracy).

General


Topography, floral regions; annotated list of vascular plants.


Annotated systematic list.

Local


Annotated list of vascular plants. (Tishomingo County.)


Annotated list, with uses. Adapted from Putnam, J. A., and Bull, Henry. Trees of the bottomlands of the Mississippi River Delta region. Occas. Paper South, Forestry Expt. Sta. no. 27. 1932. (Region from Tennessee line to Vicksburg, extending east for 10 to 70 miles to the loessial bluffs.)

Missouri

General


Annotated list of 294 species.—See also his Notes on trees and shrubs of Missouri. Amer. Midl. Nat. 10: 123–158. 1923. (Supplementary notes (on 97 species) to Tracy’s Flora (1886); most of the species mentioned are excluded from the flora of the State.)


Local laws relating to poisonous plants, etc.; running account of principal species.
Local


Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of angiosperms collected by author in 1803.

Daniels, F. P. The flora of Columbia, Missouri, and vicinity. Univ. Missouri Studies Sci. Ser. v. 1, no. 2. ix, 319 p. map. 1907. (Has also continuous paging (145-461) of volume.)

Annotated list of native and introduced vascular plants (1,058 species and 47 varieties); ecology, bibliography.—For corrections and additions see Bush, B. F., Amer. Midl. Nat. 12: 185-194, 343-352. 1931; 16: 83-93. 1935.—See also Rickett, H. W. Flora of Columbia, Missouri. 1931. (Boone County.)

Engelmann Botanical Club. A preliminary check list of the cryptogams and phanerogams in the vicinity of Saint Louis, Missouri. [9], 63 p. 21 cm. Saint Louis, 1911.

Unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants, alphabetically arranged, with localities indicated. The area covered includes a small part of adjacent Illinois. Replaces Eggert, Henry (i.e. Heinrich). Catalogue of the phanerogamous and vascular cryptogamous plants in the vicinity of St. Louis, Mo. 16 p. 23 cm. St. Louis, [1891].—See also Steyermark, J. A. Recent additions to the flora of St. Louis County, Missouri. Rhodora 36: 375-376. 1934.


Physiography, etc.; briefly descriptive annotated flora of vascular plants (1,141 species and 51 varieties).


Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Franklin County.)


Annotated list, the species alphabetically arranged and divided into herbaceous and woody groups. Refers to the vicinity of St. Louis.

——— Plants of our local flora which have been used by man as food. Missouri Bot. Gard. Bul. 10: 102-110. 1922.

Annotated list, classified by parts used.


Physiography, geology, floral areas; list of vascular plants, with collecting numbers of the author.


Geology, topography, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants. (Newton and Jasper Counties.)

Rickett, H. W. Flora of Columbia, Missouri. Univ. Missouri Studies v. 6, no. 1. 84 p. map. 1831.

Essentially a revision of Daniels' Flora (q. v.) and supplementary to it; list with occasional annotations (1,005 species).—For corrections and additions see Drouet, F. Notes on the flora . . . Rhodora 35: 359-364. 1933; 37: 189-196. 1935. (Boone County.)


Itinerary; list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1927, with localities. (South-central Missouri.)

Montana

General


Annotated list of collectors; annotated bibliography.
Annotated alphabetical list of wild economic plants; bibliography; list of species classified by uses.
Alphabetical lists of vernacular and botanical names, with equivalents.
List of collectors, with dates and location of specimens; annotated list of 1,976 vascular plants, with references and citation of exsiccatea.—See also Blankinship, J. W. Supplement to the flora of Montana: additions and corrections. Montana Agr. Col. Sci. Studies 1: 33-109. 6 fig. 1905.

Local

Grinnell, G. B. The Cheyenne Indians, their history and ways of life. 2 v. plates, map. 24.5 cm. New Haven, 1923.
Includes (v. 2, p. 166-191) annotated systematic list of 94 useful plants, with botanical and vernacular names.
Jones, M. E. Montana botany notes, containing descriptions of new species, list of plants not heretofore recorded from the State, and notes on disputed species. Bul. Univ. Montana no. 61, Biol. Ser. no. 15. 74 p. (incl. 2 fig., 5 pl.). 1910.
Partly annotated list of about 1,700 vascular and cellular plants, with localities, constituting essentially a flora of the Flathead Lake region, Flathead County, but including species from other localities; gazetteer.

NEBRASKA

General

Chronological list of 18 expeditions with localities covered.
Petersen, N. F. Flora of Nebraska. A list of the ferns, conifers and flowering plants of the State with keys for their determination. 3d ed. 220 p. 21 cm. Lincoln, 1923. (1st ed., 1912.)
Annotated list of vascular plants, with keys.
Annotated descriptive list, with figure of each species, and maps showing local range of most species.
Unannotated list of papers, arranged by authors; critical notes on Aughey's Catalogue of the flora of Nebraska. Republished with additions in Pound, R., and Clements, F. C. The phytogeography of Nebraska. 2d ed. In University of Nebraska. Botanical survey of Nebraska 8: 25-30. 1900.
Winter, J. M. An analysis of the flowering plants of Nebraska, with keys to the families, genera, and species, and with notes concerning their occurrence, range, and frequency within the State. Bul. Conserv. Dept. Conserv. and Surv. Div. Univ. Nebraska no. 13. iii, 203 p. 23 cm. [Lincoln,] 1936. (Contribution from the Botanical survey of Nebraska n. s., no. 10.)

Annotated list of angiosperms, with keys.

Local


Annotated list of 67 species, each with a small map showing local range.


Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names.


Running account of useful plants grouped by uses; annotated systematic list, with vernacular names; list of plants grouped by uses; bibliography. (Eastern Nebraska.)


General considerations: annotated systematic list of plants, with vernacular names and uses; lists of plants discussed, with names in different Indian languages; bibliography. Refers mainly to Nebraska.


Author's itinerary in 1893, topography, floral districts, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants collected; numerical list of specimens. The sand hill region extends from about 98°–103° W. Long., with the Niobrara and North Platte Rivers as north and south boundaries. The author collected chiefly in Thomas, Hooker, and Grant Counties.


Topography, general features of flora: list of vascular and cellular plants collected, with localities.


Annotated list, including cultivated species. (Lancaster County.)

NEVADA

General


Physiography, life zones; plant communities (by H. L. Shantz), the foothill-montane-alpine flora and its environment (by A. W. Sampson); systematic list of vascular plants (about 3,700 species), with keys, references, local habitat, and general range. Treatments of several families contributed by various authors.—For additions (relating principally to Utah) see Maguire, Bassett. Distributional notes on plants of the Great Basin region 1–II. Leaflets West. Bot. 1: 183–188. 1935; 2: 23–26. 1937.

NEW HAMPSHIRE

General


General features of flora; list of vascular plants (and lichens) with local range indicated. The latest State list, but long out of date.


Local


List of 1,063 species and 300 additional forms of vascular plants, annotated as to abundance; additional notes on 26 species. The list of 1900 contained 817 names. (Hillsboro County.)


Annotated list of vascular plants. The list contains rather numerous errors; for corrections of the most important ones see Weatherby, C. A., and Blake, S. F. On certain plant records from Hillsboro, New Hampshire. Rhodora 41: 34-36. 1939.—Also Weatherby, C. A. A correction. l. c. 138-139. 1939. (Hillsboro County.)


Contains list of 606 vascular plants. (Rockingham County.)

Jesup, H. G. A catalogue of the flowering plants and higher cryptogams, both native and introduced, found within thirty miles of Hanover, N. H., including a few cultivated species ... vii, 91 p. map. 23 cm. [Hanover, 1891. Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 1,161 vascular plants. Hanover is in Grafton County; parts of Sullivan, Merrimack, and Belknap Counties in New Hampshire, and of Orange, Windsor, and Rutland Counties, Vermont, are included.—See also Eggleston, W. W. Flora of Mt. Moosilauke. Rhodora 2: 87-90. 1900.


Botanical explorations; unannotated list of 218 vascular plants. (In Lake Winnipesaukee, near Center Harbor, Belknap County.)


History of earlier botanical collecting, with bibliographical footnotes; list of collectors with dates.


Physiography, soils, climate, general features of flora, history of botanical investigations, bibliography, etc.; annotated list of 1,207 vascular plants.

NEW JERSEY

See also New York (Taylor, Flora of the vicinity of New York); Pennsylvania (Keller and Brown; Smith).

General


Physiography, bibliography; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants (5,641 species and varieties, of which 1,995 are vascular plants).


Annotated compiled list; bibliography.


Annotated account, the plants grouped according to poisonous character.
Local

Botanical explorations, habitats, affinities of flora; annotated list of 416 vascular plants; bibliography. Seven Mile Beach is an island off the shore of Cape May County.

Includes (p. 661-671; v. 54, p. 665-669) lists of plants known to occur on the beaches and salt marshes.

Annotated list of 160 vascular plants. (Atlantic County.)

Moldenke, H. N. A list of plants observed at and near The Pines, Branchville, New Jersey, during the Branchville nature conference, May 24-26, 1935. 9 p. [n. p., 1935?]

Unannotated list of 371 vascular plants. (Processed publication.) (Sussex County.)

—— The observed flora of Watchung, N. J., and its immediate vicinity, together with a schematic classification of the plant kingdom to orders. 3d ed. 59 p. 23.5 cm. Watchung, 1934.
Unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants (1,170 wild species and varieties); statistics of the plant kingdom, giving the number of genera and species in the world by orders. The two previous editions of the list were issued in 1933 (hectographed). Ten multigraphed lists of additions have been issued (1 p., [n. d.]; 2 p., [n. d.]; 2 p., 1934; 5 p., 1935; 7 p., 1937; 1 p., 1937; 2 p., 1938; 3, 2, 3 p., 1939).—For general features of flora, see his The flora of the Watchung Mountains. Torreya 36: 57-61, 88-93. 2 fig. (incl. map). 1936. (Sussex County.)

Local herbaria, phytogeography, floral districts, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants, with keys; bibliography, gazetteer. (Burlington and Monmouth Counties and southward.)

Unannotated list of vascular plants, without authorities for botanical names, covering area in Bergen County along Hudson River between Edgewater and Closter west to the Hackensack marshes.

NEW MEXICO

General

Castetter, E. F. Uncultivated native plants used as sources of food. Univ. New Mexico Bul. 266 (Biol. Ser. v. 4, no. 1). 122 p. 1935. (Ethnobiological studies in the American Southwest I.)
Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by botanical names, of native plants eaten by Indians of New Mexico and Arizona; bibliography; index of vernacular names.


Annotated list.

Running account, the plants grouped by uses.

Ithieraries of Wisilizenus, Wright, Whipple's expedition (Bigelow), Pope's expedition, Parke's expedition; descriptive list of type localities, with lists of species; annotated systematic list of species described from New Mexico.


Running account of native plants of possible ornamental value.


Annotated treatment, with keys.


Annotated list of 2,903 species of vascular plants, with keys; gazetteer.

Local


Includes running account of plants used by these Indians in New Mexico and adjacent regions. The Mescalero lived mainly in New Mexico, west to the Rio Grande, east to northwestern Texas, south into northern Mexico; the Chiricahua west of the Rio Grande into southeastern Arizona and south into Chihuahua and Sonora.


Includes list of 62 known vascular plants; bibliography. The area, occupying about 270 square miles, is covered with dunes composed of loose crystals of gypsum. (Otero County.)


Tewa classification and nomenclature of plants; glossary of Tewa names for plant organs, etc.; annotated list of wild and cultivated plants, with Tewa names and uses; bibliography. The Tewa are a tribe in the upper Rio Grande Valley, New Mexico.


Topography, botanical explorations, general features of flora; list of more interesting plants collected by the author in 1905, with localities. The Pecos River National Forest, now a part of the Santa Fe National Forest, was in San Miguel, Mora, and Santa Fe Counties.


Annotated lists of useful plants, classified by uses, with vernacular names. The Zuni Indian Reservation is in western McKinley and Valencia Counties.


Annotated flora with keys and brief descriptions; the grasses and sedges omitted.

New York

General


Description and full-page illustration of each species; keys; life zones. The "glossary of derivations" is a remarkable production. Revised and enlarged edition issued as Trees of northeastern United States, native and naturalized. 490 p. illus. 24 cm. Boston, 1938.
House, H. D. Annotated list of the ferns and flowering plants of New York State. New York State Mus. Bul. 254: 5-739. 1924.
Annotated list of about 2,876 species and many varieties, with synonymy; list of principal local floras.

Mostly unannotated list of floristic publications, geographically arranged.

Wild flowers of New York. 2 v. 204 col. pl. 30 cm. Albany, 1918 [1920]. (New York State Museum Memoir 15.) (Reissued, 1934, in 1 vol. as Wild flowers.)

Popular descriptive flora of herbaceous plants, noteworthy for its excellent color photographs.

Lee, C. A. A catalogue of the medicinal plants, indigenous and exotic, growing in the State of New-York, with a brief account of their composition and medical properties. iv, 64 p. 23 cm. New York, 1848.

Running account of edible wild fruits.

Torrey, John. A flora of the State of New-York, comprising full descriptions of all the indigenous and naturalized plants hitherto discovered in the State; with remarks on their economical and medicinal properties. 2 v. 161 (i. e. 162) pl. 29 cm. Albany, 1843. (Natural history of New York [div. 21].)
The classical flora of the State, still of value for its descriptions and illustrations. Occurs with both plain and hand-colored plates.

Local

Annotated systematic list of 100 more common medicinal plants in vicinity of New York City.

Running account of vernacular names, with translations and English names.—See also his more extensive paper with same title in Jour. Amer. Folklore 15: 91-103. 1902. (Refers to the Indians of the Onondaga Valley.)

Collections, special localities, geology, climate, etc.; annotated list of 1,761 vascular plants (including supplements); annotated bibliography. M. S. Baxter is joint author in place of J. B. Fuller, in suppl. 1-2.

Unannotated alphabetical list of 533 vascular plants.

Burgess, E. S. The Chautauqua flora: a catalogue of the plants of the Chautauqua County, New York, native or naturalized; extending through the cryptogamous plants, to the end of the Hepaticae. 37 p. map. 23 cm. Clinton. N. Y., 1877.
Annotated list of 880 plants (761 vascular). (Processed publication.)

Topography, general features of flora: partly annotated list of insect galls, cellular and vascular plants. (Suffolk County.)

Physiography, climate, general feature of flora, etc.: annotated list of 1,105 vascular plants. The area covered includes Broome, Chemung, Chenango, Cort-


Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Ulster County.)


Topography ; annotated list of vascular plants.


List of native plants. (Nassau County.)


Lists of rarer species collected by the author, with localities and frequent annotations. To be taken as supplementary to Jelliffe's Flora of Long Island (q. v.).

Goodrich, Mrs. L. L. H. Flora of Onondaga County as collected by the members of the Syracuse Botanical Club. 210 p. port. 23.5 cm. Syracuse, N. Y., 1812.

Annotated list of vascular plants; list of mushrooms.

Gordinier, H. C., and Howe, E. C. The flora of Rensselaer County, New York. A record of the phenogams and vascular cryptogams growing ... independent of cultivation. 39 p. 22.5 cm. Troy, 1894.

List of 1,345 vascular plants with localities of rarer species.


Unannotated list of vascular plants. This is Gray's first published paper; it was omitted from his bibliography in Amer. Jour. Sci. 111; app. (42, 25 p.). 1888.


List of 1,857 cellular and vascular plants (1,050 vascular) with localities and collectors' names; geology, soils, climate, botanical explorations; bibliography.—See critical review by N. Taylor. Rhodora 27: 213-215. 1926, and reply by Grier, 1. c. 28: 242-245. 1926. (Suffolk County, on Long Island.)

Haberer, J. V. A list of plants in the vicinity of Utica, for April, May and a portion of June. 20 p. 23 cm. Utica, 1888.

Annotated list of vascular plants. (Oneida County.)


Botanical investigations, ecology, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants; bibliography. The Tug Hill plateau is in Lewis, Jefferson, Oswego, and Oneida Counties.


Annotated list of vascular plants.

Geology, climate, life zones, plant associations; partly annotated list of vascular plants. (Chiefly Oneida and Madison Counties.)


Annotated list of vascular plants; lists of species of special localities; bibliography. (Cattaraugus County.)


Unannotated list of vascular plants (sedges and grasses mostly omitted) of Albany County. This has been attributed to J. S. Markle and C. H. Peck.


Annotated list of spermatophytes, the acrogen (pteridophytes) omitted.


Geology, soils, etc.; bibliography; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants (2,288 species, of which 1,353 are vascular plants).—See also Grout, A. J. Additions to the recorded flora. . . . Torreya 2: 49-53. 1902.—Jelliffe, S. E. Additions . . . l. c. 4: 97-100. 1904. (Kings, Queens, Nassau, and Suffolk Counties.)


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants. (Suffolk County.)


Alphabetical list of 745 spermatophytes, with occasional annotations. (Westchester County.)

Miller, E. S., and Young, H. W. Catalogue of the phaeogamous and acrogenous plants of Suffolk County, Long Island. 15 p. 23 cm. Port Jefferson, 1874.

Unannotated list of 871 vascular plants.—See also Young, H. W. Additions to Suffolk County catalogue. Bul. Torrey Club 5: 34. 1874.—Miller, E. S. Suffolk County notes (and varying titles). l. c. 6: 155-157, 171-172, 258-250. 1877-78; 7: 17-18. 1880.


Physiography; annotated list of phanerogams.


Annotated list of vascular plants; includes numerous records from outside Oneida County.—See also Haberer, J. V. Plants of Oneida County, New York, and vicinity, I. Rhodora 7: 92-97, 106-110. 1905.


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of vascular (492 species) and cellular plants of North Elba, a town in the Adirondack Mountains.


Physiography, soil, general features of flora, list of 206 vascular and cellular plants, with remarks on some of the species. Mount Marcy (altitude 5,344 ft.) is the highest mountain in New York.—See also Adams, C. C., and others. Flowering plants from the Alpine zone above timber-line on Mt. Marcy. Ecology 1: 226-229. 1920. (Essex County.)


Ecology; includes (p. 105-158) annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1936-37. Black Rock Forest is a tract of privately owned land, approximately 3,200 acres in extent, lying west of the Hudson River in Orange County, N. Y.

Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Yates County.)


(1st ed., List of plants . . . l. c. 1808.)

Unannotated list of lichens, hepaticas (by Caroline C. Haynes), mosses and vascular plants. (Herkimer County.)

Stearns, W. A. List of plants of Fishkill, N. Y. and vicinity. 23 p. 18.5 cm. [Fishkill. 1889?]

“Partial and incomplete” annotated list of vascular plants. (Dutchess County.)


Topography, etc.; annotated list of angiosperms (ferns in supplement).—See also Burnham, S. H. A supplementary list of plants of Copake Falls . . . l. c. 217–219.—Stetson, S. 1913 notes on the flora of Copake Falls . . . l. c. 14: 42–45. 1 fig. 1914. (Columbia County.)


Includes unannotated list of vascular plants. Bergen Swamp is in the northeastern part of Genesee County.


Geology, plant geography; bibliography (by J. H. Barnhart); annotated list of 2,651 species of vascular plants (of which 2,638 are native) with keys. The area covered includes all of Connecticut and New Jersey, Long Island, south-eastern New York, and eastern Pennsylvania. See critical review by Fernald, M. L., Rhodora 17: 62–70. 1915.


Annotated list, with short descriptions.


Mainly ecological; includes (p. 85–107) list of 495 species of vascular plants, with localities. (Suffolk County.)


Physiography, soils, explorations, composition of flora; annotated list with keys of 1,637 vascular plants, of which 1,146 are native species. Replaces Dudley, W. R. The Cayuga flora. 1886. (Mostly in Seneca, Cayuga, and Tompkins Counties.)


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants. This is followed by lists of ce-ular plants by other : thors. The region covered is 15 miles northeast of Ithaca and 1 mile east of McLean, in Tompkins County.


Unannotated list of vascular plants and Characeae.
Wright, John, and Hall, James. A catalogue of plants, growing without cultivation, in the vicinity of Troy. 42 p. 23 cm. Troy, 1836. Annotated alphabetical list of vascular plants. (Rensselaer County.)


NORTH CAROLINA

See also Tennessee (Calm); Virginia (Kearney).

General


Local


Coker, W. C. A visit to Smith Island. Jour. Elisha Mitchell Sci. Soc. 34: 150–153. pl. 10–16. 1918. Includes list of woody plants observed by the author in April. (Off the coast of Brunswick County.)


Croom, H. B. A catalogue of plants, native or naturalized, in the vicinity of New Bern, North Carolina; with remarks and synonyms. [2d ed.] x, 52 p. 23.3 cm. New York, 1837. (1st ed., 1833.) Unannotated list of vascular plants, with occasional critical notes in an appendix. (Craven County.)

Account of general features of region and of method of collecting crude drugs, with enumeration of the more important species. The Blue Ridge, in western North Carolina and Virginia, is the chief source of native botanic drugs in the United States.

House, H. D. Woody plants of western North Carolina. 34 p. 22.5 cm. Darmstadt, 1913.

Plant zones, list of endemic species; annotated systematic list of trees, shrubs, and woody vines.


Mainly ecological, but includes list of cellular and vascular plants; bibliography. (Hyde County.)


Topography, climate, plant formations, general features of flora, soil-binders, etc.; list of vascular plants. (A sand reef on coast between Beaufort Inlet and Cape Lookout, Carteret County.)


General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author. (Currituck County.)


Unannotated list of vascular plants.


Botanical explorations, physiography, soils, climate; annotated list of 1,155 vascular plants.


Includes list of species collected by authors. (Mainly in Blue Ridge at Grandfather Mountain, Table Rock, Blowing Rock, Stone Mountain, etc.)


Partly annotated list of 1,217 vascular plants. (New Hanover County.)

NORTH DAKOTA

General


Annotated list of 1,811 species and varieties. Remarkable for its nomenclature, which recognizes no dividing line in 1753, but takes generic names from such authors as Dioscorides, and binomials from Fuchs and others of like date. Many of the largest Linnaean genera appear under unfamiliar and botanically indefensible names, as Tessenia for Erigeron, Cunigunda for Eupatorium, and Eupatorium for Agrimonia.

Annotated list of spermatophytes, the families arranged alphabetically. (Williams Country.)


Annotated list of vascular plants.


Stevens, O. A. Plants of Fargo, North Dakota, with dates of flowering. Amer. Midl. Nat. 7: 54-62, 70-100, 135-156. 1921. Physiography, soil, etc.; annotated list of flowering plants; list of flowers arranged according to flowering date. (Cass County.)

**Ohio**

**General**


Annotated list of 202 medicinal plants of Ohio.


Briefly annotated list of wild and commonly cultivated cellular and vascular plants used in medicine.


Mostly unannotated list of publications (1755-1931), arranged alphabetically by authors.

Schaffner, J. H. Field manual of the flora of Ohio and adjacent territory. 688 p. 17.5 cm. Columbus, 1928.

Bibliography; flora of vascular plants in form of keys; glossary.


Briefly annotated systematic list of 229 cellular and vascular plants.

——— Revised catalog of Ohio vascular plants, arranged according to the phyletic system of classification; with notes on the geographic distribution in the State, based mainly on specimens in the Ohio State herbarium of the Ohio State University. Bul. Ohio Biol. Survey 25 (v. 5, no. 2): 87-215. 3 maps. 1932.


Bibliography, phytogeographical regions; annotated list of 2,300 species (plus varieties) of vascular plants. Replaces Kellerman, W. A. The fourth State catalogue of Ohio plants ... (1899) and its 3 supplements. The 7th list of additions is by Schaffner and C. H. Jones.

——— Trees of Ohio and surrounding territory; including the area westward to the limits of the prairie and south to the thirty-seventh parallel. Proc. Ohio Acad. Sci. 5: 71-191. 1900. (Spec. Paper Ohio Acad. Sci. no. 15.)

Annotated list, including many cultivated species, with keys.— See also his Check list of Ohio shrubs. Ohio Nat. 8: 205-209. 1907.
Local


Botanical collectors and publications; annotated list of vascular plants. (Hamilton County.)


Climate, bibliography, etc.; unannotated list of vascular plants.

—— List of medicinal plants, wild or cultivated, growing in the vicinity of Cincinnati, Ohio, with notes as to the parts used for medicinal purposes. Jour. Cincinnati Soc. Nat. Hist. 20: 231-234. 1904.

Systematic list. (Hamilton County.)

[Bigelow, J. M., and Hor, Asa.] Florula lancastriensis; or a catalogue comprising nearly all the flowering and filicoid plants, growing naturally within the limits of Fairfield County, with notes of such as are medicinal. Proc. Med. Conv. Ohio 1841: 49-79. 1841. (Reprinted, 33 p. Lancaster, 1841.)

Unannotated list of vascular plants; annotated list of 190 medicinal plants. Another issue of same date. 22 pages, contains only the unannotated list.


Plant communities, changes in flora, bibliography; list of 1,302 species and varieties of vascular plants growing within a radius of 20 miles around Cincinnati, with occasional annotations. The herbarium of Thomas G. Lea, collected in 1834-44 and now at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, includes 714 species from the region. (Hamilton and Clermont Counties, Ohio, and Boone, Kenton, and Campbell Counties, Ky.)


Geology, phenology, etc.; annotated list of 408 angiosperms.—See also Kellerman, W. A., and Werner, W. C. Corrections and additions ... l. c. 1: 224-232. 1893. (Franklin County.)


Unannotated list of spermatophytes. No more published.


Geology, ecology, etc.; partly annotated list of 972 vascular plants. The area covered is in Fairfield and Hocking Counties.


Geology, climate, special localities; annotated list of 945 vascular plants.


Unannotated list of vascular plants.—See also Additions ... of 1911-12, by E. L. Fullmer. l. c. 12: 473. 1912; 13: 78. 1913. (Erie County.)


Physiography, general features of flora; list of 321 vascular plants. (In Granville, Licking County.)

Morgan, A. P. Flora of the Miami Valley, Ohio. 60 p. 17 cm. Dayton, Ohio, 1878.—Supplement ... for 1878. p. 61-68. [n. d.]

Unannotated list of vascular and cellular plants. The area covered is not further defined than in the title.

Origin of “oak openings,” a sandy tract in Lucas, Fulton, and Henry Counties, about 130 square miles in area, soil, changes in flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants.


Climate, geology, etc.; annotated list of over 1,100 vascular plants.—See also Griggs, R. E. Additions to the Sandusky flora, Ohio Nat. 1: 97–98. 1901.


Mainly ecological; includes alphabetical list (p. 77–79) of cellular and vascular plants.


Unannotated list.


Unannotated list of 1,069 vascular plants.


Barely annotated list of vascular plants.

Wright, A. A. Preliminary list of the flowering and fern plants of Lorain County, Ohio. 30 p. map. 23 cm. Oberlin, 1889.—Additions . . . 11 p. map. 23 cm. Oberlin, 1893. [Oberlin College Laboratory Bulletin no. 1 and Suppl.]

Unannotated list of vascular plants. The annotated list of additions brings the total to 975 forms (931 species).

OKLAHOMA

General

See also Arkansas (Evans; Palmer, The ligneous flora of Rich Mountain); Texas (Tharp).


Annotated list of about 750 vascular plants.


Physiography, floral areas, botanical explorations; unannotated list of vascular plants; bibliography.—For additions see Little, E. L., and Olmsted, C. E. New records of flowering plants from southeastern Oklahoma. Proc. Oklahoma Acad. Sci. 15: 44–49. 1935. See also for key to species included in the 1930 publication (excluding grasses, sedges, etc.), Jeffs, R. E. A key to the ferns and seed plants of Oklahoma. 147 p. 27.5 cm. Norman, 1931. (Processed publication.)


Annotated descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys; the grasses, sedges, and rushes omitted; lists of hay-fever, poisonous, drug, and edible plants, etc.—For a critical review, see Fernald, M. L. A flora of Oklahoma. Rhodora 40: 179–183. 1938.
Local

Topography, botanical explorations, climate, ecology; unannotated list of 447 spermatophytes; bibliography. (Comanche County.)

Botanical explorations, relationships of flora, biological spectrum of flora; briefly annotated list of 829 vascular plants; bibliography.

Topography, climate, botanical explorations, ecology; annotated list of 152 woody plants; bibliography. (Northern McCurtain, southern Le Flore, and eastern Pushmataha Counties.)

History of tribe; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants used, with vernacular names, referring principally to Oklahoma; list of plants classified by uses, etc.; bibliography.

OREGON

See also Idaho (Spindlen); Washington (Piper and Beattie); British Columbia (Brown).

General


Sheldon, E. P. The forest wealth of Oregon. 32 p. 4 pl. 20 cm. Portland, 1904.
History, economic value; annotated list of trees, with uses.

Local

Topography, general features of flora, botanical explorations; annotated list of about 570 species and forms of vascular plants, with keys and brief descriptions. (Klamath County.)

Plant zones; annotated list with synonymy, type locality, local range, and citation of specimens. Refers primarily to the region west of the Cascade Mountains.

Annotated systematic list of useful plants; list of Indian names, with botanical equivalents. (Klamath County.)

A popular work with brief descriptions, covering the region in Oregon and Washington from the summit of the Cascade Mountains to the coast, south to Lane County, Oregon, omitting northern Washington. The grasses, sedges, rushes, and willows are omitted.

Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 283 vascular plants found above 2,000 feet elevation. Replaces Howell, Thomas. The flora of Mount Hood. Mazama 1: 28–48. 1896. Mount Hood is in Hood River, Multnomah, Clackamas, and Wasco Counties.
Annotated list of "S35" vascular plants, never published in full. Reaches Malva (Engler and Pranti system), p. 416. (Multnomah County.)

General features of flora; list of about 210 vascular plants collected by author in 1911-12, with data. (Coos County.)

Includes unannotated list of vascular plants collected by Lilla and John R. Leach. The Wallowa Mountains are in southern Wallowa and Union and northern Baker Counties.

List of 83 species, mostly introduced plants, with localities.

General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants.

Physiography, plant associations; annotated list of angiosperms collected by the author in 1915 near Umatilla, Umatilla County, on the south bank of the Columbia River.

Bibliography; unannotated list of vascular plants, with keys. (Klamath County.)

Pennsylvania
See also New York (Clute; Taylor, Flora of the vicinity of New York).

General

Includes systematic descriptive list of trees with plate of each species.

Annotated list of 2,201 species of spermatophytes, with keys. For the vascular cryptogams, see his Catalogue of the Bryophyta . . . and Pteridophyta . . . found in Pennsylvania. 66 p. Boston, 1904.

Local

Baron, J. J. Floral life of western Pennsylvania; a bibliography. Trillia 8: 45-57. 1925.
Partly annotated list of botanical publications, alphabetically arranged by authors.

Topography, geology, soils, climate, phytogeography, botanical history, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants; bibliography.

Unannotated list of vascular plants.

Unannotated list of vascular plants.

Darlington, William. Flora cestrica. An attempt to enumerate and describe the flowering and filicoid plants of Chester County, in the State of Pennsylvania.
With brief notices of their properties, and uses, in medicine, domestic and rural economy, and the arts. xxiii, 640 p. map. 19 cm. West-Chester, Pa., 1857.

Descriptive flora of 1,073 vascular plants, on the Linnaean system.—For additions, see Stone, H. E. A centennial survey of the Chester County flora. Bar-tonia 11: 36-48. 1929.—The “third edition” (1853) of Darlington's work has less detailed descriptions.


Unannotated list of vascular plants.


Unannotated list of “something less than 1,400 species” of vascular plants.—See also Pennell, F. W. Some additions ... l. c. 4: 68-74. 1909.


General features of flora; list of 325 vascular plants, with localities.


Annotated list of 247 native and cultivated woody plants. Revision and enlargement of his Check-list of the woody plants of a portion of the South Mountains near Mont Alto ... 1913.


Physiography, ecology, with footnote references; unannotated list of 439 vascular plants.

Keller, I. A., and Brown, Stewardson. Handbook of the flora of Philadelphia and vicinity, containing data relating to the plants within the following radius: eastern Pennsylvania, north to the Blue Mountains, and west to the Susquehanna; all of New Jersey except the northern counties; and New Castle County, Delaware. With keys for identification of species. viii, 360 p. 23 cm. Philadelphia, 1905.

Annotated list of vascular plants, with keys.—For additions (primarily supplementing the presentation of the Philadelphia flora given in Taylor, N., Flora of the vicinity of New York) see Long, Bayard. Some changes in the aspect of the list of the Philadelphia flora. Bartonia 8: 12-32. 1924; also his Some notabley indigenous species new to the Philadelphia area. l. c. 10: 30-52. 1929.


General ecological features; unannotated list of 1,166 vascular plants in form of keys, without authorities for botanical names, covering region within 35 miles of State College, Centre County, including parts of adjacent counties.


Geography, geology, climate; annotated list of 1,304 vascular plants.—For additions see Rau, E. A. Notes on the flora of Northampton County ... l. c. 12: 287-289. 1912.


Bibliography; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the authors. (Montgomery County.)


Annotated list of wild and cultivated plants, with vernacular names and much interesting and curious information about uses; bibliography. Originally published as Pennsylvania German Society. Proceedings and addresses ... v. 35, pt. 3. 1923.

Ecological: includes (p. 11-13) tabular list of vascular plants. (In Watson Township, Warren County.)

 Miller, John. Flora of Erie County, Pennsylvania. 47 p. port. 23 cm. [Erie, 1923.]
 Annotated list of 1,184 species and 36 varieties of vascular plants.

 Climate, physiography, soil, composition of flora; annotated list of 217 vascular plants, with supplementary list of "occasional species" (77) and "prominent introduced species" (7). The area covered is the "Conowingo or Serpentine Barrens in Chester and Delaware counties." The supplement contains also records from the serpentine barrens of Centerville, New Castle County, Del.

 List of vascular plants, with few annotations.—See also Jennings, O. E. Additions and corrections ... l. c. 3: 473-479. 1906, the latter bringing the total to about 991 species.

 Small, J. K., and Carter, J. J. Flora of Lancaster County: being descriptions of the seed-plants growing naturally in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. xvi, 336 p. 28.5 cm. New York, 1913.
 Physiography, etc.; descriptive flora of spermatophytes, with keys.


 RHODE ISLAND

 General

 Unannotated list, with reference to authority for inclusion of each species; bibliography. Unreliable; see critical review by M. L. Fernald, Rhodora 24: 96-100. 1922.

 Local

 Soil, general features of flora; mostly unannotated list of 294 vascular plants collected by the author and J. F. Collins in 1892.—For additions see Hollick, A. Annals N. Y. Acad. Sci. 11: 63-70. 1898, also Torreya 6: 190. 1906. (Newport County.)

 General features of flora; unannotated list of angiosperms, the families arranged in a quite unintelligible order. (Newport County, in Narragansett Bay.)

 Topography, botanical explorations, etc.; partial list of vascular plants collected. (Washington County.)

Four unannotated lists of vascular plants of towns of Newport, Middletown, Portsmouth, etc. (Newport County.)

SOUTH CAROLINA

See also North Carolina (Peattie).

General

Elliott, Stephen. A sketch of the botany of South-Carolina and Georgia. 2 v. 12 pl. 22.5 cm. Charleston, 1821–24 (1816–24).

A classic among the earlier descriptive floras of the United States; now long out of date, but still the only available local treatise on the flora of the State. For dates of issue see Barnhart, J. H., Bul. Torrey Club 28: 680–688. 1901.


List of about 410 plants, annotated as to uses.

Ravenel, H. W. A list of the more common native and naturalized plants of South Carolina. In South Carolina; Published by the State Board of Agriculture. p. 312–559. Charleston, 1883.

Nominal list, including only species with popular names; total number of vascular plants estimated at 1,810 species; bibliography.

Local


Unannotated list of vascular plants, alphabetically arranged. (Charleston County.)


Descriptive account of vegetation, with included enumeration of species. (Charleston County.)


Climate, geology, general features of flora, etc.; key to trees of Hartsville; annotated list of 628 vascular plants. (Darlington County.)


Geology, etc.; unannotated list of 70 vascular plants; general features of flora. (Small island between north and south mouths of Edisto River, Charleston County.)


Unannotated tabular list on the Linnaean system, with notes on a few species. (Richland County.)


List of 600 vascular plants, annotated as to habitat.


Unannotated list of vascular plants collected by the author and now in the herbarium of Stanford University. (Lexington County.)


Annotated alphabetical list of native medicinal plants, with bibliography; alphabetical tabular list of vascular plants. (Berkeley County.)


General features of flora; list of vascular plants collected by the authors in 1932, with data; short supplementary lists from Orangeburg, Lexington, and Saluda Counties.
SOUTH DAKOTA

See also Minnesota (MacMillan).

General


Annotated list of vascular plants.


Annotated systematic list.


Annotated list.—See also Visher, S. S. Additions to the flora of South Dakota. Muhlenbergia 9: 45-52, 69-77. 1913.

Local


Plant regions, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants, also list of birds.

McIntosh, A. C. A botanical survey of the Black Hills of South Dakota, Black Hills Engineer 19: 157-276. 82 fig., map. 1931.

Topography, geology, soils, climate, botanical explorations, fossil plants, sources of flora, ecology; annotated list of 1,300 vascular plants; bibliography. The Black Hills are in Lawrence, Meade, Pennington, Custer, and Fall River Counties.


Geography, topography, floral areas, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author.—See also Visher, S. S. Additions to the flora of the Black Hills. Torreya 9: 186-188. 1909; Muhlenbergia 8: 135-137. 1913; 9: 33-39. 1913.—Also McIntosh, A. C. Additions... Black Hills Engineer 16: 160-167. 2 fig. 1928. (Includes bibliography.)


Annotated list of 483 vascular plants, also some lichens and mosses; bibliography.


Annotated list of vascular plants. The reservation includes Washington and Shannon and nearly all of Washabaugh and Bennett Counties.

TENNESSEE

General

Gattinger, Augustin. The flora of Tennessee and a philosophy of botany. 296 p. illus., port. 22 cm. Nashville, 1901.

General features of flora; annotated catalog of 2,218 vascular plants. The abbreviation "O. S.," not explained in the text, means "over the whole State."

—_____ The medicinal plants of Tennessee.... xxxi, 128 p. 22.5 cm. Nashville, 1894.

Descriptive flora of medicinal plants,

Phytogeographic; includes list of 248 woody plants, divided into groups according to geographical affinities; bibliography. (Eastern Tennessee.)


Includes lists of species. The area covered is along the Tennessee-North Carolina State line.


Includes (p. 198-205) list of vascular plants collected near La Vergne, Rutherford County.


General features of flora; annotated list of 1,708 vascular plants, of which 1,251 occur within 30 miles of Nashville.

TEXAS

General


Unannotated list of 5,039 species and varieties of vascular plants, their distribution indicated by districts. The paper is dated July 1937, but was actually issued, according to information furnished by Mr. Cory, on January 18, 1938.


Briefly annotated alphabetical list of collectors and explorers, with biographical references. The 1936 list reprinted with additions, in his Naturalists of the frontier, p. 317-336. [Dallas.] 1937.


Annotated descriptive treatment of the trees, of a popular nature.


Annotated list, with brief descriptions; distribution indicated by districts. The “value” of most of the species included is hypothetical. The paper is dated August 1937, but was actually issued, according to information furnished by Mr. Cory, on January 18, 1938.


Botanical collectors and authors; annotated bibliography of 121 titles.

Local


Intended to supplement and complete Parts I-II of “Plantae Lindheimerianae,” by G. Engelmann and A. Gray (1845-50). Numbering of Lindheimer’s specimens; biographical sketch; list of Lindheimer’s nos. 449-573 of fascicle III (1845-46), nos. 652-754 of fascicle IV (1847-48), with names, data, and indication of those which were types of new species; similar list of nos. 652-1282 from Comal County and vicinity (1849-51); bibliography of Texas botany.


Botanical explorations, climate, topography, geology, drainage, local ecological nomenclature, plant associations; list of bryophytes and vascular plants col-
lected by the author, with localities; bibliography. Covers the area along the Rio Grande from Zapata County to the coast.


Descriptive flora of the vascular plants, intended to include all species west of the 97th meridian.


Physiography, climate, etc.; partly annotated list of vascular plants, with notes on uses. The region covered is in Brewster and Presidio Counties.


Soil, etc.; annotated list of 106 species. (Walker County.) Also in second issue of v. 12, pt. 2, p. 32–56. 1931.


Climate, topography, etc., with lists of species of different areas; annotated list of native economic plants.


Botanical regions, author’s itinerary; annotated list of vascular plants collected mainly around Corpus Christi, Kerrville, and San Antonio.


Climate, soils, plant formations, general features of flora; annotated list of woody plants, with brief descriptions. (Bexar County.)


Botanical explorations, physiography, geology; annotated list of nearly 900 vascular plants, with keys.


Topography, climate, general features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1931–32; bibliography. (Brewster County.)


Annotated list of vascular plants.


Physiography, climate, plant associations, botanical explorations, etc.; annotated list of woody plants. (Jeff Davis County.)


Physiography, general features of flora; annotated list of woody plants collected by the author in Randall and Armstrong Counties on the Llano Estacado.


Includes unannotated list of vascular plants (p. 27–51). Cover title reads: Biological survey of the east Texas Big Thicket area. The area covered extends from southern Newton County north into Sabine County and west to Grimes County.


Bibliography, gazetteer; list of vascular plants collected by the author and others, with localities. (Brewster County.)

Stillwell, Norma. Key and guide to native trees, shrubs and woody vines of Dallas County. 48 p. Illus. 21.5 cm. Dallas, 1939.

Annotated systematic list of 86 species, with key and popular descriptions, the species of Cacti not enumerated; bibliography.
Includes lists of spermatophytes observed in the area, chiefly in Wichita County, Texas, and adjacent Oklahoma.
Young, M. S. The seed plants, ferns, and fern allies of the Austin region. Univ. Texas Bul. 2065. 98 p. 1820.
Annotated list of vascular plants. (Travis County.)

UTAH
See also Nevada (Tidestrom).

Local
Running account of useful plants; annotated list of scientific names, list of vernacular names. These Indians inhabit the desert country bordering on Great Salt Lake.
General features of flora; annotated list of 161 vascular plants (and Characeae) collected by the author in 1895.
Keys and descriptions of spring flowering plants of eastern edge of Great Basin as far south as Manti.
Botanical explorations, physiography, geology, climate, zones of vegetation, plant communities, phytogeography; bibliography; annotated list of 1,104 species and varieties of vascular plants. The region covered is in northeastern Utah and northwestern Colorado.
Annotated list of vascular plants, with brief popular descriptions of many species; authorities for botanical names not given. Processed publication of National Park Service. (Washington and Kane Counties.)

VERMONT
See also New Hampshire (Jesup).

General
Chronological list of 64 titles.
Annotated descriptive account, with figure of each species; wood anatomy of more important species.—See also Jones, L. R., and Rand, E. V. Vermont shrubs and woody vines. Bul. Vermont Agr. Expt. Sta. 145. p. 49–119. illus. 1909. (Popular account.)

Annotated list of 1,240 vascular plants.—For additions, see Blake, S. F. Six weeks’ botanizing in Vermont, I. Notes on the plants of the Burlington region. Rhodora 15: 153–168. 1913. (Chittenden County.)


Geography, soils, botanical collectors, etc.; annotated list of 690 vascular plants. (Orleans County.)


Annotated list of vascular plants. Supplements not seen. (Windsor County.)

Virginia

See also District of Columbia (Hitchcock and Standley); Iowa (Pammel, Flora of northern Iowa peat bogs); North Carolina (Ewing and Stanford).

Local


Geology, characters and range of the most characteristic species; list of vascular plants; bibliography. The Massanutten Mountains lie along the boundary line between Shenandoah, Rockingham, Page, and Warren Counties.


General features of flora; list of 1,652 vascular plants collected by E. J. Grimes and the author in 1920–21, with localities; bibliography. The “peninsula of Virginia” lies between the York and the James Rivers.


Author’s itinerary in 1938 and 1939, with notes on plants observed; annotated list of noteworthy species. (Southeastern Virginia.)


Soils, running account of itinerary and collecting; critical notes on numerous vascular plants, phytogeography.


Author’s itinerary in 1937; annotated list of rarer species collected.


Phytogeography; critical notes on plants collected in 1935.


Critical notes on plants collected by the authors in 1933 in Princess Anne and Norfolk Counties.—See also Fernald, M. L. Midsummer vascular plants of southeastern Virginia. I. c. 37: 378–413, 423–454. pl. 384–405. 1933. (Contrib. Gray Herb. 109.)


Mainly ecological; includes annotated list of species; bibliography. The area covered includes Princess Anne, Norfolk, and part of Nansemond Counties, Va., and Currituck, Camden, Pasquotank, and Perquimans Counties, N. C.
Merriman, P. R. Flora of Richmond and vicinity (exclusive of grasses, sedges and trees). 373 p. (incl. 53 pl.). 19 cm. Richmond, Va, 1930.

Popular descriptive flora. (Henrico County.)


Contains alphabetical lists of vascular plants collected (p. 110-182). (Augusta County.)


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of vascular and cellular plants collected mostly within 20 miles of Marion. (Marion is in Smyth County.)

WASHINGTON

See also British Columbia (Brown); Idaho (Spinden); Oregon (Gilkey and Powell; Hemenway).

General


Annotated list of wild medicinal plants.


List of vascular plants, with keys and citation of specimens; physiography, plant associations, collectors, bibliography; gazetteer.


Botanical explorations and collectors, with especial reference to the work of institutions.

Local


Tabular list of plants used by the Makah Tribe; annotated list of medicinal and other useful plants, classified by uses. (Neah Bay, Clallam County.)


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 198 vascular plants. Hamilton Mountain is a small volcanic peak 2,432 feet high, in Skamania County.


Physiography, geology, climate, plant zones, phytogeography, introduced plants, life forms, botanical explorations, bibliography; annotated list of "over 1,000 species and varieties" of vascular plants, with keys and citation of specimens. The region is bounded by the Pacific Ocean, the Strait of Juan de Fuca, the valley of the Chehalis River, and (on the east) Puget Sound, Admiralty Inlet, and Hood Canal.


Botanical explorations, plant zones, biological spectrum; annotated descriptive flora of vascular plants (729 species) of Mount Rainier National Park. (Pierce and Lewis Counties.)


Topography, etc.; annotated list of 462 vascular plants.—See also his Some changes in the weed flora of Whatcom County, Washington. Torreya 30: 130-135. 1930.

Piper, C. V., and Beattie, R. K. Flora of the northwest coast, including the area west of the summit of the Cascade Mountains, from the forty-ninth
parallel south to the Calapooya Mountains on the south border of Lane County, Oregon. xiii, 418 p. 23.5 cm. Lancaster, Pa. 1915.


List of Indian plant names; annotated systematic list of vascular plants, with uses. The Hoh and Quileute Indians live on the Pacific coast of the Olympic Peninsula, about due west of Seattle, Washington.


List of vascular plants found in the drainage basin of the lake, which is a "small lake of nearly pure magnesium sulphate," near Oroville, Okanogan County.


Plant zones, botanical explorations; keyed flora of 333 vascular plants, with brief descriptions.—See also Muenscher, W. C. Additions to our knowledge of the flora of Mount Baker . . . Madroño 4: 263-270. 1938. (Adds 228 species; bibliography.) (Whatcom County.)


Topography, ecology, etc.; annotated list of 403 species of vascular plants.—See also Powell, G. M. Additions to the annotated catalogue . . . Northwest Science 13: 72. 1939.


Geology, life zones, botanical explorations, bibliography; annotated list of 695 spermatophytes. Replaces Piper, C. V. The flora of Mount Rainier. Mazama 2: 93-117. 1901; Additions and corrections. l. c. 2: 270-271. 1905. (Pierce and Lewis Counties.)


Annotated list of 451 vascular plants, with a single key to the species. (Pend Oreille County, Washington, and Bonner County, Idaho.) (Processed publication.)


Unannotated list of 480 vascular plants. Mount Adams is in the southwestern corner of Yakima County, extending into Skamania County.


Topography, etc.; unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants. (Small island near Friday Harbor, San Juan County.)
WEST VIRGINIA

General


Annotated chronological list of 161 collectors, with index.


Unannotated list of botanical and zoological publications.

Local


Plant associations, etc., with partial list of species. Spruce Knob is the highest mountain in the State. An additional list by A. B. Brooks is given on p. 310.


Physiography, soil, climate, rare plants; unannotated list of about 939 vascular plants.


Physiography, soil, general features of flora, plant societies; list of genera of vascular plants, with indication of number of species found; bibliography.

WISCONSIN

See also Illinois (Gates, The vegetation of the beach area . . .); Minnesota (Densmore).

General


Collectors and collections: comparison of European and Wisconsin floras; list of 1,360 vascular plants, with localities; bibliography.


Account of botanists and their explorations and publications, with bibliographical footnotes.
[Clohisy, Matt.] Wisconsin trees. 148 p. illus. 20 cm. Milwaukee, 1927. (Reprinted from the Milwaukee Journal.)

Annotated descriptive list, with notes on uses; popular treatment.


Tabular list of 259 native vascular plants, with indication of part used and reference to standard dispensaries.


List of species, with ranges of various families and orders; not published in systematic order.


Essentially unannotated list of vascular plants.

Local


List of 345 vascular and cellular plants (233 vascular), with localities. The region covered is in northern Wisconsin, along the north shore of Lake Superior, and the Minnesota-Ontario boundary.


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 900 plants (of which 751 are vascular).


General features of flora, etc.; annotated alphabetical list of vascular plants. (Door County.)


Physiography, general features of flora; unannotated list of vascular plants. (Sauk County.)


Plant formations, etc.; list of vascular plants. (In Lake Spooner, Washburn County.)


Topography, geography; unannotated list of 115 trees, shrubs, and woody vines. (La Crosse County, Wis., and Houston and Fillmore Counties, Minn.)


Annotated list of vascular plants.


History of tribe, etc.; annotated classified lists of useful plants; bibliography; alphabetical list of Indian vernacular names. (Forest County.)


General account of the Menomini tribe, who live in Shawano County; annotated lists of medicinal, edible, and other useful plants, with vernacular names.—See also Judson, J. E. Wild flowers used by the Indians for medical purposes. Proc. West Virginia Acad. Sci. 11 (1837) : 165-168. 1838.
Annotated list of plants used by the Meskwaki or Fox Indians of Wisconsin, with native names. These Indians now live on the Meskwaki Reservation at Tama, Tama County, Iowa, where most of the data were obtained.

History of tribe; annotated classified lists of useful plants; alphabetical list of Indian vernacular names. These Indians live in the forest and lake region of northern Wisconsin (in Vilas, Bayfield, Iron, and Clark Counties, etc.), also on Bear Island, Leech Lake, Cass County, Minnesota.

Tracy, C. T. Catalogue of plants growing without cultivation in Ripon and the near vicinity. 26 p. 17 cm. Ripon, Wis., [1889].
Unannotated list of vascular plants. (Fond du Lac County.)

Physiography, etc.: annotated list of 901 vascular plants.


WYOMING

See also Montana (Rydberg).

**General**

Annotated list of vascular (and a few cellular) plants, chiefly collected by the author in 1894-95; lists of species reported by other botanists; total (phanerogams) 1,205 species and varieties.


Annotated list of native shrubs.

**Local**

A popular treatment, with keys and without authorities for botanical names, apparently intended to list all vascular plants known from the region. Issued by National Park Service. The park is in the northwestern corner of Wyoming, slightly overlapping the Montana and Idaho lines.

Russell, C. P. A concise history of scientists and scientific investigations in Yellowstone National Park. With a bibliography of the results of research and travel in the park area. 144 p. 26.5 cm. [Washington, D. C., 1934.]
Botanical bibliography, p. 37-39. Published by National Park Service. (Processed.)
For Bermuda Islands, see Insular Floras; Trinidad and Tobago, see Venezuela.

Descourtilz, M. E. Flore pittoresque et médicale des Antilles, ou histoire naturelle des plantes usuelles des colonies françaises, anglaises, espagnoles et portugaises ... 2. éd. 8 v. 600 col. pl. 21 cm. Paris, 1833. (1st ed., 1821-29.)

Descriptive account, the plants classified by uses, with vernacular names, description, chemical and medicinal properties, method of use. The second edition is not essentially different from the first.

Grisebach, A. H. R. Flora of the British West Indian islands. xvi, 789 p. 23 cm. London, 1864 [1859-64].

Still the only general flora of the West Indies, from the Bahamas to Trinidad (not including Cuba, Hispaniola, and Puerto Rico). Descriptive flora with synonymy, local and extralimital range (the latter notations now often untrustworthy); separate index of vernacular names. Dates of publication (see Urban, Symb. Antill. 1: 56; p. 1-392. 1853; 193-315. 1860; 315-506. 1861; 507-759, preface. 1864. Grisebach's paper "Die geographische verbreitung der pflanzen Westindien," Abhandl. K. Gesell. Wiss. Göttingen 12: 3-80. 1865 (separate, 80 p.) gives an account of the plant geography based on his Flora; 4,401 species, of which 2,155 are endemic. For statistics of the number of species recorded from different islands, see Urban, Symb. Antill. 1: 57. 1898.

Grosourdy, René de. El médico botánico criollo. 4 v. in 2. 24 cm. Paris, 1864.

Includes annotated lists of timbers, medicinal plants, poisonous plants, etc. Covers the West Indies and adjacent America.


Critically annotated list, arranged by authors, with notes referring to their travels in the West Indies. The titles in the first paper are classified in a conspectus.

—— Notae biographicae peregrinatorum Indiae occidentalis botanicorum. In his Symbolae antillanae ... 3: 14-158. 1902.

Bibliography; alphabetical list of collectors, with brief biography and itinerary, statement of location of collections, reference to biographies; geographical conspectus, listing collectors and their dates.

BAHAMA ISLANDS

General


Complete flora, with keys, descriptions, extralimital range and pertinent synonymy of the native and naturalized plants; brief description of region; list of collectors and collections; annotated bibliography. Musci by E. G. Britton, Hepaticae by A. W. Evans, Lichenes by L. W. Riddle, Algae by M. A. Howe, Myxophyceae by F. S. Collins, Diatomae by C. S. Boyer, Fungi by F. J. Seaver. Lists 1,082 species (of which 1,028 are vascular plants) of which 185 (133 vascular) are endemic.

Local


Physiography, botanical regions, botanical explorations; list of 542 species (461 spermatophytes), with localities and collector's numbers; relationship of flora; table of local and extralimital distribution.

Annotated list of trees, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; list of vernacular names arranged by families. Publication of the Dirección de montes y minas. Secretaría de agricultura, comercio y trabajo, Cuba.

Gómez de la Maza, Manuel. Ensayo de farmacofiología cubana. Resumen de las propiedades medicinales, con especialidad las recientemente estudiadas, de muchas plantas indígenas ó de cultivo . . . 112 p. 19.5 cm. Habana, 1889.

Briefly annotated list of 179 cellular and vascular plants, with vernacular names and uses.


Of value chiefly for its vernacular names (separately indexed) and notes on economic plants, these classed according to uses. Contains also botanical statistics, list of fossil plants, and short notes on Cuban herbaria, collectors, and botanical works. Not a flora.

Grisebach, A. H. R. Catalogus plantarum cubensis exhibens collectionem Wrightianam aliasque minores ex Insula Cuba missas. iv, 301 (i. e. 303) p. 22 cm. Lipsiae, 1866.

The fundamental list of Cuban vascular plants. Includes citation of exsiccatae, but not specific localities; separate index of vernacular names. Contains 3,283 species (2,984 phanerogams), of which 939 (929) are endemic.


General review of botanical explorations in Cuba from earliest times to 1917; bibliographies. The map shows the principal localities at which collections have been made.

Montagne, Camille, and Richard, Achille. Flora cubana, ó descripción botánica usos y aplicaciones de las plantas reunidas en la isla de Cuba por D. Ramon de la Sagra. 3 v. and atlas of 122 pl. (20 col.). 40 cm. Paris, 1845–55(56). (Historia física, política y natural de la isla de Cuba, por D. Ramon de la Sagra. Segunda parte, Historia natural, tomo IX–XII, Botánica.)

Vol. I: Climate, calendar of flowering, etc.; systematic list of vascular and cellular plants, etc. (the cryptogams by Montagne). Vol. 2–3: Descriptive flora of 1,248 phanerogams, with vernacular names, by Richard. There is also an incomplete French edition (see Urban, Symb. Antill. 1: 146. 1898).


Bibliography; annotated list of vernacular names of wild and cultivated plants with botanical equivalents; brief descriptions, local occurrence, uses.


Annotated list of medicinal plants, with vernacular names; bibliography. Not seen; data taken from Urban, Symb. Antill. 3: 11. 1902.
Local


Annotated systematic list of plants used as domestic remedies, with vernacular names and uses.

Fernow, B. E. List of trees on the Sierra Maestra. In his The high Sierra Maestra. Forestry Quart. 4: 259–260. 1906.

Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with brief description of wood and uses.


Keys to and descriptions of the phanerogams of Havana, with keys to all the Cuban genera of each family. Contains many new names omitted from Index Kewensis.


Botanical collections (1831–1916), bibliography, physiography, plant associations; annotated list of 767 species and varieties (731 vascular plants) with synonymy, general range, exsiccatae; keys to species under each family (in Spermatophyta). Includes all recorded species as well as those collected by the author.—See also Roig, J. T. Reseña sobre una excursión botánica a Isla de Pinos. Mem. Soc. Cubana Hist. Nat. "Felipe Poey" 5: 72–76. 1923.

HISPANIOLA

General


Systematic list of Spermatophyta of Santo Domingo and Haiti, with synonymy, citation of exsiccatae, and statement of extralimital range; vernacular names (separately indexed). Lists 3,000 species (p. 762), of which 983 are endemic. The Pteridophyta are treated in his Symbolae antillanae 9: 273–397. 1925; the collectors, plant formations, and plant geography in 9: 1–54. 1923. In the latter contribution the total number of phanerogams is raised to 3,088, of which 1,048 are endemic.—See also his Plantae haitienses novae vel rariores a cl. Er. L. Ekman 1917–[26] lectae I–IV. Arkiv Bot. v. 17, no. 7. 72 p. 1 fig. 1921; v. 20A, no. 5. 65 p. 2 fig. (maps), 3 pl., no. 15. 94 p. 2 fig., pl. 1926; v. 21A, no. 5. 97 p. 1927. Plantae haitienses et domingenses ... V–[X] a cl. E. L. Ekman 1924–[30] lectae. I.c. v. 22A, no. 8. 98 p. 4 pl., no. 10. 108 p. pl., no. 17. 115 p. 1 fig. 1920; v. 23A, no. 5. 107 p. 5 pl. 1930; v. 23A, no. 11. 103 p. 1 fig., 5 pl. 1931; v. 24A, no. 4. 54 p. 3 pl. 1932.

Local


Alphabetical lists of Creole vernacular names, with botanical equivalents.


Keys to families and genera of Spermatophyta with brief descriptions; enumeration of species under each genus, with vernacular names; glossary.

General features of flora, botanical explorations, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author, with vernacular names; distribution in Haiti given.

— Plants observed on Tortue Island, Haiti. Arkiv Bot. v. 22A, no. 9. 61 p. 1929.

Physiography, geology, climate; annotated list of 889 vascular plants, with Haitian range; phytogeography.


Physiography, geology, climate, general features of flora; list of 102 vascular plants, with data.


Annotated compiled list, with vernacular names and uses; bibliography.


General features of flora; list of vascular plants (by I. Urban), lists of cellular plants by other authors.

Schiffino, José. Riqueza forestal dominicana. 125 p. plates. 23 cm. Santo Domingo, 1927.

Annotated list of trees of Dominican Republic, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with names in other countries of tropical America. Work of same title, 1930, 105 p., cited in Taxon. Index v. 2, entry 634. 1939.


Running account of vegetation; list of spermatophytes occurring at 2,000 meters elevation or more, divided according to geographical affinities, with general range indicated.

JAMAICA

General


Bibliography; alphabetical list of 134 medicinal plants, with uses, and general account of native plant medicines; general account of food plants.


Annotated alphabetical list of native and introduced plants of economic importance.

— A provisional list of the indigenous and naturalized flowering plants of Jamaica. 57 p. 21.5 cm. Kingston, 1893.

Unannotated systematic list of 2,412 species.

— and Rendle, A. B. Flora of Jamaica, containing descriptions of the flowering plants known from the island. v. 1, 3-5, 7. illus., plates. 22 cm. London, 1910-36.

Descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, synonymy, exsiccatea, vernacular names, uses, extralimital range; bibliographies; lists of collectors, with dates (in prefaces of several volumes). Not yet completed. Vol. 7 is by S. LeM. Moore and A. B. Rendle.

Local


LESSE R ANTILLES

See also French Guiana (Lannesan, Les plantes utiles... for account of useful plants of Guadeloupe (p. 172-187, 490-527) and Martinique (p. 153-171, 421-489)); Puerto Rico (Britton and Wilson, Botany of Porto Rico and the Virgin islands).

**General**


Systematic list of vascular plants of the Lesser Antilles, with citation of islands on which they are found and of the collectors or authors reporting them; 1,486 species, of which 1,325 are Spermatophyta.

**Local**


Systematic list of the vascular plants of St. Vincent and the Grenadines (Bequia, Cannouan, Mustique, Union) prepared by the botanists at Kew, with citation of exsiccatae and statement of extralimital range; brief account of physical geography; statistical plant geography. Enumerates about 1,313 species including cultivated plants.

**Anonymous.** Timbers of Dominica. West Indian Bul. 9: 320-345. 1900.

Annotated list of 176 timber trees, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names where known; list classified by uses. Revision of Imray, John. The useful woods of the island of Dominica. Technologist 2: 382-391. 1862.


Tabular list of principal economic plants, native and introduced, with vernacular names and uses.


Running account with descriptions, uses, vernacular names, the plants grouped principally by habit, the botanical names not given; tabular systematic list (p. 368-521), based on Grisebach, of vascular plants (Filices by Mazé) and bryophytes, with vernacular names that serve to identify the species described in the first section; systematic list of cultivated plants.


List of 150 vascular plants; general range given.

——— The flora of the Dutch West Indian islands. 2 v. 9 pl., 4 maps. 25.5 cm. Leyden, 1900-14.

Vol. 1, The flora of St. Eustatius, Saba, and St. Martin; vol. 2, The flora of Curaçao, Aruba, and Bonaire. Systematic lists of vascular plants with citation of exsiccatae and statement of extralimital range; historical account of collectors, with detailed notes on some of the larger collections; phytogeographical data; bibliographies; separate indices to vernacular names. Vol. 1 contains 806 species, of which 674 are wild; vol. 2 contains 394 wild species.

——— Flora voor de Nederlandsch West-Indische eilanden. xx, 450 p. 23.5 cm. Amsterdam, 1913.

**Keys to and descriptions of the plants listed in his English flora of the same islands, with vernacular names (separately indexed) and mention of the islands on which the plants occur.**

**Lijst van planten die door de bewoners van de drie Nederlandsche Antillen, St. Eustatius, Saba en St. Martin als geneeskrachtig worden beschouwd tevens een vergelijkend overzicht van het medicinaal gebruik dat bij verschillende schrijvers over die planten wordt gevonden.** Bull. Kolon. Mus. Haarlem 38: 93-112. 1907.

Annotated systematic list of medicinal plants, with vernacular names, uses and references.

Geology, etc.; list of plants collected or observed by author on July 18, 1938. (About 15 miles northwest of Montserrat, 16°55' N. Lat., 62°16' W. Long.)


Annotated systematic list of the plants (including principal cultivated species) of St. Thomas, St. Jan, and St. Croix, formerly the Danish West Indies; physical geography; annotated bibliography; list of collectors. Musci by E. G. Britton, Hepaticae by A. W. Evans, Lichenes by L. W. Riddle; references to literature on Fungi and Algae. Enumerates 1,052 native species (excluding fungi and algae), of which 27 are endemic.


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 123 vascular and cellular plants, with general range given; the lichens determined by L. W. Riddle.


Systematic list, including cultivated species, of the phanerogams of Guadeloupe, Martinique, and neighboring small islands; brief descriptions, uses, local occurrence, vernacular names; sketch of physical geography, climate, and plant associations.—For additions see Privault, Daniel. Contribution à l'étude de la flore de la Martinique. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 84: 289–294. 1937.


Geography, climate, soil, destruction of forests, phytogeography, zones of vegetation, composition of principal forests; systematic list of timbers, with vernacular name, habitat, brief description, character of wood, use.


Annotated classified lists of wild and cultivated useful plants, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names. Unfinished; pt. 1, pot-herbs and vegetables; pt. 2, fruits. List consists mostly of cultivated plants.


Arranged according to Linnaean system, with Latin descriptions and synonymy; separate index of vernacular names.


Unannotated list of wild and cultivated spermatophytes, with vernacular names.


The species listed (1,029) are incorporated in Britton's Flora of the American Virgin Islands. Biographical sketches of collectors, with bibliographical references; account of cultivated plants.

Schomburgk, R. H. The history of Barbados: comprising a geographical and statistical description of the island; a sketch of the historical events since the settlement; and an account of its geology and natural productions. xx, 722 p. illus., plates, map, table. 25.5 cm. London, 1848.

Contains (p. 582–633) a list of wild and cultivated vascular plants (896 phanerogams), with indices of vernacular names.


Vol. 1. Essai d'écologie et de géographie botanique, by H. Stehlé. Vol. 2, pt. 1, Catalogue des phanérogames et fougères avec contribution à la flore de la Martinique, by H. and M. Stehlé and Quentin; general features of flora, list of endemic phanerogams of Guadeloupe and dependencies, statistics, bibliography; annotated list of vascular plants, with references, synonymy, vernacular names, local and extralimital range; briefly annotated alphabetical list of collectors, Vol. 2, pt. 1 covers part of the Polypetalae and Apetalae.

Account of physical geography and climate; general features of flora; plant associations. No systematic list of species.


Bibliography (in footnotes), botanical explorations; list of 301 vascular plants, with occasional critical annotations.

PUERTO RICO

General


Extensively annotated systematic list of the principal medicinal plants, with popular and official uses and chemical composition. The parts listed include Typhaceae–Orchidaceae.


Annotated alphabetical list of vernacular names of wild and cultivated food plants and corresponding index of scientific names.


Full descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys and synonymy; extraliminal range given; vernacular names, annotated bibliography. The treatment of the Pteridophyta is by W. R. Maxon. Covers area from Mona Island to Anegada and St. Croix.


Systematic list of 172 species, with size, vernacular names, uses, and brief description of wood.


Alphabetical catalog of vernacular and scientific names, with brief descriptive notes and account of uses.


Botanical explorations; systematic list of 2,063 vernacular names, with equivalent botanical names; indices, including references to Britton and Wilson’s Botany of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands; alphabetical list of English vernacular names, with Spanish and botanical equivalents; bibliography.


Systematic list with synonymy, citation of specimens, and statement of extraliminal range; history of botanical exploration, plant geography; separate index of vernacular names. Enumerates 2,056 species, of which 271 are endemic.

Local


Unannotated list of spermatophytes collected by the author and others on 30 January 1923. (East of Cape San Juan.)


Physiography, soil, general features of flora; annotated list of about 292 vascular and cellular plants, with general range indicated.


Systematic list, with vernacular names and notes on height, wood, and uses.
Physiography, botanical explorations; annotated list of 579 plants (555 vascular), with range in adjacent islands.

**South America**

**Argentina**

See also Chile (Neger, Pflanzengeographisches aus den südlichen Anden; Philippi, Sertum monadicum); Paraguay (Morong and Britton; Parodi); Patagonia; Uruguay (Paccard).

The following publications have not been available:

Rodban, Federico. Plantas Indígenas medicinales de la Provincia de Corrientes para


**General**


Running account of medicinal plants, grouped by uses, with vernacular names.


Vernacular names, brief description of tree and wood, uses; no index, no obvious order of arrangement of species.


Biographical accounts of workers on medicinal plants of South America, from Cristóbal Colón to Glaziou, with list of publications; early American medicine; annotated systematic list of medicinal plants of Argentina, with vernacular names; tabular alphabetical list of 524–111 plants, showing results of phytochemical investigations; annotated systematic list (Piperaceae-Lauraceae) of materia médica argentina, with descriptions, pharmacological information, and vernacular names (indexed).


Systematic list, with descriptions, vernacular names, chemical composition, and medicinal uses.


Botanical explorations, work on medicinal plants; annotated list of native medicinal plants, with vernacular names and localities.


Includes (p. 79–94) list of adventive fanerogams annotated by means of symbols.


Incomplete; list of 2,392 phanerogams (Gymnosperms, Monocotyledons, Dicotyledons through Droseraceae) with references pertaining to local distribution; bibliography. Pt. 1 by Hauman and Vanderveken, pt. 2 by Hauman and Irigoyen.


Annotated systematic list of useful plants, with vernacular names and local range. Said to have been reprinted in 1930. 421 p. (cf. Millán, R. Bibliografía, p. 268. 1935.)


List of works relating to the flora of Argentina (primarily) and other South American countries (Colombia, Ecuador, Venezuela, Peru, Bolivia, southern Brazil, Paraguay, Uruguay, Chile), arranged alphabetically by authors, followed by classified lists of the publications. Continued by L. Hauman and A. Castellanos in Physis 5: 263–291. 1922 (for the years 1914–21) and 8: 436–467. 1927 (for 1922–26).—See also Hicken, C. M. Contribución al conocimiento de la bibliografía botánica argentina. Darwiniana 1: 191–318. 1927. Segunda contribución . . . l. c. 319–430. 1929. Tercera contribución . . . l. c. 431–539. 1930. (Intended to complement Kurtz's “Essai” (1912); includes brief list of herbaria and exsiccatae.)


List of periodicals cited; alphabetical list of vernacular names with cross references to botanical names and citation of publications upon them (almost entirely restricted to useful or injurious plants, including cultivated species); bibliography of papers on various agricultural subjects, including medicinal and other useful plants, also of papers arranged by Provinces. The papers cited are practically all in Argentine periodicals and include few that are strictly botanical.


Systematic list of medicinal plants for which authentic chemical and physiological data exist, with vernacular names and note on properties.


List of 1,638 specimens of woods, medicinal and other useful plants, classified by uses and then arranged under geographical divisions, with vernacular names and brief annotations.


Annotated tabular list of trees (502 numbers), alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names, locality, dimensions, characters of wood, uses; alphabetical annotated lists of woods used for tanning and dyeing, textiles, medicinal plants,
Parodi, L. R. Las plantas indígenas no alimenticias cultivadas en la Argentina. Revista Argentina Agric. 1: 163–212. 1 fig. (map). 1912.


Faz Soldán, M. F. Diecionario geográfico-estadístico nacional argentino. x, 485 p. maps. 27 cm. Buenos Aires, 1885.

Includes (p. 46-58) list of medicinal and other useful plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names and Provinces.


List of 554 specimens (including duplications of species), with vernacular names, brief description of tree and wood, note on uses.

Sorni, J. S. Vegetales que utilizaban nuestros indígenas para su alimentación. 102 p. map. 26 cm. [Tucumán?], 1937 (1938).

General considerations, geoeconomic regions; annotated list of wild and cultivated edible plants, arranged in no obvious order, with vernacular names and uses.

Local


Tabular list of about 600 vascular plants, with occasional vernacular names.


Systematic list of vascular plants (p. 43–116); classified lists of useful plants (p. 119–126); bibliography.


General features of geography, flora, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants collected in northern “Patagonia” (chiefly from region of Bahía Blanca) and southern Buenos Aires Province by G. Claraz, with vernacular names and uses.


Annotated list of 154 plants, of which 148 are vascular.

Bettfreund, Carlos. Flora argentina. Recolección y descripción de plantas vivas ... 3 v. 156 col. pl. 27 cm. Buenos Aires, [1898–1901].

Descriptions and rather crude colored plates (by F. Burmeister) of 156 phanerogams.


General features of flora; also annotated list of plants collected by Philip Gosse in the Las Cuervas and Horcones Valleys, mostly at 10,000 feet or higher.


Itinerary, general features of flora; list of vascular plants, with references and data. (Province of Mendoza.)


Enumeration of the vascular plants hitherto known from the alpine region of northern Argentina (Prov. Jujuy, northern Salta, part of Los Andes), with synonymy, citation of exsiccatas, and statement of general range. The climate, plant formations, and plant geography are discussed; bibliography.

Brief description of tree, wood, uses; photographs of nearly every species; list of species classified by uses, etc.


Phytogeography, etc.; list of 927 vascular plants, with localities, occasional vernacular names, and frequent annotations.


Phytogeography; list of 2,235 vascular plants, with localities, occasional vernacular names, and frequent annotations. Based on collections of Lorentz, Hieronymus, and Schickendantz; includes all species listed in his Plantae Lorentzianae.


Botanical explorations; bibliography; annotated list of 701 vascular plants known from the region of the lower Pilcomayo River.


Bibliography, geology, climate, plant associations, distribution; annotated list of 486 vascular plants. The area covered lies between the Río Negro and the Río Colorado, reaching about 100 km. inland.


Physiography, climate, plant associations, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants. The area is noteworthy for the fact that its flora is essentially in its primitive condition.


Physiography, plant associations, statistics of flora, ecology, phytogeography; annotated list of 417 vascular plants; bibliography.

Hicken, C. M. Canistelnum Neuquenii. Plantas recogidas en las cordilleras del Neuquén por el Sr. Franco Pastore ... Physis 1: 116–133. 1912.

Geography, etc.; list of 129 vascular plants with locality, general and local range.


A flora of the city of Buenos Aires and vicinity, being an annotated list of 1,261 vascular plants, with references and general range; bibliography.


Annotated list of 284 vascular plants collected by Walter Fischer in the vicinity of Río Negro, a station on the railroad from Bahía Blanca to Neuquén.

——— Plantae fossdorffianae in monte Famatina lectae ... Darwiniana 1: 22–42. 1922.

Annotated list of 86 vascular plants collected at 3,000 to 4,000 meters altitude, with extralimital distribution. (Province of San Juan.)

——— Plantae Vattuonei. Darwiniana 1: 97–153. 2 fig. 1924.

Botanical exploration, general features of flora; bibliography; list of 187 vascular plants collected by Dr. Idefonso Vattuone in 1923, with localities, local and general range, and frequent annotations. (Provinces of Jujuy and Salta.)


List of about 300 vascular plants, with localities.
Localities; annotated list of 117 spermatophytes, with localities. (Province of Mendoza, region of Río Atuel and Río Diamante.)

Annotated list of 191 vascular plants.

Itineraries of botanical collectors; annotated list of vascular plants (reaches Leguminosae, part).

Author's Itinerary; annotated list of 89 vascular plants, with references.

List of about 200 vascular plants (and 1 lichen) from the vicinity of Fortin Page, on the Río Pilcomayo, in the Gran Chaco.

General features of flora, phytogeography; list of phanerogams, with locality and general range, collected between Chilcas and Challao on the north and Cachuela and Puente del Ferro-carril Andino on the south.

Annotated list of 358 species (347 botanically identified), with vernacular names (index), localities, notes on size and use. The material is chiefly from northern and central Argentina.

Annotated list of vascular plants, the families alphabetically arranged.

Includes lists of vascular plants from different phytogeographic regions.

Lorentz, P. G. La vegetacion del nordeste de la provincia de Entre-Rios. 179 p. 2 maps. 27 cm. Buenos Aires, 1878.
General features of flora; briefly annotated list of species observed ("Florula entrerriana"), including fungi (by F. de Thümen); phytogeography. (Not seen; reference and annotation furnished by P. C. Standley.) Includes 620 vascular plants and 32 fungi, according to review in Bot. Jahresber. Just 6 (2): 1092-1094. 1882.
Annotated list of 337 vascular plants from the southern pampas and from region of Río Colorado, Río Negro, and Río Neuquén. Essentially the same list of species, unannotated but with vernacular names added, with title: Flora de la pampa de Buenos-Ayres, de Patagonie et des Andes australes, appeared in Exposition universelle internationale de 1889 à Paris. Catalogue spécial officiel... de la République Argentine. p. 357-364. Paris, 1889.

Molfino, J. F. Contribución a la flora de la región de Bahía Blanca. Physis 5: 1-27. 6 fig. 1921.

Botanical explorations, topography, soils, plant associations; annotated list of 265 phanerogams.


List of 441 vascular plants, with vernacular names. The locality is about 25 km. from Buenos Aires.

Monticelli, J. V. Anotaciones fitogeográficas de la Pampa Central. Lilloa 3: 251-382. 26 fig. (incl. maps), 16 pl. 1938.

Geological history, ecology, bibliography, etc.; annotated list of 311 plants, all but 1 vascular, with vernacular names. The area covered is essentially the Territory of La Pampa.


Tabular list of 1,533 vascular plants and lichens, with occasional vernacular names, statistics, ecological groupings, etc. Apparently the same material with Niederlein as author and with title: Resultados botánicos de exploraciones hechas en Misiones, Corrientes y países limítrofes desde 1883 hasta 1888, in Bol. Mens. Mus. Prod. Argent. 3: 273-347. 1890.


Physiography, soil, climate, plant associations, phenology, dissemination, modifications in flora caused by civilization, etc.; annotated list of 488 vascular plants; bibliography.


Running account, including mention of a large number of species with vernacular and botanical names.

Ringuelet, E. J. Estudio fitogeográfico del Rincón de Viedma (Bahía de Samborombón). Revista Fac. Agron. Univ. La Plata 21: 15-156. 8 fig. (incl. map), 18 pl. 1938.

Mainly ecological; includes annotated list of 173 vascular plants. His Flora del Rincón de Viedma... (resumen), Physis 15: 401-403. 1939, is an abstract of the above. (East coast of the Province of Buenos Aires.)


Annotated systematic list, with vernacular names.


Keys to families and genera of region of Buenos Aires, with list of more conspicuous species; glossary.


Descriptive keys to families and genera of spermatophytes; annotated alphabetical list of species under each family, with vernacular names; glossary.

Spegazzini, Carlos. Contribución al estudio de la flora de la Sierra de la Ventana. 86 p. 27 cm. La Plata, 1896.

Annotated list of 251 vascular plants (also cellular plants) of the Sierra de la Ventana, Province of Buenos Aires; estimated by the author to represent at least two-thirds of the flora. Published by the "Ministerio de obras públicas de la


Annotated list of 370 vascular (and a few cellular) plants of the Sierras de Tandil, Province of Buenos Aires.


Plant formations; descriptive flora of vascular plants, with keys, vernacular names, uses. Incomplete (only vol. 1 published); includes Ranunculaceae—Anacardiaceae.


Annotated descriptive flora, with keys, vernacular names, and uses. Incomplete; Ranunculaceae—Leguminosae (part).

BOLIVIA

See also Argentina (Kurtz); Colombia (Weddell).

The following publications have not been available:


General

Granado, J. T. del. Plantas bolivianas. 284 p. Illus. (incl. maps), 5 col. pl. 22.5 cm. La Paz, 1931.

Treats of useful plants, cultivated and wild.

Herzog, Theodor. Die pflanzenwelt der bolivischen Anden und ihres östlichen vorlandes. vili, 258 p. 25 fig., 3 maps. 25.5 cm. Leipzig, 1923. (Die vegetation der erde, v. 15.)

Botanical explorations, bibliography (95 titles); phytogeography, plant formations, useful plants, list of vernacular names, etc.

Local


List only, with descriptions of new species and citation of localities, apparently confined to the author's collections. No citation of exsiccatea.


Botanical explorations, general forms of flora; annotated list of 46 angiosperms collected at localities up to 18,700 feet, 38 of the species being from 12,000 feet or above.

Herzog, Theodor. Die von Dr. Th. Herzog auf seiner zweiten reise durch Bolivien in den Jahren 1910 und 1911 gesammelten pflanzen I-VI. Meded. Rijks Herb. Leyden no. 19. 84 p. 1913; no. 27. 90 p. pl. 1915; no. 29. 94 p. 1916; no. 33. 19 p. 1918; no. 40. 77 p. 1921; no. 46. 31 p. 1922.

Treatments of various families by specialists. A list of the families published through 1921 (pt. 1-5) is contained in Herzog's Die pflanzenwelt der bolivischen Anden . . . Vegetation der erde 15: 19-22. 1923.


Ecological; includes (p. 399-404) alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents; bibliography.

Descriptions of new species only, systematically arranged; the ferns, grasses, and orchids omitted. A few of the species are from Peru.


List of species collected, from 1885 on, with localities and collecting numbers; complete except for Gramineae. Specimens of Rusby and R. Pearce are also cited.


Systematic list of cellular and vascular plants with localities, collecting numbers, and occasional annotations. The plants are mostly from Bolivia. Treatment of cryptogams by E. G. Britton and others. Pt. II (Mosses) has title: An enumeration of the plants collected by H. H. Rusby, in Bolivia, 1885–86.

**BRAZIL**

See also Argentina (Kurtz).

**General**

Almeida Pinto, Joaquim de. Dicionário de botânica brasileira ou compendio dos vegetaes do Brasil, tanto indígenas como aclimatados ... Coordenado e redigido em grande parte sobre os manuscritos do Dr. Arruda Camara ... xix, 435 p. 16 pl. 27 cm. Rio de Janeiro, 1873.

Annotated list, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and uses; no index of scientific names.


Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with brief descriptions, uses, range, vernacular names, frequent chemical analyses; index of botanical and vernacular names. Incomplete (A–E).


Briefly annotated lists of woods and useful plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; index of botanical names.


Annotated list of woods and useful plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; no index of botanical names.


Annotated list, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with brief descriptions, uses, dosage; list of botanical names, with vernacular equivalents.

Hoehne, F. C. Plantas e substâncias vegetais tóxicas e medicinais. 355 p. 252 fig., 26 col. pl. 32.5 cm. S. Paulo–Río, 1939. (Originally published in "O Estado de S. Paulo," 1934–38.)

Running account in systematic order, with vernacular names; not confined to plants of Brazil.


Keys to families and genera, with family descriptions; brief notes on uses (including extralimital forms); some vernacular names.


Annotated lists, classified by uses; vernacular names.

Notes on the language; alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and usually indication of locality.

Eichler, A. W., and Urban, Ignatz, eds. Flora brasiliensis... 15 v. in 40. 3805 pl., 2 maps. 47.5 cm. Monachii, Lipsiae, 1840-1906.

Descriptive flora of vascular plants and mosses, by many collaborators; includes some extralimital species of bordering regions. The greatest of floras, containing 20,733 pages (i.e., columns; and excluding indices), with descriptions of 22,767 species (5,089 described as new), of which 6,240 are illustrated. Vol. 1, pt. 1 contains biographical sketches of principal Brazilian collectors, with their itineraries (those of the earlier collectors shown on a map), biographical sketches of the collaborators, chronological list of fascicles, systematic list of contents, index of families, and various statistics; also an illustrated account of plant formations. Urban gives up to 3,811 plates as 8,311.


Annotated list. The species arranged alphabetically by vernacular names (indexed); bibliography.


Annotated list of useful plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; no index of botanical names. The appendix includes accounts of the medicinal plants of Espiritu Santo and Pernambuco, etc., by other authors.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and uses.


Brief descriptions, vernacular names and uses; families not in systematic order. Title varies; paper partly in German, partly in German with English translation. Pharmaceutical Review is a continuation of Pharmaceutische Rundschau. Title of parts in Pharm. Rev. is Medicinal plants of Brazil. Incomplete; chiefly Monocotyledones and Apetalae.


Annotated list with vernacular names, uses, and often chemical analyses; species arranged by families. Title varies; is sometimes "Nutz- und heilpflanzen." Incomplete; chiefly Polypetalae and Gamopetalae.

Hollis: Historia das plantas alimentares e de gozo do Brasil contendo generalidades sobre a agricultura brasileira, a cultura, uso e composição chimica de cada uma delas. 5 pt. 9 tab. 21 cm. Rio de Janeiro, 1871-84.

Geology, climate, agriculture, edible plants in general; edible plants discussed in detail (alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; incomplete; reaches cacaoeiro only), also milho (Zea mays), mandioca, coffee.


General account of plant formations, soils, agriculture, edible plants; alphabetical index of vernacular names mentioned, with botanical equivalents.

Extensive list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents.

Peckolt, Theodor, and Peckolt, Gustavo. Historia das plantas medicinaes e atelis, seu Brazil contendo a descripção botânica, cultura, partes usadas, composição chimica, seu emprego em diversas molestias, doses, usos industriaes, etc. 8 v. 21.5 cm. Rio de Janeiro, 1888-1914.


A series of lists, alphabetically arranged by authors, of works published since 1840. Very incomplete, and including many works not relating to the flora of Brazil.—See also his Apontamentos para a revisão da Flora brasiliensis de Martius. Lavoura (Rio de Janeiro) 17: 19-53. 1913.

**Local**


Includes (p. 50-68) list of Tupy vernacular names of plants, in part systematically arranged, with derivations and botanical equivalents.


List of vascular plants, with localities and collector’s numbers.


Botanical explorations, topography, geology: two annotated lists of vascular plants (and hepatics), one of the titles of higher elevations, the other of those of lower elevations.—Supplementary notes published by author under title: Beiträge zur flora des Itatiaia. Arkiv Bot. v. 8, no. 7. 26 p. 10 fig., 5 pl. 1930; v. 8 no. 5. 50 p. 5 fig., pl. 1910.—Itatiaia, in the State of Rio de Janeiro, is generally regarded as the highest elevation in Brazil.


List of vascular and cellular plants, with localities and dates; the families alphabetically arranged.


Lists of vernacular and botanical names, with equivalents.


Alphabetical lists of vernacular names of trees furnishing commercial woods, with botanical name and locality where vernacular name is used.


Bibliography: alphabetical list of words including many vernacular names of plants, with etymology and botanical equivalents; no index of botanical names. Appeared also in Revista do Instituto historico e geographico brasileiro, and as a reprint from the same (p. 637-947. 1915).

Systematic list, with data and collector's numbers, of the dicotyledons only out of a total of more than 12,000 species collected by the author in Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo, Espírito Santo, Minas Gerais, and Goiás; brief account of climate, topography, soils, etc.


Annotated list of species of various families collected by the author in Matto Grosso and Amazonas, partly contributed by other authors. Plates 1-63 are in atlas to pt. 1; pts. 7, 10, and 11 have plates numbered separately (5, 13, 6); the remainder of the plates continue the numbering of pt. 1.


Plant formations, etc.; list of 245 vascular plants, with vernacular names, locality, and general range. (In mouth of Amazon.)—See also, for corrections and account of plant formations, his Sur la végétation du Cap Magoary et de la côte atlantique de l'Ille de Marajó (Amazone). Bul. Herb. Boissier II, 1: 86-107. 1901.—See also Miranda, V. C. de. Os campos de Marajó e a sua flora considerados sob o ponto de vista pastoril . . . Tres capitulos extrañados d'uma obra posthuma . . . publicados e annotados pelo Dr. J. Huber. Bol. Mus. Goeldi Hist. Nat. e Ethnogr. 5: 96-131. 1908. (Plant associations, annotated lists of forage and nonforage plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents.)


Plant zones, etc.; list of phanerogams collected by author, with data and general range.


Itinerary, general features of flora of various localities; list of phanerogams collected in Pará, with data and general range. Incomplete; pt. 1 covers Allis-naceae-Meliaceae; pt. 2 contains only descriptions of new species.


List of 189 vascular plants, with vernacular names, locality, and general range. The specimens come mostly from Rio Aramá and Boa Vista do Macujubim, at the mouth of the Amazon between the Amazon and the estuary of the Pará.


List of plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with brief account of uses; index of generic names. This is vol. 3 of his L'Amazonie brésilienne.

Löfgren, Alberto. Ensaio para uma synonimia dos noms populares das plantas indigenas do estado de S. Paulo. 115 p. 22.5 cm. S. Paulo, 1895.—2. parte por Gustavo Edwall. 70 p. 22.5 cm. São Paulo, 1906. (Boletim da Comissão geographica e geologica de São Paulo no. 10, 16.)

Alphabetical lists of vernacular names, with brief description and account of uses; index. Includes introduced species.

and Edwall, Gustavo. Flora Paulista I-IV. 4 v. 22 cm. São Paulo, 1897-1905. (Boletim da Comissão geographica e geologica de São Paulo no. 12-15.)

Keys and descriptions (in Portuguese), based on Flora brasilienensis and later monographs, of the plants of São Paulo. Parts 1 and 3 by Löfgren; 2 and 4 by Edwall. Incomplete; covers (v. 1) Compositae; (2) Solanaceae, Scrophulariaceae; (3) Campanulaceae, Cucurbitaceae, Calyceraceae, Valerianaceae; (4) Myrsinaceae.

List of about 170 cellular and vascular plants collected in 1920, with some vernacular names. (Off coast of São Paulo.)

Luetzeilburg, Philipp von. Estudo botanico do nordeste. Pub. Inspect. Fed. Obras Contra Sec. (Brasil) no. 57, Sér. I. A. 3 v. plates (incl. map) and atlas of fold maps. [1922-23.] Includes (v. 3, p. 25-261) list of vascular and cellular plants collected by the author in northeastern Brazil, with localities, the families arranged alphabetically; (p. 263-271) alphabetical list of vernacular names. Refers principally to region from Bahia to Piauí and Ceará, but includes some States south of this area.


General features of flora; list of vascular plants, chiefly collected by Dr. Adolphe Lutz. The Serra de Bocaina is part of the Serra do Mar, in São Paulo, and about 50 km. from Itiatlara.


Botanical explorations, general features of flora; list of spermatophytes, with localities and occasional annotations.


Annotated list of phanerogams collected by the author in the Province of Matto Grosso; general features of vegetation, climate, analysis of flora.


Vernacular names, brief descriptions, uses, illustration of fruit of most species; bibliography. Species alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, no botanical index.


Unannotated list of 731 phanerogams of Campinas, São Paulo, the families arranged alphabetically.


Annotated list of wild and cultivated useful plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; bibliography, glossary; no index of scientific names.


General features of flora; list of vascular plants collected by the author in the States of Pernambuco and Paraíba, with data. The part cited includes Ophioglossaceae-Cyperaceae.


Botanical explorations and publications; list of angiosperms collected, with data; ecology.


Includes (p. 566-575) list of 423 timbers alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents.


Annotated list of medicinal plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; systematic list of botanical names, with vernacular equivalents.


General features of flora; list of plants collected between Palmyra and Queluz de Minas in 1905-06, with localities and vernacular names (indexed).

Botanical explorations; compiled list of cellular and vascular plants, with localities and collectors' names; bibliography.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents.


List of vascular plants, with data, collected by Dr. Francis Drouet in 1935 in the States of Pará and Ceará.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names, somewhat annotated, and with scientific names where known.

Usteri, Alfred. Flora der umgebung der stadt Sao Paulo in Brasilien. 271 p. 72 fig., 1 pl., map. 25.5 cm. Jena, 1911.

History, botanical explorations, climate, geology, plant formations, phenology, bibliographies; key (in Latin) to families, genera, and species of vascular plants.


Ecological; includes (p. 414-436) unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants; French résumé, bibliography.—Portuguese translation by Alberto Lögren. 282 p. Bello Horizonte, 1909. (Minas Geraes.)


Itinerary; list of plants collected, with data and frequent annotations. Incomplete; includes pteridophytes, gymnosperms, and various families of monocotyledons, dicotyledons, and cellular plants. (São Paulo, with a few plants from Paraná and Rio de Janeiro.)

BRITISH GUIANA

General


Includes notes on cultivated and wild economic plants; an unannotated alphabetical list of vernacular names of "some of the most common trees and plants," with botanical names; a similar annotated list without botanical names, of timber trees; and an unannotated systematic list of cellular and vascular plants, without authorities, compiled from various sources and of little use as a flora.


Briefly annotated lists of wild and cultivated food plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names.


List of miscellaneous plants, with vernacular (mostly Arawak) names, the families arranged alphabetically.


List of about 60 important timber trees, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; properties of each wood.

— A list of British Guiana woods, Timehri III, 4: 244-293. 1917.

Bibliography; annotated alphabetical list of vernacular and botanical names of trees about 250 species).

Running account of wild medicinal plants.


Brief account of plant geography; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants, divided into 4 groups according to habitat and based on his own collections and those of Robert Schomburgk and earlier botanists.


List of 97 trees, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with specific names when known, description of wood, bark, uses; bibliography.

Local


List of 997 ("912") vascular plants, with localities and frequent annotations, collected by Robert Schomburgk. Includes also some plants from French Guiana by other collectors.


Physiography, phytogeography, etc.; list of known flora (above 5,000 feet), with extralimital range (401 species, of which 327 are vascular plants); bibliography; partly annotated list of plants collected (by N. E. Brown, C. H. Wright, et al.).


Includes (p. 134-155) lists of plants grouped by association and size and alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents. (Near junction of Moraballi Creek and Essequibo River, on east side of latter, 6°11' N. Lat.)


Botanical investigations; descriptions of new species, etc.; list of 50 vascular plants from above 5,000 feet on Mount Roraima additional to N. E. Brown's list (1901).


History, physical geography, botanical explorations, plants of Georgetown, geology, climate, plant associations; systematic list of 624 vascular plants, with keys, brief descriptions, citation of exsiccatae, general range; bibliography.

Oliver, Daniel. The botany of the Roraima Expedition of 1884; being notes on the plants observed, by Everhard F. im Thurn; with a list of the species collected, and determinations of those that are new. Trans. Linn. Soc. Bot. II, 2: 249-300. 3 fig., pl. 37-56. 1887.

Botanical collections, physiography, general features of flora (by im Thurn); annotated list of vascular and cellular plants, by Oliver, E. Marchal, H. N. Ridley, J. G. Baker, and W. Mitten.


Includes 50 new species and records of 62 others new to British Guiana, collected by the author in southern part of British Guiana drained by Rupununi and upper Essequibo Rivers.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

CHILE

See also Argentina (Kurtz); Colombia (Weddell); Patagonia. For Juan Fernandez and Masafera, San Ambrosio and San Felix Islands, see under Insular Floras.

The following publications have not been available:

Gonjarde, Amador. Botánica médica nacional ó sea plantas medicinales de Chile. Santiago, 1892. (Cited from Reiche. K. Grundzüge der pflanzenverbreitung in Chile, p. 32. 1907.)


Maldonado, Ernesto. Tratado de arboricultura forestal y adorno. 2 v. 8º. Santiago de Chile, 1926. (Cited from Porter, C. Reseña histórica y bibliografía razonada de las ciencias naturales en Chile. v. 14, p. 91. 1929.) (Includes descriptions, range, and uses of important wild and cultivated trees; information furnished by Carlos Muñoz.)

Rivera, M. J. Apuntes sobre la vegetación de la costa de Cariocá. 50 p. Santiago de Chile, 1903. (Cited from Porter, C. Reseña histórica y bibliografía razonada de las ciencias naturales en Chile. v. 14, p. 130. 1929.)

General

Baeza R., V. M. Los nombres vulgares de las plantas silvestres de Chile y su concordancia con los nombres científicos y observaciones sobre la aplicación técnica y medicinal de algunas especies. 2 ed. aumentada . . . 270 p. 26 cm. Santiago [de Chile]. 1930. (1st ed., 1921.) Bibliography; alphabetical list of vernacular names, with explanation of derivation and botanical equivalents; alphabetical list of botanical names with vernacular equivalents.


Gay, Claude. Historia física y política de Chile . . . Botánica. 8 v. 22.5 cm. and atlas of 103 col. pl. 37.5 cm. Paris, Santiago, 1845-54. Descriptive flora of vascular and cellular plants, in Spanish except for the Latin diagnoses; Compuestas by J. Remy. Plantas celulares (v. 7-8) by C. Montagne, some other groups contributed by various authors. The caption title, Flora Chilena, is ordinarily used in citations. The plates are divided into two numberings, 83 and 16 with 4 extra.

Latcham, R. E. La agricultura precolumbia en Chile y los países vecinos. viii. 336 p. 18.5 cm. [Santiago] 1936. Account of Indian tribes at time of the Spanish conquest; running account of wild and cultivated edible plants; method of cultivation, bibliography.

Looser, Gualterio. Bibliografía botánica chilena. Revista Bibl. Chilena 1927: 212-230, 304-309. 1927. Titles additional to those in Reiche's bibliography (1907), alphabetically arranged by authors. Includes general works referring to Chile, as well as those restricted to that country.

—— Catálogo de plantas vasculares nuevas de Chile. Revista Universitaria (Santiago de Chile) 23: 215-275. 1938. List of about 500 species of vascular plants not given in the florars of Gay and Reiche and described principally since 1918, with references; bibliography.

Medina, J. T. Voces chilenas de los reinos animal y vegetal que pudieran incluirse en el diccionario de la lengua castellana . . . 149 p. 27 cm. Santiago de Chile, 1917. Annotated alphabetical list of various vernacular names of plants and animals, with notes on etymology.

Murillo, Adolfo. Plantas medicinales del Chili. xii, 234 p. 28 cm. Paris, 1880. (Exposition universelle de Paris, 1889. Section chilienne.) Bibliography; annotated systematic list, with vernacular names, references, brief description, medicinal uses; native plants only.

Philippi, Federico. Catalogus plantarum vascularium chilensium adhuc descriptarum. vii, 377 p. 25.5 cm. Santiago de Chile, 1881. (From Anales Univ. Chile, 1881.) List only, with references to original publications and to Gay’s Flora. The number of species is given as 5,358.
Systematic 2. Gamopetalae occasional mostly annotated bibliography. 246


Descriptive flora, with keys; occasional vernacular names. Incomplete; contains Polypetalae, except Cactaceae; Gamopetalae; lacks Apetalae (except Nyctaginaceae, Amaranthaceae, Phytolaccaceae and Chenopodiaceae), Monocotyledones, Gymnospermae.

Annotated systematic list of 83 woody plants, with vernacular names.

Sobre las maderas de Chile. Anales Univ. Chile 29: 282-295. 1897. Annotated systematic list of 83 woody plants, with vernacular names.

Porter, C. E. Reseña histórica y bibliografía razonada de las ciencias naturales en Chile. Tomo 11, Botánica agrícola e industrial. 167 p. 23 cm. Santiago (Chile), 1929.

Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by authors, of publications relating to economic and agricultural botany. Vol. 11 (CRIPTOGAMAS), 12 (FANERÓGAMAS), 13 (FITOGEOGRAFÍA, etc.), and 15 (BOTÁNICA MÉDICA) are announced but not yet published.

Roiche, K. F. Flora de Chile. v. 1-6, pt. 1. 21 cm. Santiago de Chile, 1896-1911. (Reprinted, at least in part, from Anales Univ. Chile 1894-1900.) Descriptive flora, with keys; occasional vernacular names. Incomplete; contains Polypetalae, except Cactaceae; Gamopetalae; lacks Apetalae (except Nyctaginaceae, Amaranthaceae, Phytolaccaceae and Chenopodiaceae), Monocotyledones, Gymnospermae.

Established names in the earlier work of the same title (28 p. 1901; 2. ed. 30 p. 1910).


Local

Castillo, Luis, and Dey J., J. J. Geografía vegetal del Río Valdivia i sus inmediaciones. 2. ed. corr. i aum. 120 p. 64 fig. 24.5 cm. Santiago de Chile, 1908. (1st ed. by Castillo appeared in Anales Agrón. Mín. Industr. i Obras Púb. (Chile) 2: 418-506. 46 fig. 1907, with title: La geografía botánica del curso inferior del Río Valdivia.).

Plant formations, list of trees and shrubs, with short descriptions and uses; unannotated list of principal cellular and vascular plants; list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents. Second edition varies only slightly from first edition.


Climate, etc.; annotated list of phanerogams, with vernacular names and uses. Marga-marga is near Quillpué, in the vicinity of Valparaíso. 

Physiography, climate, general features of flora, botanical explorations; annotated list of 304 species and varieties of vascular plants. The area covered extends approximately from lat. 24°30' to 26°30' S., west of long. 70°20' W. 
Physiography, climate, general features of vegetation, botanical explorations, bibliography (in text); annotated list of 117 vascular plants. Covers region from 20° to 24° S. Lat. 

General features of flora; annotated list of cellular and vascular plants collected in 1830. 

General features of flora; list of vascular plants, with localities, containing all species known from the area between Río Maipú and Río Aconcagua, except the coast and the accompanying mountains. 

Soil, botanical explorations; unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants. (On the coast of the Department of Viachuquén, Province of Curicó.) 

Ecology, phytogeography; list of 540 hepatics, mosses, and vascular plants, with indication of ecological habitat; annotated list of lichens. (Not far north of the city of Valdivia.) 
Climate, plant formations, plant geography; unannotated list of 567 vascular plants. 
Plant formations, phytogeography; list of 540 plants (436 vascular) with general range indicated by symbols. (Upper course of Río Tolten and Río Maipú, and region of Lakes Rucachori, Huihui, Quillen, and Trommen.) 
Ecological; includes (p. 402–411) list of vascular plants of the upper Biobío region. 

—and Philippi, R. A. Excursión botánica en Valdivia desde Los Cuncoes en el departamento de La Unión, a través de la Cordillera de La Costa, hasta la mar... Anales Univ. Chile 27: 289–324. 1863. 
General features of flora; annotated list of vascular plants, with descriptions of new species. 

Itinerary; list of 417 plants (414 vascular) with localities and occasional vernacular names, collected on journey from Copiapó into Tarapacá in 1884–85. Also published under title: Verzeichniss der von Friedrich Philippi auf der hochebene der provinz Antofagasta und Tarapacá gesammelten pflanzen.

Philippi, R. A. Florula atacamensis seu enumeratio planitarum in itinere per desertum atacamense observatarum. 62 p. 6 pl. 34 cm. Halle, 1890. (With his Reise durch die wueste Atacama ... in sommer 1853–54.)

General features of flora; list of 419 plants (417 vascular) with localities and occasional vernacular names. The "Reise" also issued in Spanish, the Florula being included in the "Viage" as p. 175–236.

Sertum mendocinum. Catálogo de las plantas recojidas cerca de Mendoza ... Anales Univ. Chile 21: 381–407. 1862. —Sertum mendocinum alterum ... l. c. 36: 159–212. 1870.

Lists of 109 and 255 vascular plants, respectively, collected around the city of Mendoza and along route to Chile, with localities and occasional annotations.


Itinerary of Dr. Pöhlmann, climate, altitudes, general features of flora; list of vascular plants, with localities.


Annotated list of vascular and cellular plants.—For additions, see Schneider, C. O. Anotaciones relativa a la flora de la Isla Mocha. Comun. Mus. Concepción 1: 14–18. 1936. (Off the coast, 38°18′ S. Lat.)


Topography, climate, ecology; list of 664 vascular plants; statistics of flora.


Annotated list, with vernacular names and uses.

Valenzuela, P. A. Glosario etimológico de nombres de hombres, animales, plantas, ríos y lugares, y de vocablos incorporados en el lenguaje vulgar, aborígenes de Chile, y de algún otro país americano. 2 v. 23 cm. Santiago de Chile, 1918–19.

Includes some vernacular names of plants, with botanical names and derivations.


Botanical explorations in the Andes of the Province of Talca; list of 186 vascular plants collected by the authors on the Volcán Descabezado Grande, Cerro Azul and vicinity, Province of Talca, with notes on some species.

COLOMBIA

See also Argentina (Kurtz); Mexico (Bukasov); Panama (Seemann).

The following publications have not been available:


General


Not a flora. Contains remarks on medicinal and other useful plants arranged by families, and list of Colombian vernacular names with botanical equivalents. The second edition contains sketch of geographical botany of Colombia.

Duque Jaramillo, J. M. Manual de bosques y de maderas tropicales. 2 v. (227 p.). 141 fig. 31 cm. Manizales, 1931.

"Tomo II" (i. e., p. 119-227, index) includes a brief descriptive account of the more important native and exotic timbers, with vernacular name and character of wood.


General considerations; systematic list of medicinal and poisonous plants, excluding the barbascos, with vernacular names; annotated account of the same, with additional vernacular names, uses, etc. Includes the information in his Plantas medicinales más usadas en Bogotá.


Bibliography of the Colombian flora; systematic list of all useful cellular and vascular plants, with vernacular names and uses; more detailed account of the cellular and vascular plants (except dicotyledons).

Robledo, Emilio. Lecciones de botánica médica, industrial y agrícola. 2. ed. notablemente reformada. 586 p. 182 fig. 22.5 cm. Medellín, 1937. (1st ed., [1924].)

A textbook, cited here only for its Spanish vernacular names of native and exotic plants, including the principal useful plants of the world.


List, with citation of exsiccatiae, vernacular names, and descriptions of new plants and critical notes. Incomplete: [v. 1], 1862, Ranunculaceae-Sapindaceae (De Candollean order); [v. 2], 1863-7, Cryptogams by various authors. Reprinted with changed pagination from Ann. Sci. Nat. The treatment of planerogams was continued after publication of these volumes, the whole series referring to planerogams being as follows in Ann. Sci. Nat. IV, Bot. 17: 5-190. 1862 (Ranunculaceae-Malvaceae); 17: 319-382. 1862 (Sterculiaceae-Ternstroemiacae, part); 18: 258-381. 1862 (Ternstroemiacae, part-Sapindaceae); V, 14: 286-325. 1872 (Terebinthaceae, Rutaceae); 15: 352-382. 1872 (Terebinthaceae-Olaeae); 16: 361-382. 1872 (Cortarieae-Rhamneae); 17: 111-194. 1873 (Geraniaeae-Papayaeeae). The series containing the Cryptogams was as follows: IV, 19: 280-802. 1863; 20: 228-300. 1863; V, 1: 167-192. 1864; 2: 193-271. 1864 (Filices, by G. Mettenius); 3: 270-311. 1865 (vascular cryptogams except Filices, by A. Braun); 3: 337-376. 1865; 4: 324-378. 1865; 5: 301-342. 1866; 7: 301-354. 1867.

Local


Includes (p. 23-148) systematic list of cellular and vascular plants collected by the author in the central and eastern Cordilleras, with data.


General features of region and forests; list of trees collected, with vernacular names and notes on wood, the families arranged alphabetically; alphabetical list of vernacular names; physical properties of woods collected. (In Department of Bolívar, between Magdalena and Caucan Rivers, about 8°15' to 9°15' N. Lat.)


Plant zones, collecting localities; list of trees collected, with vernacular names, the families arranged alphabetically; alphabetical list of vernacular names.

Bibliography, systematic list; annotated systematic list, with vernacular names.

—— Plantae medicinales más usadas en Bogotá. Bol. Agr. Colombia Supl. no. 32. 112 p. 74 fig. 1934.

Systematic list, with vernacular names, followed by a brief account of the species and their uses.


Topography, general features of flora; annotated list of trees, shrubs, and lianas collected by the authors in January 1930, with vernacular names, the families arranged alphabetically; alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents.


Includes list of species collected by the author [in 1932] at different altitudes; bibliography.


List of plants collected by the author, with vernacular names, localities, and collector’s numbers; the families arranged alphabetically. Incomplete (Acanthaceae—Mimosaceae); includes cultivated plants.


Unannotated list of 136 vascular plants, with occasional (English) vernacular names. (Two small islands in Caribbean Sea, off coast of Nicaragua; San Andrés (St. Andrews Island) in 12°31' N. Lat., 81°43' W. Long., Providencia (Old Providence Island) in 13°18' N. Lat., 81°18' W. Long.)


Alpine flora of the Andes, from Colombia and Venezuela to Chile, with descriptions and citation of exsicatae. Incomplete: vol. 1, Compositae; vol. 2, Calycereae—Frankenlaceae (43 families).

ECUADOR

See also Argentina (Kurtz); Colombia (Weddell). For Galapagos Islands, see under Insular Floras.

General


Ecology; alphabetical list of botanical collectors in Ecuador, with brief biographical sketches, itineraries, location of collections; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1933; bibliography.—Spanish translation by Reinaldo Espinosa, Contribuciones al conocimiento de la vegetation . . . 304 p. map. Quito, 1938.

Jameson, William. Synopsis plantarum aequatoriensium . . . viribus medicatis et usibus economicis plurimarum adjectis. 3 v. 16.5 cm. Quito, 1865.

Descriptive flora, in Latin, with remarks in Spanish; notes on useful plants at end of each family. Incomplete: v. 1, Ranunculaceae—Columellaceae; v. 2, Caprifoliaceae—Labiatae; v. 3 (136 p., unfinished), Verbenaceae—Plantago.


Systematic list of wild and cultivated fruits, with annotations.

Botanical regions, etc.; list of vernacular names of trees, with botanical equivalents.

Local

Cordero, Luis. Enumeración botánica de las principales plantas, así útiles como nocivas, indígenas ó aclimatadas, que se dan en las provincias del Azuay y de Cañar de la República del Ecuador. 304 p. col. pl. 23.5 cm. Cuenca, 1911.

Useful plants and weeds, systematically arranged, with vernacular names and uses.


Includes (p. 512-527) tabular list of cellular and vascular plants collected by the author on Chimbórazo, Altar, Antisana, Cotopaxi, and Quilindaña, with locality and altitude indicated. The ferns were named by Hieronymus, the phanerogams by J. Bornmüller, Hieronymus, and Pilger, the cellular plants by other botanists.

FRENCH GUIANA

General


General features of forests, wood structure; systematic list, with keys, vernacular names, brief descriptions, wood structure, uses.


Physiography, climate, botanical regions with lists of characteristic species.

Bertin, André, Bettenfeld, Marcel, and Benoist, Raymond. Les bois de la Guyane française et du Brésil. vi, 318 p. illus. (incl. 3 maps), 2 pl. 25 cm. Paris, 1920. (Mission d'études forestières envoyée dans les colonies françaises par les Ministères de la guerre, de l'armement et des colonies. v. 5.)

Mainly of interest to foresters; short descriptions, habit drawings, and vernacular names given.


List of plants, classified by uses; annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; index of botanical names; bibliography.


Annotated list of 180 plants, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with brief account of uses and Surinamese vernacular names.


Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names; systematic index.


Annotated systematic lists of woods and of medicinal and other useful plants, with brief descriptions and vernacular names. Contains similar sections on other French colonial possessions.


Botanical explorations; annotated list of vascular plants (incomplete: Dilleniaceae-Myraceae).

Descriptions of wood anatomy of each species, with vernacular names.

Local


Botanical regions; list of phanerogams collected by the author.


Annotated list of 157 plants, classified by uses, with scientific and French vernacular names.

PARAGUAY

See also Argentina (Kurtz; Hassler; Kerr).

General

Bertoní, M. S. Las plantas usuales del Paraguay y paises limítrofes ... I. Introduccion, nomenclatura y diccionario de los géneros botánicos latino-guaraní. 78, 2 p. 23.5 cm. Asunción, [1914]. (Descripción física y económica del Paraguay 31.)

Pt. I (all published) treats of the Guaraní language and includes botanical generic names with Guarani equivalents. Pages 1-47 are a reprint, with some changes, of p. 1-39 of his Plantas usuales del Paraguay, Alto Paraná y Misiones ... Anales Cent. Paraguayos sér. I, no. 2. 1901.


Plant formations (II, 3: 50-54); lists of species collected, with data, arranged by families (not in systematic order), each (in part 2) with a synopsis of the distribution of the species. Enumerates 3,889 species of vascular plants. The second part, beginning in 1903, does not in general include the collections listed in the earlier papers of the series. E. Hassler is joint author of ptie. 2.—See also Hassler, E. Addenda ad Plantas hasssleriinas ... 20 p. 25 cm. Genève, 1917.


Climate and physical geography; chapters on various families of flowering plants, considered mainly in reference to anatomy, ecology, and biology. Vischer was joint author through no. XI, L Rehfuess for no. XIII-XIV.


Etymology; systematic list of plants, with Guarany names; Guarany names of animals, etc.


Unannotated list of vernacular (and botanical) names alphabetically arranged under the families.

Annotated, essentially alphabetical list of useful plants identified at Kew. (Vol. 26 not seen, data from Darwiniana 1: 397.)


Annotated, essentially alphabetical list of Guaraní (and Spanish) vernacular names with botanical equivalents; no index to botanical names. The identifications are frequently incorrect; see Hassler’s “Enumeración” (1901). A less complete list (Catálogo alfabético Guaraní-Castellano de las plantas indígenas ó natural i zadas en el Paraguay . . .) was published in Revista farmacéutica de Buenos Aires 1860–61, and an English version of the latter in Pharm. Jour. ser. 2. v. 2–4. 1861–62. According to E. Hassler, Bul. Herb. Boissier II, 8: 979–980, 985–986. 1908, Parodi’s first edition is a plagiarism from Martius’ “Systema materiae medicæ vegetabilis brasiliensis” and his “Pflanzen-namen in der Tupi-sprache”; in the 2d edition he copied also from Hieronymus’ “Plantae diaphoricae.”


Annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with botanical names, properties, uses, etc.


Systematic list of vascular plants, with collectors’ numbers and data: Hymenophyllaceae—Orchidaceae (Engler and Prantl system).

Local


Includes running account of vascular plants, with enumeration of species; bibliography.


Annotated list of vascular plants (and Musci), mainly within a radius of 100 miles of Asunción. Brief descriptions of a considerable proportion of the species are given.

PATAGONIA

See also Argentina (general works); Chile (general works).

The term Patagonia is variously used. It is here taken to include the portion of Argentina south of the Río Negro and its tributary, the Río Limay (including Lake Nahuel-Huapí); that is, the Territories of Río Negro, Chubut, and Santa Cruz; and in Chile, the island of Chiloé and all the area south of it; that is, the Provinces of Chiloé and Magallanes. Tierra del Fuego is combined with Patagonia.

General


Botanical regions, with lists of species; bibliography.

Macloskie, George, and others. Reports of the Princeton University expeditions to Patagonia, 1896–1899. v. 8, Botany. 3 v. 106 fig., 33 pl. 33.5 cm. Princeton, 1903–14.

Besides sections on the general features of the vegetation and the Hepaticæ and Bryophyta, by other authors, the work includes the following by Macloskie: list of vascular cryptograms with general range and brief descriptions; “Flora patagonica,” an annotated list of the flowering plants known from Patagonia,
with keys, brief descriptions, local and extralimital range; key to families; botanical exploration, bibliography, topography, general characters and origin of flora. Pt. 3 (Supplement) is a “Revision of Flora patagonica” by Macloskie and Per Dusén and consists of additions, deletions, and critical notes. In this work Patagonia is limited essentially as above defined.

Local


General account of explorations, climate, vegetation, etc., of the “Canal de Beagle”; (pt. 2) “Énumération des plantes . . .”, a list of 225 vascular plants, with data, based on Al'bov's collection in 1896; the “Cyperaceae and Gramineae” (p. 393–402) by F. Kurtz.

——— Essai de flore raisonné de la Terre de Feu. vi, S5, xxiii p. port. 37 cm. La Plata, 1897 (1903). (Anales del Museo de La Plata . . . Sección botánica I.)

Mainly phytogeographical; includes unannotated systematic list of 615 species and varieties of vascular plants. The author includes not only the archipelago of Tierra del Fuego but also the greater part of the north coast of the Strait of Magellan, the west slope of the Andes north to about 44° S. Lat., and the islands off this coast. The title page is dated 1897, but the preface (dated 1903) states that this work is posthumous, Al'bov having died in December 1897. Said to have been published in Russian in 1901 (cf. Darwiniana 1: 183. 1927).


Geography, etc.; annotated list of 92 vascular plants collected by W. Andrews in the interior of Patagonia, on a trip from Port Desire to the Río Negro and on an expedition up the valley of the Río Limay to the vicinity of Lake Nahuel-Haupi.


General features of flora, plant associations; list of spermatophytes collected by the author in 1928, with their plant associations. (Coastal region of Santa Cruz, between the Pampa de Castillo and the Río Desendö.)


Botanical explorations, bibliography; annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author, with synonymy, references, and localities.

——— Zur kenntnis der gefässpflanzen des südlichen Patagoniens. Öfters.

K. Vetensk.-Akad. Förhandl. 58: 229–263. 5 fig. 1902.

Annotated list of vascular plants collected in south and west Patagonia by Nordenskiöld, Borge, and the author.


General features of flora; unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants; bibliography. (On island of Chiloé.)


Partial list of vascular and cellular plants collected in 1916–17, with vernacular names and some notes on uses. In author's report as chief of the section of botany. Taltao (Taytao) is on south-central coast of Chile, about 46°20' S. Lat.


Botanical explorations; partly annotated list of 216 vascular plants collected by the expedition south of the Strait of Magellan, with localities; critical notes on species collected by Commerson in 1767.

General features of flora; list of 223 vascular plants, with localities. The localities covered are: Chones or Queltecas Islands, San Quintín, Canal Baker and another fjord of the Gulf of Penas, Río Baker, Cordon Atravesado, and the region of the lakes.


Annotated list of 176 phanerogams, with data and some vernacular names, collected in 1874 near the mouth of the Río Negro, at San Blas Bay, and at the mouth of the Río Santa Cruz.


List of vascular plants collected in 1904–05 by J. Koslowsky, with data, brief descriptions, local and general distribution.


Author’s itinerary; annotated list of vascular plants collected by him in the territories of Río Negro and Neuquén in 1913, with data, vernacular names, soil, plant formations, general range, and uses.


General features of flora, etc.; unannotated list of 197 vascular and cellular plants. (On the mainland, not far south of the island of Chiloé.)


Botanical explorations, plant zones; list of 317 plants (276 vascular) with indication of zones.


General features of flora; list of Angiospermae collected at western end of Lake Argentina, lat. 50° S., with localities and general range.


Alphabetical list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1928–29, with localities.


Climate, ecology, plant formations, etc.; annotated list of vascular plants, with localities and extralimital range, based chiefly on the collections of this expedition; general features of flora, bibliography.


Annotated list of vascular plants collected by the author.


Annotated list of vascular plants collected on Nordenskjöld’s 1920–21 expedition to Kelly-Fjord and the San Tadeo Glacier; general features of the flora.

Additions to the flora of Patagonia, new species, and critical notes.
List of 441 vascular plants from the area between the Strait of Magellan and about 45° S. Lat., with localities and occasional annotations.
Plant zones; list of 229 vascular plants, with localities, from the Territory of Chubut.—See also Hosseus, C. C. Algunas plantas de Cabo Raso (Chubut). Phys. 1: 534–540. 3 fig. 1915.
List of species collected on the voyage of the Belgica; systematic enumeration of the phanérogames of the Astro-Antarctic American flora, with references and local distribution; statistical table of the same, showing distribution by islands, etc. Covers area from Wellington Island to Staten Island, Tierra del Fuego, and adjacent mainland; lists 530 species and varieties from the islands (in addition to those confined to the mainland).

PERU

See also Argentina (Kurz); Colombia (Weddell).

General

Herrera, F. L. Catálogo alfabético de los nombres vulgares y científicos de plantas que existen en el Perú. vii, 363 p. 17.5 cm. Lima, 1939.
Consists of two sections: Exploraciones botánicas en el Perú (reprinted from Revista Mus. Nac. Lima 6: 296–338. 1937), an annotated list of collectors, with account of regions visited and location of collections; Nombres vulgares con sus respectivas sinónimos científicos, an alphabetical list of vernacular names with botanical equivalents; also brief bibliography.

Recent botanical explorations, phytogeography (by A. Weberbauer); annotated list of spermatophytes, with keys, brief descriptions, citation of exsiccatea with localities, occasional vernacular names. Treatment of several families contributed by other authors, especially by P. C. Standley.

Running account of principal edible plants of Peru, wild and cultivated.

Weberbauer, August. Die pflanzenwelt der peruanischen Anden in ihren grundyrichten dargestellt. xii. 355 p. 63 fig., 40 pl., 2 maps. 25.5 cm. Leipzig, 1911. (Die vegetation der erde, v. 12.)
Botanical explorations, bibliography, physical geography, geology, climate, botanical regions, plant formations, cultivated plants, phytogeography.

Local

General features of flora, tables of zonal distribution, phytogeography; list of vascular plants collected by the author in upper valley of Rimac River in the Peruvian Andes in 1882, with frequent annotations.

Botanical investigations, physiography, geology, climate, statistics of flora, plant formations, phytogeography; list of 399 vascular plants (357 native) known.
from the region, with references, localities, and collectors' names, and general range; bibliography.

Includes (p. 3-29) notes on useful plants, wild and cultivated, systematically arranged, with vernacular names; (p. 73-88) alphabetical lists of botanical and vernacular names mentioned in the previous section, with equivalents and page references. Publication of the Dirección general de fomento.

Explanation of some of the most common root words in Spanish vernacular names used in Peru, with examples.

Annotated bibliography; annotated systematic list of species, including those previously reported.

Herrera, F. L. Contribución a la flora del departamento del Cuzco. 2. ed. primera parte. 241 p. 21 cm. Cuzco, 1921. (First ed., 1919, in Revista Universitaria Cuzco, v. 8, no. 28.)
List of 656 native and cultivated plants, with remarks and often descriptions; bibliography.

Includes alphabetical list of Quechua vernacular names with botanical equivalents.

Botanical explorations, bibliography; list of 1,023 cellular and vascular plants (including supplements) collected by the author, with vernacular names (indexed), general range, and data for specimens collected; statistics. Replaces his Chloris Cuzcoensis (1926). The second volume includes species 733-1017 of the flora, as well as notes on various useful plants, some local lists, a list of vernacular names, etc. The sketch of botanical explorations in vol. 1 is reproduced from Revista Universitaria Cuzco 2, época, 13: 205-223. 1929.—See also his La flora en el departamento del Cuzco. Revista Mus. Nac. Lima 4: 119-133. 1935. (Add 77 species.)

Plantas que curan y plantas que matan de la flora del Cuzco. (Estudio folklórico.) Revista Universitaria Cuzco 27 (75): 4-76. 1938.
List of vernacular names of medicinal and poisonous plants, classified by uses; annotated list, alphabetically arranged by vernacular names, with habit, properties, and citation of exsiccatea.

Reciprocal alphabetical lists of botanical and vernacular names.

Includes lists of 170 species, by localities and formations. (Department of Cuzco.)

Author's itinerary; list of vascular plants, with vernacular names, data, range, and frequent annotations. (Northeastern Peru, in the Amazon drainage.)

Geology, climate, etc.; list of vascular plants collected by Dr. R. C. Murphy, 1919-20. Of the several scores of islands apparently only 4 (Lobos de Tierra, San Lorenzo, San Gallán, and Viejas, between 6°26' and 14°14' S. Lat.) support any vascular plants.

Briefly annotated list of useful and poisonous plants.


Explorations of author, plant formations, climate, forest products, etc.; systematic list, with brief descriptions of each tree and its wood, and citation of author's collections; tables of anatomical characters; alphabetical list of vernacular names, with botanical equivalents; bibliography. (Departments of Loreto, Amazonas, and San Martin.)


Extensively annotated list of useful plants, the species arranged chronologically according to their first mention in the older writers (beginning with Pizarro, 1533); systematic list, index of botanical names; bibliography.

**SURINAM (DUTCH GUIANA)**

See also Dutch East Indies (Sirks); French Guiana (Greshoff).

**General**

**Hering, C. J.** *Overzicht van de cultuurgewassen en boschproducten in verband met nijverheid en handel in de kolonie Suriname, Nederlandsch Guyana, Z. A. xiii, 296, xii p. 24.5 cm. Paramaribo, 1902-03.*

Discussion of economic plants, both wild and cultivated, classified by uses; vernacular names. The palms are dealt with in a separate paper: Nuttige palmen der kolonie Suriname. 42, iv p. Paramaribo, 1903.

**Pfeiffer, J. P.** *De houtsoorten van Suriname.* v. 2 v.illus., plates. 22.5 cm. Amsterdam, 1926-27. (K. Ver. Koloniaal instituut te Amsterdam. Mededeeling no. 22. Afd. Handelsmuseum no. 6.)

Part 1, systematic list of trees, describing wood anatomy, with vernacular names and uses; bibliography; part 2, study of technical properties of some of the woods.

**Pulle, A. A.** *An enumeration of the vascular plants known from Surinam.* 8, 555 p. 17 pl., map. 24.5 cm. Leiden, 1906.

List with synonymy, citation of exsiccateae, vernacular names, and statement of general range; botanical explorations, statistics of distribution (2,101 species, of which 293 are endemic), phytogeographical remarks; bibliography.


Principal botanical collections; descriptive flora of phanerogams, with general and local distribution, citation of exsiccateae, synonymy, vernacular names. The families are not in systematic order. Not yet completed.—See also Lanjouw, J. *Additions to Pulle’s Flora of Surinam I.* Plants collected by J. Lanjouw in 1933. Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 32: 215-261. 4 fig. (incl. maps), pl. 2. 1935.


Keys to the families and genera of wild and cultivated plants; index of vernacular names.


**Westerööen van Meeteren, [J. M.]** Surinaamsche planten en cultuurgewassen, boon en houtsoorten. Korte opsomming der tot heden bekende en gebruikt wordende soorten. 52 p. 26 cm. [Haarlem, 1883.]

Briefly annotated alphabetical list of vernacular and scientific names of cultivated plants, native and introduced, also woody plants.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

URUGUAY

See also Argentina (Kurtz).

General


Bibliography; annotated systematic list of useful and harmful plants, with vernacular names (not indexed).


Annotated descriptive list of medicinal plants, each illustrated by a plate, with vernacular names and uses.


Botanical explorations; list of vascular plants known from Uruguay, with vernacular names and range by Provinces; 2,998 species including additions.—See also his Plantae uruguayenses novae vel criticae I. Revista Sudamer. Bot. 5: 13-36. 7 fig. (incl. map). 1937.—Also his Flora ilustrada del Uruguay. 1.1fg. Beih. Rept. Spec. Nov. Fedde 118, no. 1. 16 pl. 1939.


Partly annotated list of vascular plants, with synonymy, references, general range, vernacular names, exsiccatea with their localities, index to exsiccatea, keys to genera and species, bibliographies. Intended as a critical revision of the flora of Uruguay; reaches Arundinella (Engler and Pranti system).

Paccard, Ernesto. Lista de algunas plantas medicinales de las Repúblicas Oriental y Argentina. 77 p. col. plates. 22.5 cm. Montevideo, 1905. Briefly annotated list, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents; list classified by medicinal uses. No index of botanical names.


Annotated list of native and cultivated species, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names; no index.

Local


Unannotated systematic list, with occasional vernacular names.


General features of region; unannotated list of cellular and vascular plants.

Unannotated list of about 1,000 cellular and vascular plants of the departments of Rocha and Treinta y Tres; general features of flora, bibliography.

VENEZUELA

See also Arzentina (Kurtz); Colombia (Weddell); West Indies (Grisebach); Lesser Antilles (Boldingh [for Caraçao, Aruba, and Bonaire]).

General

Ernst, Adolf. La exposicion nacional de Venezuela en 1883 . . . 704 p. plan. pl. 32 cm. Caracas, 1884.

Includes (p. 134–286, 361–518) chapters on woods and other useful plants, with annotated lists of collectors, with brief itineraries and partial bibliography.—For additions, see Suessenguth, K. Für Vene-


Pittier, H. F. El estado actual de nuestros conocimientos acerca de la flora de Venezuela. 20 p. 23 cm. Caracas, 1931.

Includes briefly annotated list of collectors; account of the author's own collecting; statistics of flora by families.


Includes systematic list of 603 woody plants, with vernacular names (indexed).—See also Williams, Llewelyn. Maderas económicas de Venezuela. Bol. Téc. Min. Agr. y Crf (Venezuela) no. 2. 97 p. 24 fig. 1939.


“An attempt at a classification of the medicinal plants of Venezuela according to their real or supposed virtues”; vernacular names given. (Not seen; notice by author in Bot. Abstr. 15: 793. 1926.)


Key to the genera of vascular plants.


Alphabetical list of vernacular names of the commoner and the economic plants, with uses and cross index by scientific names; botanical investigations, plant formations, principal economic plants classified 1 uses; bibliography. The illustrations are mostly photographs of trees or habitats. The supplement includes a list of woody plants, with vernacular names, and gives the number of vascular and cellular plants known from Venezuela in 1931 as 8,783.

Local


Annotated list of 65 species, with vernacular names, classified by uses. (Trinidad.)


Physiography, etc.; annotated list of 63 vascular and cellular plants, with vernacular names. Tortuga is about 50 miles north of Venezuela and 52 miles northwest of Margarita Island.


Annotated list, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and uses.

List of 32 cellular and vascular plants collected on April 23, 1872, by James M. Spence.—See also his Enumeration de las plantas más notables que fueron observadas en la excursion á Naiguata. Repertorio Caraqueño 1: 141-146. 1879 (abstract in Bot. Centralbl. 1880(3) : 1179), for additional species collected by himself on Aug. 25, 1879.


Geology, etc.; annotated list of 26 vascular and cellular plants, with vernacular names. The island group Los Roques lies about 20 miles north of Caracas.


Alphabetical list of vernacular and scientific names, with cross-references; brief descriptions, uses; lists of genera classified by uses; ornamental plants; systematic list of genera included.


Itinerary (by G. H. H. Tate), geology (by C. B. Hitchcock), plant associations (by Tate); list of vascular plants and Musci, with data and general range, by Gleason and numerous collaborators; table of temperatures and weather. Refers primarily to Mount Duida, in southern Venezuela near the village of Esmeralda. Mount Duida previously had been entirely unknown botanically; 14 genera and nearly 200 species were new.


Topography, geology, general features of flora; annotated list of 244 vascular plants (including 41 new species), collected [in 1937-38] by an expedition from the American Museum of Natural History headed by G. H. H. Tate. Mount Auyan-tepui, the flora of which was previously unknown, is a part of the Roraima-Duida mountain complex, lying about 150 miles northwest of Roraima and 250 miles northeast of Duida.


General features of vegetation, list of paramos with altitudes, area, etc., climate; partial list of plants found at 3,500 to 4,000 meters altitude.


Botanical explorations, physiography, list of vascular plants of Margarita, with synonymy, citation of exsiccatae, and general range; annotated list of useful plants, classified by uses; general features of Coche, with list of vascular plants; phytogeography, bibliography.

Marshall, R. C. Trees of Trinidad and Tobago. 101, viii p. 20 pl 21.5 cm. Trinidad, 1934.

List of wild and cultivated trees, with vernacular names; brief descriptive flora of the native species.


General features of flora; annotated partial list of vascular plants collected by the author in 1937, including many additions to the published parts of Williams and Cheesman, Flora of Trinidad and Tobago, and new records for the island in of ‘or families.


Brief sketch of vegetation, with especial reference to cacti, and list of 27 species of flowering plants. Patos is a small island 24 miles from Port-of-Spain and 2½ miles from the coast of Venezuela.

—— and Cheesman, E. E. Flora of Trinidad and Tobago. v. 1, pt. 1-6; v. 2, pt. 1. 21.5 cm. Trinidad, 1928-34.

Descriptive flora with keys, brief synonymy, general range. Not yet completed. E. E. Cheesman is coauthor of v. 2, pt. 1, and of part of v. 1, pt. 2.
ABBREVIATIONS OF PERIODICALS CITED


Amer. Nat. American naturalist.

Ames Forester. The Ames forster.


Anales Mus. Nac. Chile. Anales del Museo nacional de Chile.


262
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

Anales Univ. Chile. Anales de la Universidad de Chile.


Appalach’ia. Appalachia. The journal of the Appalachian mountain club.


Arch. Bot. (Forli). Archivio botanico per la sistematica, fitogeografia e genetica . . Forli.


Arch. Méd. et Pharm. Mil. Archives de médicine et de pharmacie militaires.


Arch. Pharm. Archiv der pharmazie.


Biol. Ser. Catholic Univ. Amer. The Catholic university of America. Biological series. (Sometimes Contributions from the Biological laboratory . . .)

Black Hills Engineer. [Published quarterly by the South Dakota state school of mines.]

Black Rock Forest Bul. Black Rock forest bulletin. Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, N. Y.


Bol. R. Soc. Geog. (Madrid). Boletín de la Real sociedad geográfica.
República portuguesa. Colónia Angola. Boletim dos Serviços de agricultura e comércio, colonização e florestas. (Later Boletim da Direcção dos Serviços de agricultura e comércio.)


Bot. and Zool. See Syokubutu oyobi dōbutu.


Bot. Centralbl. (Centralbl.) Botanisches centralblatt, later zentralblatt.


Bothalia. Bothalia. A record of contributions from the National herbarium, Union of South Africa.

Brittonia. Brittonia. A series of botanical papers. Published by the New York botanical garden.


Canad. Field-Nat. Canadian field-naturalist (Ottawa field-naturalists' club).


Cavanillesia. Cavanillesia. Rerum botanicarum acta (Bareinone).


Claytonia. Claytonia. Published by the Committee on state flora of the Virginia academy of science.

Collect. Nebraska State Hist. Soc. Collections of the Nebraska state historical society.


Contrib. Herb. Columbia Col. Contributions from the herbarium of Columbia college. (Later Contributions from the Department of botany of Columbia university.)


Detroit Lancet.


Erythea. Erythea. A journal of botany, west American and general.


Field and Lab. So. Methodist Univ. Field and laboratory, contributions from the science departments of Southern Methodist university.


Forestry Quart. Forestry quarterly.


Gartenfl. Gartenflora.


Geol. and Agr. State Expt. Sta. [Louisiana]. Geology and agriculture . . . under direction of state experiment stations, Baton Rouge.


FLORAS OF THE WORLD

Hawaiian Forester and Agr.  Hawaiian forester and agriculturist.


Iowa Geol. Survey Bul.  Iowa geological survey bulletin.

Iowa Nat.  Iowa naturalist.


Jour. de Bot.  Journal de botanique.

Jour. de Pharm. et Chim.  Journal de pharmacie et de chimie.


241308*—42—18


Kudoo. Kudoo (Taihoku, Formosa).


Linnaea. Linnaea. Ein journal für die botanik in ihrem ganzen umfange.

Lloydia. Lloydia, a quarterly journal of biological science. Cincinnati, Ohio.


Lunds Univ. Årsskr. Lunds universitets årsskrift. (Acta universitatis lundensis.)


Maine Nat. The Maine naturalist, journal of the Knox academy of arts and sciences . .

Malpighia. Malpighia, rassegna mensile di botanica.

Mazama. Mazama. Published by the Mazamas, Portland, Oregon.


Meddel. om Grønland. Meddelelser om Grønland udgivne af Kommissionen for ledelsen af de geologiske og geografiske undersøgelser i Grønland.


Mem. Acad. Cien. y Artes Barcelona. Memorias de la (Real) Academia de ciencias y artes de Barcelona.


Mem. Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester; Mem. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. Memoirs of the literary and philosophical society of Manchester. (Later Memoirs of the Manchester literary and philosophical society.)
Minnesota Bot. Studies. Minnesota botanical studies (Geological and natural history survey. Reports of the survey... Botanical series).
Monde des Plant. Le monde des plantes.


Muhlenbergia. Muhlenbergia. An illustrated monthly journal of botany. Reno, Nevada [etc.].


Naturaliste. Le naturaliste; revue illustrée des sciences naturelles.

Naturaliste Canad. Le naturaliste canadien.


Northwest science. Northwest science. Published by the Northwest scientific association, Cheney, Washington.


Occas. Papers Bern. P. Bishop Mus. Bernice P. Bishop museum. Occasional papers. (Vol. 1-8 have two pagings; at top of page for individual number, at bottom of page for whole volume.)

Occas. Papers Riverside Junior Col. Occasional papers of Riverside junior college.


Ohio Nat. The Ohio naturalist.

Oregon out of doors. Published by the Mazamas, Portland, Oregon.

Ottawa Nat. Ottawa naturalist.


Pharm. Arch. Pharmaceutical archives.


Pharm. Rundschau (N. Y.).  Pharmaceutische rundschau; eine monatschrift für die wissenschaftlichen und gewerblichen Interessen der pharmacie ... in den Vereinigten Staaten.


Plant World.  Plant world; a monthly journal of botany.  Binghamton, N. Y. [etc.].


Postelsia.  Postelsia.  The yearbook of the Minnesota seaside station.


Pub. Sierra Club. Publication of the Sierra Club.
Queensland Nat. Queensland naturalist.
Rassagne Econ. Colon. (Italy). Rassagne economica delle colonie.
Reiosta Agr. (Guatemala). Revista agrícola.
FLORAS OF THE WORLD

Revista Agron. Revista agronómica. (Not seen.)
Revista Argentina Agron. Revista argentina de agronomía.
Revista Farm. (Buenos Aires.) Revista farmaceutica.
Revista Flora Med. (Río de Janeiro.) Revista de flora medica.
Revista Universitaria (Santiago de Chile). Revista universitaria. Universidad católica. Santiago de Chile.
Revue de Madagascar.
South Agr. Southern agriculturist.
South Jour. Med. and Pharm. Southern journal of medicine and pharmacy.
South Woodlands. Southern woodlands.
Syokubutu oyobi dōbutu (Botany and Zoology).
Taxon. Index. The taxonomic index. Issued by the New York botanical garden for the American society of plant taxonomists.

Technologist. The technologist... ed. by P. L. Simmonds.

Teymannia.

Therapeutische Gaz. (Detroit). The therapeutic gazette. A monthly journal devoted to therapeutics...


Timehri. Timehri. The journal of the Royal agricultural and commercial society of British Guiana.

Torreya.


Trans. and Proc. Phil. Soc. Adelaide. Transactions and proceedings of the Philosophical society (1877–79); later... Royal society of South Australia.


Trans. Roy. Soc. So. Austral. Transactions of the Royal society of South Australia. (Formerly Transactions and proceedings...)
Univ. Iowa Studies Nat. Hist. University of Iowa studies in natural history. (Continuation of Bulletin from laboratories of natural history.)
Univ. New Mexico Bul. University of New Mexico bulletin.
Univ. Texas Bul. University of Texas bulletin.
Victorian Nat. Victorian naturalist.
Vierteljahresschr. Naturf. Gesell. Zürich;... Beibl. Vierteljahresschrift der Naturforschenden gesellschaft in Zürich; also Beiblatt zur...
West Amer. Sci. The West American scientist.
West Indian Bul. West Indian bulletin.
West Virginia Univ. Bul. West Virginia university bulletin.
Wisconsin Archeol. Wisconsin archeologist.
Ymer. Ymer. Tidskrift utgifven af Svenska sällskapet för antropologi och geografi.
Zoe.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abbe, Ernest Cleveland, 1905-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labrador</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abrams, LeRoy, 1874-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abromeit, Johannes, 1857-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acosta, R. Nojas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rojas Acosta, Nicolás</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Charles Christopher, 1873-</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Peck, C. H. New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, James, -1906</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kirk, T. North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, John, 1872-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hurst, B. Prince Edward Island</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Schmitt, J. Quebec</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adamson, Robert Stephen, 1885-</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Australia</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adcock, George Henry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahern, George Patrick, 1859-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See (Introduction)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aiken, Walter Harris, 1856-1935</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ainslie, James Robert, 1889-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Airy-Shaw, Herbert Kenneth, 1902-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ridley, H. N. Borneo</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akana, Akaiko, tr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kaaíakamanu, D. M. Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akina, J. K.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kaaíakamanu, D. M. Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al'hov, Nikolai Mikhailovich, 1866-1879</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcocer, Gabriel V., 1852-1916</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Martínez, M. Mexico</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, Andrew, -1914</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dickson, J. M. Ontario</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, Wilfrid Backhouse, 1885-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Australia</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, William Henry, 1867-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, William Prindle, 1881-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See House, H. D. New York</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfaro González, Anastasio, 1865-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allabach, Lulu Frances</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allan, Harry Howard Barton, 1882-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cockayne, L. New Zealand</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alleizette, Charles d'</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allison, Edith Mary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allmendinger, Elizabeth C., 1837-1909</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almeida, A. Gomes de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gomes de Almeida, A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almeida Costa, Oswaldo de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Costa, O. de A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almeida Pinto, Joaquim de,  -1870</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almonte y Muriel, Enrique d', 1858-1917</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rio de Oro</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alston, Arthur Hugh Garat,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Exell, A. W. Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altamirano, Manuel Urbina y</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Urbina y Altamirano, M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Álvarez, Antenor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambronn, Hermann i. e. Ernst Ludwig Victor Hermann, 1856-1927</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amelung, Hans</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wehmer, C. (Introduction)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andersen, Johannes Carl, 1873-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Jacob Peter, 1874-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fitzpatrick, T. J. Iowa</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, James Robert, 1841-1930</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Robert Henry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See New South Wales</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrade, Edmundo Navarro de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Navarro de Andrade, Ed-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mundo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrews, Charles William, 1866-1824</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christmas Island</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrews, Luman, 1839-1921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bissell, C. H. Conne-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ticuiti</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Graves, C. B. Conne-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ticuiti</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

283
AUTHOR INDEX

Apolinar Maria, hermano, 1867- 
Colombia 248

Applegate, Elmer Ivan, 1867- 
California 166
Oregon 209

Arbeláez, Enrique Pérez
See Pérez Arbeláez, E.

Archer, William, 1820-1874
Tasmania 85

Arechavaleta, José, 1838-1912
Uruguay 259

Armengol Valenzuela, Pedro
See Valenzuela, P. A.

Armstrong, John B.
South Island, N. Z. 82

Arquimbau, Ramón Masferrer y
See Masferrer y Arquimbau, Ramón

Arruda da Camara, Manoel, 1752-1810
See Almeida Pinto, J. de.
Brazil 238

Arsène, Louis, frère (secular name Jean Marie Bixuel), 1875-1896
Newfoundland 140

Arthur, Joseph Charles, 1850-1942
Minnesota 192

Artz, Lena Clemens
Virginia 218

Asencio Mendonça, Francisco de
See Mendonça, F. de A.

Ascherson, Paul Friedrich August, 1834-1913
Egypt 30
Labrador 137
Libya 41, 42
West Africa 62
See Durand, E.
Libya 41
See Schweinfurth, G.
Egypt 31, 32

Aserjo, Conrado Federico, 1908-
Puerto Rico 230

Ashe, William Willard, 1872-1932
See Coker, W. C.
North Carolina 204

Ashton, Ruth Elizabeth (Mrs. Aven Nelson), 1896-
Colorado 170

Aston, Bernard Crocroft, 1871-
North Island, N. Z. 79
South Island, N. Z. 82
See Cockayne, L.
North Island, N. Z. 80
See Dunedin Field Club.
New Zealand 82
See Petrie, D.
South Island, N. Z. 83

Atwood, Alice Cary, 1876-
United States, general 157

Aubert de la Rue, Edgar
French Somaliland 37

Aubréville, André
Ivory Coast 40

Audas, James Wales, 1872-
See Ewart, A. J.
Victoria 73, 74

Aughney, Samuel, 1831-1912
See Pound, R.
Nebraska 195

Autran, Eugène, 1855-1912
Patagonia 254

Avetta, Carlo, 1861-
Ethiopia 34

Azevedo de Menezes, Carlos
See Menezes, C. A.

Bachman, John, 1790-1874
South Carolina 213

Backer, Cornelis Andries, 1874-
Java 112, 113

Badé, William Frederic, 1871-
1936
See Muir, John.
Alaska 132

Baercke, John Frederic, 1851-
1920
Florida 223

Baeza Riquelme, Victor Manuel
Chile 245

Baggley, Herma Geneva (Albertson), 1890-
See McDougall, W. B.
Wyoming 222

Bailey, Frederick Manson, 1827-
1915
Australia 63
Queensland 68, 69

Bailey, John Frederic, 1866-
1938
See Bailey, F. M.
Queensland 68

Bailey, Liberty Hyde, 1858-
Minnesota 192
Ontario 141
See Arthur, J. C.
Minnesota 192

Bailey, Loring Woart, 1830-1925
Nova Scotia 140

Bailey, William Whitman, 1849-
1914
Rhode Island 212
See Rives, W. C.
Rhode Island 213

Bailon, Henri Ernest, 1827-1895
(Introduction) 6
Madagascar 96

Baird, John Faris, 1854-1905
Indiana 176
See Barnes, C. R.
Indiana 176

Baker, Edmund Gilbert, 1864-
Uganda 61
See Andrews, C. W.
Christmas Island 94
See Gregory, J. W.
Kenya 40
See Rendle, A. B.
Belgian Congo 25
See Rendle, A. B.
Mozambique 47
See Rendle, A. B.
New Caledonia 119

See Rendle, A. B.
Guinea 121
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baker, Edmund Gilbert—Continued</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B.</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B.</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, B.</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Territory</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ridley, H. N. New Guinea</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wilkins, G. H. Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker, John Gilbert, 1854–1920</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Grant, J. A. Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Horne, J. Fiji Islands</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Oliver, D. West Africa</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker, Richard Thomas, 1854–1941</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bakhuisen van den Brink, Reinier Cornelis, 1881–</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ochse, J. J. Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balfour, Isaac Bayley, 1853–1922</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Socotra</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ball, John, 1818–1889</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hooker, J. D. Morocco</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballet, Jules, 1825–[?]</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bally, Peter R. O.</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunganyika</td>
<td>56, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bancroft, Claude Keith, 1883–1919</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Harrison, J. B. British Guiana</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbey, William, 1842–1914</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Durand, E. Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbosa Rodrigues, João, 1842–1909</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bardin, Lud., abbé</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barjona de Fretas, Augusto Santiago</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ficalho, F. M. C. de M. Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barker, Henry D., 1835–1893</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hispaniola</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Charles Reid, 1858–1910</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, William David</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnhart, John Hendley, 1871–</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermont</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Elliott, S. South Carolina</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hollick, C. A. New York</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Taylor, N. New York</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bart, Justina J. Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baron, Richard, 1847–1907</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barratte, Gustave i. e. Jean François Gustave, 1857–1920</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bonnet, E. Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Durand, E. Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrett, Otis Warren, 1872–</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gifford, J. C. Puerto Rico</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrett, Samuel Alfred, 1879–</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Graves, C. B. Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartlett, George Henry, 1856–1935</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Graves, C. B. Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartlett, Harley Harris, 1886–</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumatra</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barwick, A. C.</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batalla, María Agustina</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batchelder, Frederick William, 1838–1911</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Hampshire</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bates, Francis Asbury, 1819–1889</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battandier, Jules Aimé, 1848–1922</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battiscosme, Edward</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baudon, Alfred</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Equatorial Africa</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baum, Henry Elwood, 1881–1903</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bausor, Sydney Charles, 1910–</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baxter, Milton Stephen, 1856–1938</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beckwith, F. New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bay, Jens Christian Ballen, 1871–</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaglehole, Ernest</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaglehole, Pearl</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beaglehole, E. Polynesia</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beal, William James, 1833–1924</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beattie, Rolla Kent, 1875–</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Piper, C. V. Washington</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H. Washington</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauchamp, William Martin, 1830–1925</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauvisage, Georges Eugène Charles, 1852–1923</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Guillaumin, A. New Caledonia</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beccari, Odoardo, 1843–1920</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borneo</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Becker, Ludwig, –1861 See Mueller, F. v. Victoria</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beckwith, Florence, 1843–1929 New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beckwith, Martha Warren, 1871–1943 Jamaica</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beddie, A. D. See Zotov, V. D. North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedevian, Armenag K. (Introduction)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beetle, Alan Ackerman, 1913– New Hampshire</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bégué, Louis Henri, 1906– Ireland Coast</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Béguinot, Augusto, 1875–1940 Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, John, 1845–1878 Ontario</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, William Bonar, 1877–1923 North Dakota</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benner, Walter Mackinnett, 1888– Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennett, James Lawrence, 1882–1904 See Providence Franklin Society, Rhode Island</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennetts, William James, 1865–1920 See Wheeler, W. M. Wisconsin</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benoist, Raymond French Guiana</td>
<td>251, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauritania</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bertin, A. French Guiana</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benson, Gilbert Thereon, 1896–1928 Oregon</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentham, George, 1800–1884 Australia</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Guiana</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hooker, J. D. Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentley, Robert, 1821–1893 (Introduction)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berg, Carlos I. e. Federico Guillermo Carlos, 1843–1902 Argentina</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergen, Fanny (Dickerson), 1846– United States, general</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergman, Herbert Floyd, 1833– North Dakota</td>
<td>205, 206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berro, Mariano B., –1922 Uruguay</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berthelot, Sabin, 1794–1880 See Webb, P. B. Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bertherand, Emile Louis, 1820–1890 Dahomey</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bertin, André Joseph, 1879– See Cameroons</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Equatorial Africa</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guiana</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivory Coast</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bertoni, Moisés Santiago, 1857–1929 Paraguay</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Besley, Fred Wilson, 1872– See Shreve, F. Maryland</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bessey, Charles Edwin, 1845–1915 Nebraska</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betche, Ernst, 1851–1913 See Malden, J. H. New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Moore, C. New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bettenfeld, Marcel See Bertin, A. French Guiana</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bettlentz, Carlos Argentina</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bews, John William, 1884–1938 Natal</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beyeler, Richard See Knuth, R. Venezuela</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bicknell, Eugene Pintard, 1859–1925 Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bigelow, John Milton, 1804–1878 Ohio</td>
<td>206, 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billings, Braddock, Jr., 1819–1871 Ontario</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billington, Cecil, 1876–Michigan</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birger, Selim Birger Gotthard (né Anderson), 1879–1931 Falkland Islands</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bissell, Charles Humphrey, 1837–1925 Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Graves, C. B. Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bitter, Georg I. e. Friedrich August Georg, 1873–1927 Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black, John McConnell, 1855– Northern Territory</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Australia</td>
<td>70, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cleland, J. B. South Australia</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackwell, Ellen W. See Laing, R. M. New Zealand</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blake, Joseph, 1814–1888 See Forndal, M. L. Maine</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blake, Sidney Fay, 1892–Guatemala</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Atwood, A. C. United States, general</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beetle, A. A. New Hampshire</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Flynn, N. F. Vermont</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Killip, E. P. Maryland</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
AUTHOR INDEX

Blankinship, Joseph William, 1862-1938
California........................................ 166
Montana........................................ 194, 195
Texas........................................ 215
See Rydberg, P. A. Montana.... 185
Blatchley, Willis Stanley, 1859-1940
Indiana........................................ 176
Blewitt, Arthur Edmund, 1872-Connecticut
171
Blodgett, Frederick Harvey, 1872-1926
See Shreve, F. Maryland..... 180
Blomquist, Hugo Leander, 1888-North Carolina
204
Blondel, Raoul Emile, 1864-
Argentina........................................ 231
Boequeillón-Limousin, Henri
Tunisia............................................ 60
Bode, Irwin Theodore, 1891-
Iowa................................................ 178
Böcher, Tyge Wittrock, 1900-
Greenland........................................ 155
Boerlage, Jacob Gijsbert, 1849-1900
Dutch East Indies......................... 105
See Hasselt, A. L. van. Sumatra..... 129
Bogue,Ernest Everett, 1864-1907
Oklahoma......................................... 208
Bois, Désiré Georges Jean Marie, 1856-
(Introduction)................................. 5
See PailIieux, A. Ethiopia.................. 35
Boitel, M.
Morocco........................................... 41
Boldingh, Isaac (Isaac, Izaak),
1879-1938
Java........................................... 112
Lesser Antilles.............................. 228
Bolle, Carl August, 1821-1909
Canary Islands.............................. 87
Bolton, Florence
See Burtt Davy, J. Uganda............. 61
Bolus, Frank
See Cape of Good Hope................. 28
South-west Africa......................... 56
Bolus, Harry, 1834-1911
Cape of Good Hope.......................... 28
See Macowan, P. South Africa........... 54
Bolus, Louis (Kensit) i.e. Harriett Margaret Louisa (Mrs. F. Bolus), 1877-
See Bolus, F. Cape of Good Hope..... 28
See Bolus, F. South-west Africa........ 56
Bongard, Heinrich Gustav i.e.
August Heinrich Gustav, 1786-1839
Alaska............................................. 130
Bonnet, Edmond, 1848-1922
Algeria............................................ 19
French West Africa....................... 38
Mauritania..................................... 43
Morocco.......................................... 44
Tunisia.......................................... 60
Boot, David Herbert
Iowa............................................... 179
Bornmüller, Joseph (Josef)
Friedrich Nicolaus, 1862-
Brazíl............................................. 240
Borzi, Antonino, 1852-1921
Libya.............................................. 41
Bouquet, J.
Algeria............................................ 17
Boutique, R.
See Staner, P. Belgian Congo...
24
Bouton, Louis. -1878
Mascarene Islands..................... 99
Bouvé, Thomas Tracy, 1815-1896
Massachusetts.............................. 187
Bowman, Howard Hiestand Münich, 1886-
Florida.......................................... 172
Bowman, Paul William, 1897-
Quebec........................................... 143
Box, Harold Edmund, 1898-
Lesser Antilles............................ 229
Brace, John Pierce, 1793-1872
Connecticut................................. 171
Bradford, George W. , 1798-1893
New York........................................ 200
Bradner, Elbert, 1847-1913
Indiana........................................... 176
Bradtke, W. . -1919
Melanesia....................................... 115
Brainerd, Ezra, 1844-1924
See Dole, E. J. Vermont.................. 217
Brandegge, Mary Katharine
(Layne) (Curran), 1844-1920
California...................................... 166
Brandegge, Townshend Stith,
1843-1925
California...................................... 166, 167
Mexico........................................... 150
See Greene, E. L. California........... 168
Brandewijk, M. G. Breyer-
See Breyer-Brandewijk, M. G.
Brauner, John Casper, 1850-1922
Arkansas........................................ 164
Braun, Alexander Carl Heinrich,
1805-1877
Ethiopia......................................... 34
Braun, Emma Lucy, 1889-
Ohio.............................................. 207
Braun, Johannes, 1859-1893
Cameroons.................................... 27
Braun, Karl Philipp Johann
Georg, 1870-1935
Tanganyika.................................... 57
Braun-Blanquet, Josias, 1884-
Morocco.......................................... 44
Bravo Hollis, Hélia, 1903-
Mexico........................................... 150
Brehmer, Wilhelm von, 1883—
See Wiesner, J. (Introduction) ___________________________ 5
Bremekamp, Cornelis Eliza Bertus, 1888—
Bechuanaland Protectorate... 23
See Burtt Davy, J. Transvaal ____________________________ 59
Brendel, Frederick, 1820–1912
Illinois ___________________________ 175
United States, general... 158
Brende, Thomas Roy, 1859—
See Kline, W. A. Pennsylvania __________________________ 211
See Lick, D. E. Pennsylvania ____________________________ 211
Brewer, William Henry, 1828–1910
California ___________________________ 165
Breyer-Brandwijk, Maria Gerdina, 1899—
See Watt, J. M. South Africa ______________________________ 54
Brink, R. C. Bakhuisen van den See Bakhuisen van den Brink, R. C.
Britten, James, 1846–1924
Dutch East Indies... 106
Nyasaland... 50
See Gregory, J. W. Kenya... 40
Britton, Elizabeth Gertrude (Knight), 1858–1934
See Willis, O. R. New York... 203
Britton, Nathaniel Lord, 1859–1934
Arizona... 163, 164
Bahama Islands... 224
Bermuda Islands... 87
Lesser Antilles... 229
New Jersey... 197
Puerto Rico... 230
United States, general... 158
United States, northeastern... 160
Yukon... 165
See Hollick, C. A. New York... 201
See Morong, T. Paraguay... 233
See Rushy, H. H. Bolivia... 238
Broadhurst, Jean Alice, 1873–
See Walker, H. G. New Jersey... 198
Brooks, Alonzo Beecher, 1873–
West Virginia... 221
See Core, E. L. West Virginia... 221
Brown, Alfred Forbes, 1858–
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan... 20
Brown, Addison, 1830–1913
See Britton, N. L. United States, northeastern... 160
Brown, Calvin Smith, 1866–
Mississippi... 193
Brown, Clair Alan, 1903–
Louisiana... 183
Michigan... 190
Brown, Elizabeth Dorothy (Wuist), 1880–
See Brown, F. B. H. Polynesia ___________________________ 125
Brown, Forest Buffen Harkness, 1875–
Polynesia ___________________________ 125
Brown, Harry Philip, 1887–
New York ____________________________ 199
Brown, Nicholas Edward, 1849–1934
British Guiana... 241
See Kerr, J. G. Argentina... 235
See Lugard, E. J. Bechuanaland Protectorate... 23
Brown, R. N. Rudmose See Rudmose Brown, R. N.
Brown, Robert (of Campster), 1842–1895
British Columbia... 134
Brown, Stewardson, 1867–1921
See Keller, I. A. Pennsylvania ___________________________ 211
Brown, William Henry, 1884–1939
Philippine Islands... 122, 123
Bruhin, Thomas Aquinas, 1835–
Wisconsin... 221
Brujin Kops, George Francois de, 1820–1881
Sumatra... 129
Bruno, Alessandro
Sahara... 51
Bruls, Ferdinand
Peru... 256
Brush, Warren David, 1881–
Puerto Rico... 230
Bruyn Kops, G. F. de See Brujin Kops, G. F. de
Bryan, Edwin Horace, Jr., 1898–
Hawaiian Islands... 109
Bryan, William Alanson, 1875–
Hawaiian Islands... 109
Bryan, Alfred T.
Nata... 48
Buchanan, John, —1838
Australian Islands... 101
North Island, N. Z... 79
South Island, N. Z... 82
Buchholz, John Theodore, 1888–
See Bramer, J. C. Arkansas... 164
See Harvey, F. L. Arkansas... 165
Buchtien, Otto
Bolivia... 237
Bilow, Werner von
Samoa Islands... 127
Böttner, Richard i. e. Oscar Alexander Richard, 1835–
Togo... 58
Buhl, Carl Arthur, 1913–1933
See Peattie, D. C. Indiana... 177
See Pepoon, H. S. Illinois... 175
Bukasov, Sergei Mikhailovich, 1891–
Mexico... 149
Bull, Henry
See Lauderburn, D. E. Mississippi... 193
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Butters, John</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butteaud, Édouard</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, W. H.</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butters, Frederick</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bustos, M. R. Espinosa</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bush, Benjamin Franklin</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnam, Stewart Henry</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnham, William</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burk, Myrié Marie J.</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burk, Isaac</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burk, Isaac Henry</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burn, George Plumer</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnet, John</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns, George Plumer</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns, George Plumer</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busse, Walter Karl Otto</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busse, Walter Karl Otto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busse, Walter Karl Otto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busse, Walter Karl Otto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busse, Walter Karl Otto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busse, Walter Karl Otto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butteaud, Édouard</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, W. H.</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burton, John</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butters, Frederick</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calandrini Pinheiro, Enéas</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calandrini Pinheiro, Enéas</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calderón, Salvador</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambage, Richard</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camberloher, Hermann</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, A. G.</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, George</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Robert</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carazo Peralta, Manuel</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter, James Madison Gore</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter, Joel Jackson</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter, William</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cary, Charles Allen</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cary, Merritt</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castellan, Alberto</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castetter, Edward</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castillo, Luis</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castillo, Luis</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castro, Eduardo B.</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caum, Edward Leonard</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cayla, Victor</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chabrolin, Charles</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chamberlain, Edward Blanchard, 1875-1925</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chamberlain, Lucia Sarah</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, northeastern</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chamberlain, Ralph Very, 1879-1911</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, Alvan Wentworth, 1800-1899</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florida</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, southeastern</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chase, Agnes i. e. Mary Agnes (Merrill), 1869-1899</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Millsbaugh, C. F.</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheel, Edwin, 1872-1901</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ewart, A. J. Northern Territory</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheeseman, Thomas Frederic, 1846-1923</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australian Islands</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>79, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheeseman, Ernest Entwistle, 1888-1941</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Williams, R. O. Venezuela</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheney, Lellen Sterling, 1858-1938</td>
<td>221, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>221, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cherront de Miranda, Vicente</td>
<td>221, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Miranda, V. C. de</td>
<td>221, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chesnut, Victor King, 1867-1938</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chevalier, Auguste i. e. Jean Baptiste Auguste, 1879-1940</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Verde Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Equatorial Africa</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Somaliland</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French West Africa</td>
<td>37, 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivory Coast</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahara</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senegal</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Africa</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chiovenda, Emilio, 1871-1940</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethiopia</td>
<td>34, 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italian Somaliland</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chipp, Thomas Ford, 1880-1931</td>
<td>38, 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>38, 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Coast</td>
<td>38, 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chisholm, Edwin Claud</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chodat, Robert Hippolyte, 1865-1899</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Skottsberg, C. Juan Fernandez Islands</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christensen, Carl Frederik Albert, 1872-</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Skottsberg, C. Juan Fernandez Islands</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christensen, Carl Frederik Albert—Continued</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Scottsberg, C. Polynesia</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Sumnerhayes, V. S. Shechelles</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian, Frederick William, 1897-1934</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christophersen, Erling, 1898-1928</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galapagos Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoan Islands</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christy, Cyrus William, 1831-1881</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christy, Robert Miller, 1861-1928</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chrysler, Minnie Asbury, 1871-1912</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Shreve, F. Maryland</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churchill, Joseph Richmond, 1845-1933</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Arthur</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Deane, Walter, Massachusetts</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Hal Beck</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pammel, L. H. Iowa</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Howard Walton, 1870-1941</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Evermann, B. W. Indiana</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Hubert Lyman, 1870-1941</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cobb, N. A. Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clary, Louis Raphaël i. e. Louis</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Guillaume Raphaël, 1850-1892</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clason, E. W.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claypole, Edward Waller, 1835-1901</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleland, John Burton, 1878-1937</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Territory</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Australia</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clements, Frederic Edward, 1874-1912</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebraska</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rosendahl, C. O. Minnesota</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clercq, Frederik Sigismund Alexander de, 1842-1906</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clohisy, Matt</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clokey, Ira Waddell, 1879-1937</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Brandegee, T. S. California</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clovis, Eliza Urseba, 1897-1937</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clunies Ross, W. J.</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ross, W. J. Clunies</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clute, Willard Nelson</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, general</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cobb, Nathan Augustus</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850-1982</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coburn, Louise Helen</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cockayne, Leonard</td>
<td>77, 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855-1934</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Speight, R. South</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Island, N. Z.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cockerell, Theodore Dru</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Daniels, F. P.</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocks, Reginald</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wodehouse</td>
<td>183, 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somers, 1863-1926</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coker, William Chambers</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, southeastern</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cole, Emma Jane</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845-1910</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleman, Nathan</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1825-1887</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colenso, William</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1811-1890</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collins, Frank Shipley</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1848-1920</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dame, L. L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collins, Guy N.</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872-1938</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cook, O. F.</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combs, Robert</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872-1899</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compton, Robert Harold</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B.</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conard, Henry Shoemaker</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Congdon, Joseph Whipple</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1834-1910</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constance, Lincoln</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Couzatti, Cassiano</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conzemius, Édouard</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook, Mabel Priscilla</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dame, L. L.</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook, Orator Fuller</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, George Proctor</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liberia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, James Graham</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1830-1902</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, William Skinner</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coppetti, Victor</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See González, M. Uruguay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cordemoy, Eugène Jacob</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de See Jacob de Cordemoy, E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corden, Luis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Core, Earl Lemley</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Millsbaugh, C. F.</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corre, Armand Marie</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guinea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corrêa, Manoel Pio</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875-1934</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cortés, Santiago</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cortesi, Fabrizio</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corti, Roberto</td>
<td>41, 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cory, Victor Louis</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Parks, H. B.</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cosson, Ernest Saint-Charles</td>
<td>1819-1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa, Oswaldo de Almela</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Peckolt, T.</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cotton, Arthur Disbrowe</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cotton, Mrs. E. M.</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Vallentín, Mrs. E. F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Falkland Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coulter, John Merle</td>
<td>176, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851-1928</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gray, A. United</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>States, northeastern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coulter, Stanley i. e.</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Stanley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coulson, Alfred</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1829-1929</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courtney, Wilbur Doane</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coutinho, Antonio Xavier</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pereira, 1851-1939</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Verde Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coville, Frederick</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vernon, 1867-1937</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oklahoma</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Branner, J. C.</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Funston, F.</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, George Hastings</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Location</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Craig, Moses, 1864–1913</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Selby, A. D. Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cranwell, Lucy May</td>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Oliver, W. R. B.</td>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wall, A. North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cratty, Robert Irvin, 1853–1940</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pammel, L. H. Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Walden, B. O. Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crawford, David Livingston, 1889–1980</td>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croom, Hardy Bryan, 1797–1837</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crosby, Charles Steele</td>
<td>See Burkill, I. H. Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crowfoot, Grace Mary (Hood)</td>
<td>Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cruz, Forto da, visconde do</td>
<td>See Porto da Cruz, visconde do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuénot, Auguste Jean, 1868–1916</td>
<td>Tunisia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuevas, Benjamin</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cummins, Henry Alfred, 1864–1939</td>
<td>Gold Coast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuoco, L.</td>
<td>Eritrea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curran, Hugh McCollum, 1875–1900</td>
<td>Colombia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curran, Mary Katharine (Layne)</td>
<td>See Brandegee, Mary Katherine (Layne) (Curran)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Moses Ashley, 1808–1872</td>
<td>See Hyams, C. W. North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cushing, Harold Beveridge, 1873–1916</td>
<td>See Campbell, R. Quebec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuzent, Gilbert Henri, 1820–1901</td>
<td>Society Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dachnowski [later Dachnowski-Stokes], Alfred Paul, 1875–1900</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Däniker, Albert Ulrich, 1894–1932</td>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dale, Ivan Robert, 1894–1940</td>
<td>See Battiscombe, E. Kenya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dally, Charles</td>
<td>Victoria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dali, William Healey, 1845–1927</td>
<td>Alaska</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas, Ellen Markoe (Wharton)</td>
<td>New York</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalrymple, Kenneth Waring, 1875–1932</td>
<td>See Allan, H. H. North Island, N. Z.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalton, Henry G.</td>
<td>British Guiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D’Alton, St. Eloy</td>
<td>Victoria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalziel, John McEwen, 1872–1900</td>
<td>Nigeria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hutchinson, J. West Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dame, Lorin Low, 1838–1903</td>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dandouau, André, 1874–1925</td>
<td>Madagascar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danguy, Paul</td>
<td>See Lecomte, H. Madagascar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniels, Francis Potter, 1869–1903</td>
<td>Colorado</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missouri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darbishire, Otto Vernon, 1870–1934</td>
<td>See Rudmose Brown, R. N. South Orkney Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dardeau, William S.</td>
<td>See Barker, H. D. Hispaniola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darlington, Henry Townsend, 1875–1908</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darlington, William, 1782–1863</td>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daruy, Clément</td>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson, Anstruther, 1860–1919</td>
<td>Arizona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson, John, 1878–1900</td>
<td>British Columbia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Clara Anne</td>
<td>See Kellerman, W. A. Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Olive Blanche</td>
<td>See Ewart, A. J. Northern Territory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Charles Albert, 1861–1916</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Consett i. e. Harrold Forsbry Consett, New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Lucas Daniel, 1827–1900</td>
<td>Rhode Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Thomas Arthur Warren, 1899–1950</td>
<td>British Guiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davy, Joseph Burtt</td>
<td>See Burtt Davy, Joseph</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawe, Morley Thomas, 1880–1900</td>
<td>Gambia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uganda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawodu, Thomas B., -1920</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, David Fisher, 1829-1900</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Zenkert, C. A. New</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Edward Hartsinck, 1833-</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1895</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Willis, O. R. New</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Mary Anna, 1852-1924</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, northeastern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Maxwell Frank Cooper</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Davis, C. New South</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deam, Charles Clemon, 1865-</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(13)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decaisne, Joseph, 1807-1882</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degener, Otto, 1839-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delabarre, Edmund Burke, 1863-</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labrador</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delamare, Ernest, 1836-1888</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newfoundland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delevoy, Gaston, 1884-</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delile, Alire Raffeneau</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Raffeneau-Delile, Alire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denniston, Rollin Henry, 1874-</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denny, Andrew, 1812-1869</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Densmore, Frances Theresa, 1867-</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Descourtilz, Michel Étienne, 1770-1836</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Indies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Desorthés</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Séréziat, C. Algeria</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detmers, Frederica, 1857-1934</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Verteuil, Louis Antoine Aimé</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaston, 1807-[?]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela (Trinidad)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devez, G.</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devold, J.</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deweere, Alfred, 1866-1897</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dewey, Lyster Hoxie, 1865-</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Wildeman, Émile</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wildeman, Émile de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dey, J. J.</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Castillo, L. Chile</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dias da Rocha, Francisco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rocha, F. D. da</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Díaz Romero, Bellario, 1872-</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dickson, John Martin</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diehl, William Webster, 1891-</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diels, Ludwig i.e. Friedrich Lud-wig Emil, 1874-</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahara</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seychelles</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Australia</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Lauterbach, Carl New</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guinea</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinklage, Max Julius, 1864-1935</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liberia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinter, Kurt, 1868-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South-west Africa</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dixon, Will A.</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Docters van Leeuwen, Willem Marius, 1880-</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dodge, Charles Keene, 1844-1918</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dodge, Natt Noyes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Patraw, P. M. Arizona</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dodson, William Rufus, 1867-</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doell, Jacob Homer, 1879-1880</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dole, Eleazer Johnson, 1888-</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermont</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dolph, John Mather, 1845-1910</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Domin, Karel, 1882-</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominguez, Juan Aníbal, 1876-</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donat, Arturo, 1893-1937</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglass, Benjamin Wallace, 1882-</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wilson, G. Indiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doumergue, François, 1858-1938</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Downing, Charles Toogood</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australian Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dragendorff, Georg i.e. Johann Georg Noël, 1836-1898</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake del Castillo, Emmanuel, 1855-1904</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Baillon, H. E. Madagascar</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake-Brockman, Ralph Evelyn, 1875-</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Somalland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drar, Mohammed</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drouet, Francis Elliott, 1867-</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rickett, H. W. Missouri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dubard, Marcel Marie Maurice, 1914-</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ducellier, Léon Octave, 1878-1897</td>
<td>18, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duchesne, Fl.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ducrey, A. H.</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dudley, William Russell, 1849-1911</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Twining, A. Pennsylvanis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durkopp, Erich Ernst Friedrich, 1879-</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dujardin-Beaumetz, Georges Octave, 1833-1895</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duque Jaramillo, Jesús María</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durand, Ernest Armand, 1872-1910</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durand, Hélène</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Durand, T. Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durand, Théophile Alexis, 1859-1912</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durban, William Stewart Mitchell, 1887-1894</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durrell, Lawrence Wood, 1888-1894</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dusén, Per Karl Hjalmar, 1855-1926</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Macloskie, G. Patagonia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duss, Antoine, père, 1840-1924</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duthie, Augusta Vera</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duyfjes, J. J.</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Eeden, F. W. van. Dutch East Indies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duyster, Marinus, 1886-1926</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dwyer, Joseph Wilfrid, 1809-1899</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyer, Robert Allen, 1900-</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Emerson, George Barrell, 1797-1881
Massachusetts 186
Emrich, Karl
Brazil 240
Endert, Frederik Hendrik, 1801-
Borneo 103
Endlicher, Stephan Friedrich Ladislaus, 1804-1849
Australian Islands 102
Polynesia 124
Engler, Adolf i.e. Heinrich Gustav Adolf, 1844-1930
Africa 16
Belgian Congo 25
Ethiopia 35
Tanganyika 57, 58
English, Mrs. Carl S.
See Hardin, Edith
Erlanson, Eileen Jessie (Whitehead) (Grimes), 1899-
Indiana 177
Virginia 218
Ernst, Adolf i.e. Gustav Adolf, 1832-1899
Venezuela 260, 261
Escomel, Edmundo
Peru 257
Eskew, Cletis T.
Oklahoma 209
Espina, Ramón
Colombia 249
Espinoza, Reinaldo, tr., 1809-
See Diels, L. Ecuador 250
Espinosa Bustos, Marcial R., 1874-
Chile 246
Patagonia 254
Evans, J. P.
Arkansas 165
Evans, Maurice Smethurst, 1834-
See Wood, J. M. Natal 48
Evans, Walter Harrison, 1893-
Alaska 131
Evermann, Barton Warren, 1853-1932
Indiana 177
Ewan, Joseph Andorfer, 1909-
Arizona 163
Ewart, Alfred James, 1872-1937
Northern Territory 67
Victoria 73, 74
Ewer, Seth Judson, 1905-
See Fernald, M. L. Maine 185
Ewing, Clare Olin
North Carolina 205
Exell, Arthur Wallis, 1901-
Angola 22
See Carrisso, L. W. Angola 22
Eyles, Frederick
Southern Rhodesia 55
Falla, R. A.
See Sladden, B. North Island, N. Z. 81
Farr, Edith May, 1884-
Alberta 134
Farrar, William Gardner
See Simonds, A. B. Massachusetts 188
Farwell, Oliver Atkins, 1867-
Michigan 191
See Beal, W. J. Michigan 189
Fassett, Norman Carter, 1900-
Maine 185
Wisconsin 222
Fawcett, Rosamond A.
California 167
Fawcett, Stella Grace Maisie
South Australia 71
Fawcett, William, 1851-1926
Jamaica 227
See Hitchcock, A. S. Jamaica 227
Featherman, America, 1822-?
Louisiana 184
Georgia 174
Fellows, Dana Willis, 1847-1928
See Rand, E. L. Maine 185
Fender, Flora S.
New Jersey 198
Fenno, Frank Ernest, -1920 New York 201
Ferguson, William Cashman, 1861-1930
New York 201
Fernald, Merritt Lyndon, 1873-
Franklin 136
Labrador 137
Maine 184, 185
Newfoundland 140
Nova Scotia 141
Virginia 218
See Gray, A. United States, northeastern 160, 161
See Providence Franklin Society. Rhode Island 212
See Stemen, T. R. Oklahoma 208
See Taylor, N. New York 203
Fernow, Bernhard Eduard, 1851-1923
Cuba 226
Ferris, Mrs. Roxana Judkins (Stinchfield), 1895-
Mexico 151
Ficalho, Francisco Manuel Carlos de Mello, conde de, 1837-1903
Angola 22
Fiebrig-Gertz, Carlos (Karl), 1869-
Paraguay 252, 253
Figueiredo Gomes e Sousa, António de
See Sousa, A. de F. Gomes e Filet, G. J., 1827-1891
Dutch East Indies 105
Fink, Bruce, 1801-1927
Iowa 179
Fiori, Adriano, 1865-
Eritrea 33
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fishlock, Charles William Law-</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rence, 1903-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitting, Hans i. e. Johannes The-</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odor Gustav Ernst, 1877-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzgerald, William Vincent,</td>
<td>75, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-1929</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Australia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzpatrick, Mary Frances (Lin-</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>der)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fitzpatrick, T. J. Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzpatrick, Thomas Jefferson,</td>
<td>178, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plahault, Charles Marie Henri,</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852-1935</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fletcher, Henry Turner, 1884-</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fletcher, James, 1852-1908</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flint, William Francis, 1849-1904</td>
<td>190, 197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Hampshire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flores, Leopoldo</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flynn, Nellie Francena (Waite),</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861?-1922</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermont</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vogel, Estelle Denis (Mrs. R. E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buchanan), 1876-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pammel, L. H. Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fogg, John Milton, jr., 1898-</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foltz, Kent Oscanyan, 1857-</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fonseca, Eurico Teixeira da, 1871-</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fonseca, José Pinto da</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Luederwaldt, H. Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Font y Quer (Font Quer), Pio,</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fontaine, William Morris, 1835-</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbes, Charles Noyes, 1883-1920</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbes, Helena M. L.</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbes, Henry Ogg, 1851-1932</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keeling Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molucca Islands</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fors (y Reyes), Alberto J.</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fosberg, Francis Raymond, 1908-</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H. Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foster, E. W.</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foster, John Harold, 1880-</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Flint, W. F. New Hampshire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourreau, Fernand, 1850-1914</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fowler, James, 1829-1923</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franchet, Adrien René, 1834-1900</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Somaliland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Somaliland</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis, William Douglas</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bailey, F. M. Queensland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Samuel Victorian, 1890-</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, William Pollock, 1867-</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saskatchewan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frazee, Louis Jacob, 1819-1905</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freeman, Chester Peter, 1890-</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freeman, William George, 1874-</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Stone, H. British Guiana</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freire-Marreco, Barbara W.</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Robbins, W. W. New Mexico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freire, Frederico W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>238, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freitas, Augusto Santiago Bar-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jona de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Barjona de Freitas, A. S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French, Charles, 1840-1933</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Spencer, B. Victoria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fries, Robert Elias i. e. Klas Rob-</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bert Elias, 1876-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Rhodesia</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fries, T. C. E. Kenya</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fries, Thore Christian Elias,</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880-1930</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frost, Charles Christopher, 1805-</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cobb, N. A. Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frye, Theodore Christian, 1869-</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frye, Wilbert Mason</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuentes (Maturana), Francisco,</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876-1934</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Philipp, Federico</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuller, Albert Morse, 1880-</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuller, Joseph B., 1827-1910</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beckett, F. New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fullner, Edward Lawrence, 1870-</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kellerman, W. A. Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fults, Jess Lafayette, 1910-</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funston, Frederick, 1865-1917</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fussell, Linnaeus, 1842-1907</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fyles, Faith</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gagnepain, François, 1866</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaisser, Karl</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galpin, Ernest Edward, 1858-</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gancedo, Alejandro</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandoger, Michel, 1850-1926</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garcia Salas M. Jorge</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garcia y Merino, Manuel</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardiner, John Stanley, 1872-</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardner, Grace Brown</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garman, Harrison, 1858-</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrett, Albert Osbun, 1870-</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gassicourt, Charles Louis Cadet de See Cadet de Gassicourt, C. L.</td>
<td>75, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates, Frank Caleb, 1887-</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates, John Clayton, 1870-</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gattinger, Augustin, 1827-1903</td>
<td>214, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gepp, Antony</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gepp, Anthony—Continued</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B. Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B. New Guinea</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B. Northern Territory</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerth van Wijk, H. L.</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghesquière, Jean</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giacometto, Juan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Espina, R. Colombia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibbes, Lewis Reeve, 1810-1894</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibbs, Frank James, 1900-</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibbs, Lilian Suzette, 1870-1925</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibbons, John, 1851?-1876</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Macoun, J. Ontario</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gifford, Edward Winslow, 1887-</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Barrett, S. A. California</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gifford, John Clayton, 1870-</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilg, Ernst Friedrich, 1867-1933</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilkey, Helen Margaret, 1886-1936</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillespie, John Wynn, 1932-</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Seemann, B. Fiji Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillet, Just.</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Schweinfurth, G. Egypt</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gay, Claude, 1800-1873</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gay, Hippolyte</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geiser, Samuel Wood, 1890-1900</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gelet, Otto Carl Leonor, 1862-1899</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ostenfeld, C. H. Green-</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Andrews, C. W. Christ-</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazilian Guiana</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glazion, Auguste François Marie</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glendenning, Reginald, 1888-1900</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glover, P. E.</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glover, Ruth</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goester, L. E.</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldman, Edward Alphonso</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomes de Almada, A.</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomes e Sousa, A. de Figueiredo.</td>
<td>225, 226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>González, Anastasio Alfaro</td>
<td>225, 226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>González, Dario</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>González, Matias</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>González Ortega, Jesús</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good, Ronald D'Oylye</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodale, Alfred Shepard</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodale, George Lincoln</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodrich, Lucy Leonora</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordinier, Hermon Camp</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorman, Martin Woodlock</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200, 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gossweiler, John</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gourlay, Henry William</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gow, James Ellis</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goyena, Miguel Ramirez</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graff, Paul Weidemeyer</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham, Edward Harrison</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gram, Karl l. e. Kai</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granado [Bayá], José Teodoro del</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grandjot, Gertrud F. de</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grandjot, Karl</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, James Augustus</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves, Arthur Harmount</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves, Charles Burr</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Asa</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grébert, René</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greely, Adolphus</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Edward Lee</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Wesley</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenway, Percy James</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenwell, Rose Agnes</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregory, John Walter</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greshoff, Maurits</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grevelink, Arnold</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grevelink, Arnold</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grierson, Ludlow</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grier, Norman MacDowell</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffith, Graham Grey</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griggs, Robert Fiske</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grinnell, George Bird</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grinnell, Joseph</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griscom, Ludow</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grisebach, August</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Groh, Herbert</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosourdy, René de</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Grout, Abel Joel, 1867—
   See Jeliffe, S. E. New York... 202
Gunjardo, Amador
   Chile... 245
Guérin, René
   Guatemala... 147
Gürke, Max i. e. Robert Louis
   August Max, 1854–1911
   West Africa... 62
Guilfoyle, William Robert, 1840–1912
   Australia... 64
Guillain, André, 1885–
   Melanesia... 115
   New Caledonia... 118, 119
   Polynesia... 125
   See Sarasin, F. New Caledonia... 119
   See White, C. T. New Caledonia... 119
Guillemin, Jean Baptiste Antoine, 1796–1842
   Senegal... 53
   Society Islands... 128
Gunckel, L., Hugo
   Chile... 245
Guppy, Henry Brougham, 1854–1926
   Keeling Islands... 95
   Melanesia... 115
   Polynesia... 124
Guzmán, David Joaquin, 1846–Salvador... 154
Haberer, Joseph Valentine, 1855–1925
   New York... 201
   See Paine, J. A. New York... 202
Hadders, Magdalene
   See Wehmer, C. (Introduction)... 5
Häussler, F.
   Hispaniola... 227
Hagerup, Olaf, 1859–
   French West Africa... 38
Hale, J. P., 1856–Louisiana... 183
Hall, Carlotta (Case), 1880–
   See Hall, H. M. California... 168
Hall, Harry Hilbert, 1885–
   See Ross, B. Kansas... 182
Hall, Harvey Monroe, 1874–1932
   California... 165, 168
Hall, James, 1811–1898
   See Wright, John. New York... 204
Hallier, Hans Gottfried, 1868–1932
   See Elbert, J. E. W. Java... 113
Halsted, Byron David, 1852–1918
   New Jersey... 197
Hambleton, Santiago
   Patagonia... 255
Hamilton, Alexander Greenlaw, 1832–1941
   New South Wales... 66
Hamilton, Arthur Andrew, 1855–1929
   New South Wales... 66
   See Ewart, A. J. Northern Territory... 67
Hamilton, Augustus, 1853–1913
   New Zealand... 78
   South Island, N. Z... 83
Hamilton, William Massey
   North Island, N. Z... 80
Hancin, John, 1878–Kansas... 182
Hancock, George Leonard Rhys
   See Fishlock, C. W. L. Belgian Congo... 25
Hanes, Clarence Robert
   See Beal, W. J. Michigan... 189
Hanoteau, Adolphe i. e. Louis
   Joseph Adolphe Charles Constance, 1814–1897
   Algeria... 19
Hantzsche, Bernhard Adolph, 1873–1911
   Labrador... 137
Hardin, Edith (Mrs. Carl S. English)
   See St. John, H. Washington... 220
Hardy, Alfred Douglas
   Victoria... 74
Harger, Edgar Burton, 1867–
   See Graves, C. B. Connecticut... 171
Harms, Hermann August Theodor, 1870–
   Peru... 257
Harner, Henry Jacob, 1862–
   Kansas... 182
Harper, Roland McMillan, 1878–
   Alabama... 163
   Florida... 173
   Georgia... 173, 174
   See Cobb, N. A. Massachusetts... 187
   See Standley, P. C. Mexico... 152
Harrington, John Peabody, 1884–
   See Robbins, W. W. New Mexico... 190
Harris, William Samuel, 1861–1917
   New Hampshire... 197
Harrison, John Burchmore, 1856–1926
   British Guiana... 243
Harshberger, John William, 1863–1929
   New Jersey... 198
Hart, Henry Chichester, 1847–1908
   Egypt... 31
Hartman, Carl Gottfried, 1879–
   Texas... 216
Hartmann, Fernande
   Egypt... 30
Hartwell, Emory Adams, 1850–1911
  See Simonds, A. B. Massachusetts

Hartz, Nikolaj Eeg Kruse, 1867–1937
  Greenland

Harvey, Francis LeRoy, 1850–1900
  Arkansas

Harvey, LeRoy Harris, 1879–1922
  Maine

Harvey, William Henry, 1811–1866
  South Africa
  See Phillips, E. P. South Africa

Hasselt, Arend Ludolf van, 1848–1909
  Sumatra

Hasskarl, Justus Karl, tr., 1811–1894
  See Junghuhn, F. Java

Hassler, Emil, 1861–1937
  Argentina
  Paraguay
  See Chodat, R. Paraguay
  See Parodi, D. Paraguay

Hauman, Lucien (formerly Hau-
man-Merck)
  Argentina
  Belgian Congo
  Patagonia
  See Kurtz, F. Argentina

Haupt, J. G.
  See Nagel, J. J. Iowa

Havard, Valery, 1846–1927
  Texas

Haviland, Francis Ernest
  New South Wales

Hay, George Upham, 1843–1913
  See Fowler, J. New Brunswick

Haydon, Walton
  See Holmes, E. M. Ontario

Hebert, Peter Edward, 1886–
  Michigan

Heckel, Édouard Marie, 1843–
  1916
  French Guiana
  Madagascar
  See Duss, A. Lesser Antilles

Hedge, Catherine Elliott
  Massachusetts

Hédin, Louis
  Cameroons

Hedley, Charles, 1862–1926
  Polynesia

Hedrick, Ulysses Pretiss, 1876–
  See Sturtevant, E. L. (Introduction)

Heering, Wilhelm Christian Au-
  gust, 1870–1916
  Tanganyika

Hegi, Gustav, 1876–1932
  See Warburg, O. Angola

Helprin, Angelo, 1853–1907
  Mexico

Heimlich, Louis Frederick, 1890–
  1928
  Indiana

Heller, Amos Arthur, 1867–
  Hawaiian Islands
  Pennsylvania
  Texas
  United States, general
  See Holzinger, J. M. Idaho
  See Small, J. K. North Carolina

Heller, Edmund, 1875–1939
  See Snodgrass, R. E. Clipper-
  ton Island

Hemenway, Ansel Francis, 1878–
  Oregon

Hemsley, William Botting, 1843–
  1924
  Aldabra
  Ascension Island
  Australian Islands
  Bermuda Islands
  Bolivia
  Central America
  Chagos Archipelago
  Crozet Islands
  Ethiopia
  Fernando Noronha
  Glorioso Islands
  Juan Fernandez Islands
  Kerguelen Island
  Macquar Island
  Melanesia
  Molucca Islands
  New Amsterdam and St. Paul
  Islands
  Polynesia
  Prince Edward Islands
  St. Helena
  San Ambrosio and San Felix
  Seychelles
  Trinidad Island
  Tristan da Cunha Islands
  See Cheeseman, T. F. New Zealand

Henderson, Lena Bondurant,
  1880–
  Illinois

Henderson, Murray Ross
  Dutch East Indies
  See Steenis, C. G. J. van.
  Dutch East Indies

Henkel, Alice, 1899–1916
  United States, general

Henkel, John Spurgeon
  Natal

Henrques, Júlio Augusto, 1838–
  1895
  São Thomé and Principe

Henry, Joseph Kaye, 1866–1930
  British Columbia
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Teuri, 1847–1915</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Society Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henshall, Hester Strasbury (Ferguson) (Mrs. J. A.)</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Blankinship, J. W. Montana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henslow, John Stevens, 1796–1861</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keeling Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert, Desmond Andrew</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Alexander, W. B. Western Australia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hering, C. J.</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surinam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hermann, Frederick Joseph, 1906–1921</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beal, W. J. Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dodge, C. K. Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Walpole, B. A. Michigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herrera y Garmendia, Fortunato Luciano, 1875–1888</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>253, 257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Yacovleff, E. Peru</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herter, Wilhelm, 1884–1899</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>259, 260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Osten, C. Uruguay</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hervey, Eliphalet Williams, 1834–1902</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herzog, Theodor, 1880–1886</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heyne, K., 1877–1917</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hicken, Cristóbal Maria, 1875–1893</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>234, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kurtz, F. Argentina</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiern, William Philip, 1839–1890</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Oliver, D. West Africa</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hieronymus, Georg Hans Emmo Wolfgang, 1846–1921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>232, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Niederlein, G. Argentina</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Higham, J. F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Jackson, V. W. Mani- toba</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Higley, William Kerr, 1800–1908</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Peepo, H. S. Illinois</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Albert Frederick, 1889–1899</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Arthur William, 1875–1914</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Harvey, W. H. South Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Oliver, D. West Africa</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Caton N.</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Elizabeth Sewall</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hillebrand, William, 1821–1886</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hild, John Masters, 1861–1930</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Moloney, A. West Africa</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitchcock, Albert Spear, 1885–1895</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District of Columbia</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florida</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hochreutiner, Bénédict Pierre Georges, 1873–1937</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoehne, Frederico Carlos</td>
<td>238, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoffman, Ralph, 1870–1932</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Brandegee, T. S. California</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Yates, L. G. California</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hohenkerk, Ludovic Smith, 1874–1933</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Guiana</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holcomb, Irving</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holden, William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, John Henry, 1860–1921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hollick, Charles Arthur, 1857–1933</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bailey, W. W. Rhode Island</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hollbring, Max, 1856–1937</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Schumann, K. M. New Guinea</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holm, Theodor i. e. Herman Theodor, 1854–1932</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hitchcock, A. S. District of Columbia</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Macoun, J. M. Mackenzie</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmberg, Eduardo Ladislaio, 1852–1937</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes, Edward Morell, 1843–1890</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holtze, Maurice William, 1840–1923</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Territory</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holway, Edward Willet Dorland, 1853–1923</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Arthur, J. C. Minnesota</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holzinger, John Michael, 1853–1929</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idaho</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooker, Joseph Dalton, 1817–1911</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australian Islands</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameroons</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooper, Joseph Dalton—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Continued</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerguelen Island</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palmer Land</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spanish Guinea</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tasmania</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hor (or Hror), Asa, 1817–1896</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bigelow, J. M. Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horne, John, 1835–1905</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiji Islands</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoan Islands</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosaka, Edward Yataro, 1907-</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H. Hawaiian</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosie, Robert Christie, 1896-</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosmer, Alfred Wheeler, 1851-</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dame, L. L. Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosokawa, Takehide</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosseus, Carl Curt, 1878-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Spegazzini, C. Patagonia</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotchkiss, Neil, 1901-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hough, Franklin Benjamin, 1822-</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hough, Romeyn Beck, 1857-1924</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, northeastern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hough, Walter, 1859–1935</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arizona</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House, Homer Dooliver, 1878-</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oregon</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How, Henry, 1828–1879</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Lindsay, A. W. H. Nova</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard, Alexander L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe, Elliot Calvin, 1828–1899</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gordinier, H. C. New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howell, George Rogers, 1833–1899</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howell, John Thomas, 1903–</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Eastwood, A. California</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howell, Thomas Jefferson, 1842-1912</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gorman, M. W. Oregon</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Suksdorf, W. N. Washing</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoyle, Arthur Clague—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Burtt Davy, J. Gold</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coast</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoyle, Arthur Clague—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Burtt Davy, J. Nyasaland</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoyradt, Lyman Henry, 1848-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1933</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hua, Henri, 1861–1919</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dahomey</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huard, Victor Alphonse, 1853-</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1929</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, Harold Labor-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rador</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huber, Jacques, 1867–1914</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huett, John W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hultén, Eric I. e. Oscar Eric Gunnar, 1894-</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humbert, Henri, 1887-</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Vigilier, R. Madagascar</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hume, William Fraser, 1867-</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurst, Blythe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward Island</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurst, Henry Alexander, 1825-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huyssen, John, 1831–1888</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hutchinson, John, 1884-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Africa</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Smuts, J. C. Transvaal</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyams, Charles Walter, 1864-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyams, Mordeca Elisha, 1819-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hyams, C. W. North Caroli-</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illick, Joseph Simon, 1884-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Im Thurn, Everard Ferdinand, 1852-1892</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Oliver, D. British Guiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imray, John, 1831–1889</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Anonymous. Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irigoyen, Luis H.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hauman, L. Argentina</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irmscher, Edgar, 1887-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borneo</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irvine, Frederick Robert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Coast</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Issa Bey, Ahmed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ives, Sumner Albert, 1882-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivey, Thomas Jayne, 1874-1927</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Scott, W. Ontario</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Benjamin Daydon, 1846-1927</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, John Reader, 1857-1920</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Joseph, 1847-1924</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Vincent William, 1870-Manitoba</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob de Cordemoy, Eugène, 1835-1911</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaeger, Fritz i. e. Friedrich Robert, 1881-Tanganyika</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jafulo, Félix, 1874-1939</td>
<td>246, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahandiez, Emile, 1876-1938</td>
<td>44, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahaniz, Morocco</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahn, Alfredo, 1867-1940</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jameson, William, 1796-1873</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamariilo, Jesús María Duque</td>
<td>See Duque Jaramillo, J. M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jardin, Édouard Stanislas Aimé, 1822-1896</td>
<td>33, 126, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jéannot, Eugène i. e. Raymond Eugène Maurice</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffs, Royal Edgar, 1870-1933</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jelliffe, Smith Ely, 1866-1930</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jennings, Otto Emery, 1877-Cuba</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kellem, W. A. Ohio</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Shafer, J. A. Pennsylvania</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jepson, Willis Linn, 1867-California</td>
<td>165, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesup, Henry Griswold, 1826-1903</td>
<td>New Hampshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewell, Herbert Winship, 1872-Maine</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johansen, Prits, 1882-Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johansen, Holger, 1898-Panama</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Lawrence, 1845-1893</td>
<td>United States, general</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, Henry Halder, 1856-1889</td>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Baker, J. G. Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, Ivan Murray, 1898-</td>
<td>Argentina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Ambrosio and San Felix</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, John Robert, 1880-1910</td>
<td>Guatemala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, Thomas Harvey, 1831-1927</td>
<td>See Cland, J. B. Northern Territory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cland, J. B. South</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnstone, George Rufus, 1889-1911</td>
<td>See Caryl, C. A. Alabama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johow, Friedrich Richard Adalbert, 1850-1933?</td>
<td>Juan Fernandez Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joly, Alexandre, 1870-1913</td>
<td>Morocco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Clyde Harold</td>
<td>See Schaffner, J. H. Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, George Neville, 1904-Washington</td>
<td>See St. John, H. Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Herbert Lyon, 1866-1898</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Lewis Ralph, 1864-1900</td>
<td>See Burns, G. P. Vermont</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dole, E. J. Vermont</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Marcus Eugene, 1852-1934</td>
<td>Montana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Sheridan R.</td>
<td>South Dakota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan, David Starr, 1851-1931</td>
<td>See Lewis, I. F. Massachusetts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jouan, Henri, 1821-1907</td>
<td>Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judd, Albert Francis, 1874-1939</td>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judson, James Edward, 1900-</td>
<td>See Smith, H. H. Wisconsin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julien, Adr. i. e. Cyrille Cyprien Adr.</td>
<td>Algeria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jumelle, Henri Lucien, 1866-1883</td>
<td>French Equatorial Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French West Africa</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauretania</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junghuhn, Franz Wilhelm i. e. Friedrich Franz Wilhelm, 1809-1864</td>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junod, Henri Alexandre, 1863-1934</td>
<td>See Schinz, H. Mozambique</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Justice, Robert S.</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaaiaakamanu, D. M.</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kärnbach, Ludwig</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864-1896</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamehira, Ryōzō</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippine Islands</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883-1908</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kearney, Thomas Henry</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874-1914</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Britton, N. L.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arizona</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keller, Ida Augusta</td>
<td>1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866-1892</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>1928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1895-1936</td>
<td>1926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Keller, W. A.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keller, William Ashbrook</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850-1908</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, general</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly, James Peter</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885-1918</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pammel, L. H.</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, James Domone</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1808-1915</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Territory</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kendrick, Ella Bagnell</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Leonard, E. J.</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connecticut</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, George Golding</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841-1918</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermont</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, James Domone</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1808-1815</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Standley, F. C.</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888-1898</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerr, John Graham</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869-1895</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kervégant, D.</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keys, James</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bailey, F. M.</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killip, Ellsworth Paine</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890-1891</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maryland</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gleason, H. A.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King, Charlotte Maria</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864-1937</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pammel, L. H.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King, Wilbur Lewis</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871-1882</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirk, Thomas</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1828-1898</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australian Islands</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Buchanan, J. North</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirk, Thomas—Continued</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Cheeseman, T. F.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirkconnell, Watson</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1895-1900</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirkwood, Joseph Edward</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872-1928</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kittredge, Elsie May</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870-1877</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermont</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kliffman, Frans Reinhold</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846-1907</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kline, Whorton Albert</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864-1898</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kloss, Cecil Boden</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877-1896</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andaman Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Klugh, Alfred Brooker</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882-1932</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Klunzinger, Carl Benjamin</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1834-1914</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knoche, Herman l. e.</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Louis Herman</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870-1900</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canary Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowlton, Clarence Hinckley</td>
<td>1876-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, northeastern</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bouvé, T. T.</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hill, E. S.</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See New England Botanical</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Club, Massachusetts</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowlton, Frank Hall</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850-1926</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hitchcock, A. S.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District of Columbia</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knuth, Reinhard Gustav</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874-1919</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobayashi, Yoshio</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Tatewaki, M.</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koch, Max</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854-1925</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koldizumi, Gen-ichi</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Geniti), 1883-</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kolderup Rosenvinge</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurits</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rosenvinge, J. L. A. K.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koorders, Sijfert Hendrik</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1803-1919</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celebes</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Koorders, S. H.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celebes</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koorders-Schu macher, A n na, 1870-1934</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Koorders, S. H.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kops, G. F. de Bruijn</td>
<td>See Bruijn Kops, G. F. de</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kotschy, Theodor i. e. Karl Georg Theodor</td>
<td>1813–1866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kraebel, Charles John</td>
<td>1889–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krämer, Augustin Friedrich</td>
<td>1865–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kraus, Ernst Hans Ludwig</td>
<td>1850–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kremers, Roland Edward</td>
<td>1894–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kruuse, Christian</td>
<td>1867–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurz, Fritz (Federico)</td>
<td>1854–1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laguna, Antonio Ramírez</td>
<td>See Ramírez Laguna, A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laing, Robert Malcolm</td>
<td>1865–1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lam, Hermann Johannes</td>
<td>1892–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langlois, Auguste Barthélemy</td>
<td>1832–1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanjouw, Joseph</td>
<td>1902–</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**INDEX**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lanza, Domenico</td>
<td>1868–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lapie, Georges</td>
<td>Algeria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latcham, Ricardo Eduardo</td>
<td>1863–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latham, Roy Angelo</td>
<td>1882–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Burnham, S. H. New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latzina, Eduardo</td>
<td>1875–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauderburn, Donald Ely</td>
<td>1884–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauridsen, Peter</td>
<td>1846–1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauterbach, Carl Adolf Georg</td>
<td>1851–1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Denniston, R. H. Wisconsin</td>
<td>New Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Schumann, K. M. New Guinea</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Al'bov, N. Patagonia</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurz, Sulpis</td>
<td>1834–1878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Record, S. J. Colonia</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Record, S. J. Guatemala</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lagrange, Henri</td>
<td>See Ramírez Laguna, A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laj, Robert Malcolm</td>
<td>1865–1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Alexander, W. B. Western Australia</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanessan, Jean Louis de (Jean Marie Antoine)</td>
<td>1843–1919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lang, Johan Martin Christian</td>
<td>1815–1858</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langlois, Auguste Barthélemy</td>
<td>1832–1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanjouw, Joseph</td>
<td>1902–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letourneux, Aristide Horace</td>
<td>1820–1890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hanoteau, A. &amp; C. New Guinea</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lévy, Adolphe</td>
<td>1869–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pott, Mrs. R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lefranco, Edmond</td>
<td>Algeria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lely, Hugh Vandervaes</td>
<td>1891–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Léon, Joseph Sylvestre Sauget</td>
<td>1871–1894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Léon, Nicolas</td>
<td>1850–1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard, Emily Josephine</td>
<td>1837–1884</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lester-Garland, Lester Vallis</td>
<td>1860–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Alexander, W. B. Western Australia</td>
<td>Morocco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Denniston, R. H. Wisconsin</td>
<td>Letourneux, Aristide Horace, 1820–1890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hanoteau, A. &amp; C. New Guinea</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lévy, Pablo</td>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Levyns, Margaret Rutherford</td>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Harrison Flint</td>
<td>1893–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Isaac McKinney, 1875-</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Ivey Foreman, 1882-</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Richard Garwood, 1885-</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lick, David Ellsworth, 1863-1838</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillo, Miguel, 1862-1931</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima, Américo Fies de</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindberg, Harald, 1871-</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindinger, Leonhard i. e. Karl Hermann Leonhard, 1879-</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindly, John Milton, 1864-</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindsay, Andrew Walker Herman, 1832-</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lindsay, William Lauder, 1829-1880</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linney, William Marcus, 1835-1887</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linton, A. Murray</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Litardière, René de Morocco</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Elbert Luther, Jr., 1907-1918</td>
<td>234, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Littmann, Enno, 1875-</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lloyd, Francis Ernest, 1868-1891</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Löfgren, Alberto (Albert), 1854-1919</td>
<td>234, 243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Looesener, Theodor i. e. Louis Eduard Theodor, 1865-1895</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lombardo, Attilio</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Londoño, J. B. Colombia</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long, Bayard Henry, 1885-1910</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longman, Heber Albert Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Looser, Gualterio, 1895-</td>
<td>245, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorentz, Hendrik Antoon, 1853-1928</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorentz, Paul Günther, 1835-1881</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loret, Victor, 1850-</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis, Xavier</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis-Marie (Louis Lalonde), frère, 1896-</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowe, Charles William, 1885-</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowe, Ephraim Noble, 1864-1933</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowe, Richard Thomas, 1802-1874</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lueders, Herman Frederick, 1831-1904</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luederwaldt, Hermann, 1865-1934</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luetzelm, Philipp von, 1880-</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lugard, Edward James, 1863-1879</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lundager, Andreas, 1860-1940</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lundell, Cyrus Longworth, 1907-</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lunell, Joel, 1851-1920</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lusina, Giuseppe Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ascherson, P. Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lutz, Bertha Maria Julia, 1894-</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lutz, Harold John, 1860-</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyon, Marcus Ward, Jr., 1875-1880</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyons, Albert Brown, 1841-1926 (Introduction)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McAtee, Waldo Lee, 1883-1898</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florida</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hitchcock, A. S. District of Columbia</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Macoun, J. M. Alaska</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Mary Elizabeth See Beckwith, F. New York</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbride, James Francis, 1892-1934</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbride, Thomas Huston, 1848-1934</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCarthy, Gerald i. e. Michael Gerald, 1858-1915</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wood, T. F. North Carolina</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Year Range</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McClatchie, Alfred James</td>
<td>1806</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDonald, Elizabeth Seton</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacDonald, Gilmour Byers</td>
<td>1883–1893</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDonald, Malcolm</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDougall, Walter Byron</td>
<td>1883–1893</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacGillivray, William David Kerr</td>
<td>1867–1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGregor, Ernest Alexander</td>
<td>1890–1934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGregor, Gordon</td>
<td>Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McIntosh, Arthur Clem</td>
<td>South Dakota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacKay, Alexander Howard</td>
<td>1849–1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackensen, Bernard</td>
<td>Texas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackenzie, Kenneth Kent</td>
<td>1877–1934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macoun, James Melville</td>
<td>United States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macoun, John</td>
<td>1851–1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maguire, Bassett</td>
<td>South Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maiden, Joseph Henry</td>
<td>1859–1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maige, Albert I. e. Louis Albert</td>
<td>1872–1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maino, Evelyn</td>
<td>See McMinn, H. E., United States, western</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maire, René Charles Joseph Ernest</td>
<td>1878–1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mal evolve</td>
<td>See McMinn, H. E., United States, western</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maldonado, Ernesto</td>
<td>Chile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malm, Jacob von</td>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malme, Gustaf Oskar Andersson</td>
<td>1894–1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marbut, Curtis Fletcher</td>
<td>1863–1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Shantz, H. L. Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie-Victorin, frère (secular name Kirioua, Conrad)</td>
<td>1885–1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Markötter, Erika Irene</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marloth, Rudolf i. e. Hermann Wilhelm Rudolf, 1855–1931</td>
<td>South Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marreco, Barbara Freire</td>
<td>See Freire-Marreco, B. W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall, Reginald Charles</td>
<td>1893–1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall, Ruth</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martens, James William, Jr.</td>
<td>See Willis, O. R., New York</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martinile, Isaac Comly</td>
<td>1842–1883</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**INDEX**

- **California**: 168
- **Indiana**: 176
- **Polynesia**: 126
- **Queensland**: 69
- **South Africa**: 54
- **Wisconsin**: 292
- **South Australia**: 70
- **Tasmania**: 85
- **Victoria**: 73
- **Western Australia**: 76
- **Territory**: 67
- **Algeria**: 18
- **French Equatorial Africa**: 36
- **Libya**: 42
- **Mauritania**: 43
- **Morocco**: 46
- **Sahara**: 52
- **Dutch East Indies**: 107
- **United States, western**: 162
- **Quebec**: 222
- **Orange Free State**: 51
- **South Africa**: 54
- **Venezuela**: 261
- **Wisconsin**: 292
- **Ethiopia**: 35
- **Pennsylvania**: 212
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Martinez, Maximino</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martius, Karl (Carl) Friedrich Philipp von, 1794-1868</td>
<td>238, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Clare, sister</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mas y Guindal, Joaquín</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masferrer y Arquimbau, Ramón, 1850-1884</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massey, Reginald Ernest</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matta, Alfredo Augusto da Brazil</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mattei, Giovannì Ettore, 1865-1905</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthews, Washington, 1843-1905</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mattoon, Wilbur Reed, 1875-1941</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maugham, Reginald Charles Fulke</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauricio, frère</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maury, Paul Jean Baptiste, 1858-1893</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauz, Pearl Marie, 1890-Kansas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxon, William Ralph, 1877-1905</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maycock, James Dottin, -1837</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maza, Manuel Gómez de la See Gómez de la Maza, Manuel</td>
<td>4729</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mazé, Hippolyte Pierre, 1818-1892</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mead, Samuel Barnum, 1798-1880 New York</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medina, José Toribio, 1852-1930</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medsger, Oliver Perry, 1870-United States, general</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meeteren, J. M. Westerolied van See Westerolied van Meeteren, J. M.</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meigen, Fritz, 1864-Chile</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meillier, René, 1911-See Marie-Victorin, frère Quebec</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meisel, Max, 1892-United States, general</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mell, Clayton Dissinger, 1875-See Brush, W. D. Puerto Rico</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melliss, John Charles St. Helena</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mello Moraes, Alexandre José de, 1816-1882 Brazil</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melville, James Cosmo, 1845-1929 Florida</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memminger, Edward Read, 1850-North Carolina</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mendonça, Francisco d'Ascenção, 1889-See Carrissso, L. W. Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menezes (Meneses), Carlos Azevedo de, 1803-1928 Madeira Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merino, Manuel García y See García y Merino, M.</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merker, Moritz, -1908 Tanganyika</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merriam, Clinton Hart, 1855-1942 Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merrill, Elmer Drew, 1876-See Merrill, E. D. Philippine Islands</td>
<td>103, 104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippine Islands</td>
<td>122, 123, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumatra</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Brown, W. H. Philippine Islands</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Covielle, F. V. Alaska</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merriman, Paul Rossiter, 1882-Virginia</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merritt, Melvin Leroy, 1879-See Merrill, E. D. Philippine Islands</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mertie, John Beaver, 1888-Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mesa, J. T. Roig y See Roig y Mesa, J. T.</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metcalf, Franklin Post, 1892-See Bergman, H. F. North Dakota</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metz, Mary Clare, sister, 1907-Texas</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Ernst Heinrich Friedrich, 1791-1858 Labrador</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Hans, 1885-1935</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Hans Heinrich Joseph</td>
<td>1858–1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyncke, Oscar Marion</td>
<td>1840–1836</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildbraed, Johannes i. e.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millán, Roberto i. e.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Alonzo Alexander</td>
<td>1865–1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Elihu Sanford</td>
<td>1848–1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Emerson Romeo</td>
<td>1862–1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Ethel Melsheimer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, John</td>
<td>1849–1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, O. B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller, Robert Barclay</td>
<td>1875–1897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millsbaugh, Charles Frederick</td>
<td>1854–1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miquel, Friedrich Anton</td>
<td>1811–1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miranda, Vicente Chermont de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohr, Charles Theodore</td>
<td>1824–1901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molina, José F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molin, Alfred i. e.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraes, Alexandre José de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montaguie, Camille i. e.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montacutier (Montrouzier),</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, Charles, père</td>
<td>1820–1897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, Dwight Munson</td>
<td>1891–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, Eduardo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, Lucy Beatrice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, Spencer LeMarchant</td>
<td>1851–1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraes, Alexandre José de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraux</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreira, Nicolau Joaquim</td>
<td>1824–1894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan, Andrew Price</td>
<td>1896–1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraes, Alexandre José de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreira, Nicolau Joaquim</td>
<td>1824–1894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan, Andrew Price</td>
<td>1896–1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morell, Jennie May H.</td>
<td>1861–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moraes, Alexandre José de</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreira, Nicolau Joaquim</td>
<td>1824–1894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan, Andrew Price</td>
<td>1896–1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morell, Jennie May H.</td>
<td>1861–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morrison, Alexander, 1849–1913</td>
<td>Western Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morton, Boyd Rutherford, 1885-&lt;br&gt;Canada</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moseley, Edwin Lincoln, 1865-&lt;br&gt;Ohio</td>
<td>207, 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moseley, Henry Nottridge, 1844-1891&lt;br&gt;Prince Edward Islands</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moss, Marion Beatrice&lt;br&gt;See Chipp, T. F. Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moulton, John Coney, 1886-1926&lt;br&gt;Borneo</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moxley, George Loucks, 1871-&lt;br&gt;See Davidson, A. California</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mueller, Ferdinand Jacob Heinrich, freiherr von, 1825-1896&lt;br&gt;Australia</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Australian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Northern Territory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tasmania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Victoria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Western Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See Bentham, G. Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mueller, Herman August, 1860-1890&lt;br&gt;Iowa</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muench, Walter Conrad Leopold, 1891-&lt;br&gt;United States, general</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See St. John, H. Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muir, John, 1835-1914&lt;br&gt;Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muir, John (of Africa)&lt;br&gt;Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muller, Cornelius Herman, 1909-&lt;br&gt;Texas</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mumbauer, Joseph Roth, 1867-&lt;br&gt;See Kline, W. A. Pennsylvania</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munz, Philip Alexander, 1892-&lt;br&gt;California</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murat, Marc, 1909-1940&lt;br&gt;See Zolotarevsky, B. Mauritania</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murbeck, Svante Samuel, 1859-&lt;br&gt;Morocco</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tunisia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muriel, C. E.&lt;br&gt;Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murillo, Adolfo, 1840-1899&lt;br&gt;Chile</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murphy, Louis Sutliffe, 1876-&lt;br&gt;See Brush, W. D. Puerto Rico</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murrill, William Alphonse, 1869-&lt;br&gt;Florida</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muschler, Reno (Reinhold), 1883-&lt;br&gt;Egypt</td>
<td>30, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See Durand, E. Libya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myers, William Stanley, 1888-&lt;br&gt;See Stemen, T. R. Oklahoma</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nadeauf, Jean, -1898&lt;br&gt;Society Islands</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nagel, Jens J.&lt;br&gt;lowa</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nannizzi, Arturo, 1877-&lt;br&gt;Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarro de Andrade, Edmund, 1881-1914&lt;br&gt;Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neal, Marie Catherine, 1889-&lt;br&gt;Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neger, Franz Wilhelm, 1868-1893&lt;br&gt;Chile</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neher, Saylor J.&lt;br&gt;Kansas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson, Aven, 1859-&lt;br&gt;Arizona</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wyoming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See Coulter, J. M. United States, western</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson, Elias Emanuel, 1876-&lt;br&gt;Wyoming</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson, James Carlson, 1867-&lt;br&gt;Kentucky</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oregon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See Piper, C. V. Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newcombe, Charles Frederick, 1851-1924&lt;br&gt;See Carter, W. R. British Columbia</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newsom, Isaac Ernest, 1883-&lt;br&gt;See Durrell, L. W. Colorado</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newton, Helen K.&lt;br&gt;See Ahern, G. P. (Introduction)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicolas, Gustave L. e. Léon Marie Joseph Gustave, 1879-&lt;br&gt;See Reboud, V. Algeria</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niederlein, Gustav, 1858-1924&lt;br&gt;Argentina</td>
<td>232, 236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Guatemala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See Lorentz, P. G. Argentina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norlindh, Tycho&lt;br&gt;Southern Rhodesia</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norman, Cecil&lt;br&gt;See Lester-Garland, L. V. Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northrop, Alice Belle (Rich), 1864-1922&lt;br&gt;Bahama Islands</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See Northrop, J. I. Quebec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northrop, John Isaiah, 1861-1891&lt;br&gt;Quebec</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norton, Arthur Herbert, 1870-&lt;br&gt;See Fernald, M. L. Maine</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwell, M. H.&lt;br&gt;See Adams, John. Canada</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noury, Marie François Jean&lt;br&gt;Pierre&lt;br&gt;Senegal</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Novae, José de Campos&lt;br&gt;Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
AUTHOR INDEX

Nuttall, Lawrence William, 1857-1933
See Millspaugh, C. F. California. . . . 168
See Millspaugh, C. F. West Virginia. . . . 221
Obermeyer (Obermeijer), A. A. Transvaal. . . . 59
See Bremekamp, C. E. B. Bechuanaland Protectorate. . . . 23
Ochse, J. J., 1891-
Dutch East Indies. . . . 106
Ogden, Eugene Cecil Maine. . . . 185
Oleson, Olaf Martin, 1849-1924
Iowa. . . . 180
Oliver, Daniel, 1830-1916
British Guiana. . . . 244
British Somaliland. . . . 27
West Africa. . . . 63
See Grant, J. A. Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. . . . 21
See Moseley, H. N. Prince Edward Islands. . . . 100
Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook, 1858-
Australian Islands. . . . 102, 103
North Island, N. Z. . . . 81
See Cheeseman, T. F. New Zealand. . . . 77
See Laming, R. M. South Island, N. Z. . . . 83
Oliver Schneider, Carlos See Schneider, C. O.
Olmsted, Charles Edward, 1808-
See Jeffs, R. E. Oklahoma. . . . 208
See Little, E. L. Oklahoma. . . . 209
Olsen, Aksel (Aksel)
Madagascar. . . . 97
Oosting, Henry John, 1893-
See Blomquist, H. L. North Carolina. . . . 204
Ooststroom, Simon Jan van, 1900-
See Ridley, H. N. Borneo. . . . 104
Opler, Morris Edward, 1907-
See Castetter, E. F. New Mexico. . . . 199
Ortega, Jesús González, 1876-1936
Mexico. . . . 152
Osborn, Theodore George Bent-ley, 1857-1887
South Australia. . . . 72
See Adamson, R. S. South Australia. . . . 71
Osgood, Wilfred Hudson, 1875-
Alaska. . . . 132
British Columbia. . . . 135
Osten, Cornelius, 1863-1936
Uruguay. . . . 259
Ostenfeld, Carl (Emil) Hansen, 1873-1921
Franklin Island. . . . 136
Greenland. . . . 155, 156
Hispaniola. . . . 227
Western Australia. . . . 77
Otero, José Idilio, 1893-
Puerto Rico. . . . 230
Otis, Charles Herbert, 1880-
Michigan. . . . 189
See Burns, G. P. Vermont. . . . 217
Over, William Henry, 1866-
South Dakota. . . . 214
Owen, Maria Louisa (Tallant), 1825-1913
See Bicknell, E. P. Massachusetts. . . . 187
Pablo Reko, Blas See Reko, B. P.
Paccard, Ernesto
Uruguay. . . . 259
Pace, Lula, 1808-1925
Texas. . . . 216
Paige, Edward Winslow, 1844-1918
New York. . . . 202
Paillette, Auguste I. e. Nicolas
Auguste, 1812-1898
Ethiopia. . . . 35
Paine, John Alsop, 1849-1912
New York. . . . 202
Palacký, Jan (Johann Baptist), 1830-1908
Madagascar. . . . 97
Palmer, Edward, 1831-1911
United States, western. . . . 162
Palmer, Edward (of New South Wales)
Queensland. . . . 69
Palmer, Ernest Jesse, 1875-
Arkansas. . . . 165
Massachusetts. . . . 188
Missouri. . . . 193, 194
Texas. . . . 216
See Branner, J. C. Arkansas. . . . 164
Pammel, Louis Hermann, 1862-1931
Iowa. . . . 178, 180
Michigan. . . . 191
Minnesota. . . . 192
Missouri. . . . 193
United States, general. . . . 159
Wisconsin. . . . 222
Pampanini, Renato, 1875-
Libya. . . . 42, 43
See Schweinfurth, G. Egypt. . . . 32
Pancher, Jean Armand Isidore, 1877-
See Cuzent, G. Society Islands. . . . 129
Paoli, Guido, 1881-
Italian Somaliland. . . . 39
Pâque, Édide, 1850-1918
See Gillet, J. Belgian Congo. . . . 25
Pardo de Tavera, Trinidad Her-ménégildo José María Juan Francisco, 1857-1925
Philippine Islands. . . . 122
AUTHOR INDEX

Parham, [H. B. R.] (Mrs. Charles John Parham)
  See Wright, C. H. Fiji Islands
       108
Parish, Samuel Bonsall, 1838–1928
  California
       169
  See Abrams, L. California
       166
Parkinson, C. E.
  Andaman Islands
       93
Parks, Harris Braley, 1879–
  Texas
       215, 216
  See Cory, V. L. Texas
       215
Parodi, Domingo, 1828–1890
  Paraguay
       253
Parodi, Lorenzo Raimundo, 1805–
  Argentina
       233, 236
  See Hauman, L. Argentina
       231
Pasquale, Giuseppe Antonio, 1820–
  Eritrea
       34
  Paton, David John, –1941
  Victoria
       74
Patraw, Pauline Mead
  Arizona
       164
  See Presnell, C. C. Utah
       217
Patterson, Harry Norton, 1853–
  Illinois
       174, 175
  Patton, Reuben Tom, 1883–
  Victoria
       74
  Pau, Carlos, 1857–1937
  Morocco
       46
Pax, Ferdinand Albin, 1858–
  Ethiopia
       35
Payeur-Didelot, J. F.
  French Equatorial Africa
       36
Paz Soldán, Mariano Felipe, 1821–
  Argentina
       233
  Pearson, Henry Harold Welch, 1870–1916
  Cape of Good Hope
       29
  See Bolus, F. South west Africa
       56
  See Hemsley, W. B. Bolivia
       237
Pease, Arthur Stanley, 1881–
  New Hampshire
       197
Peattie, Donald Culross, 1898–
  Indiana
       177
  North Carolina
       205
Peck, Charles Horton, 1833–1917
  New York
       200, 202
  Peck, Morton Eaton, 1871–
  Iowa
       180
  Oregon
       210
Peckolt, Gustav, 1861–1923
  See Peckolt, T. Brazil
       240
Peckolt, Theodor, 1822–1912
  Brazil
       239, 240
Pegler, Alice Marguerite, 1861–
  Cape of Good Hope
       29
Peirson, Frank Warrington, 1865–
  California
       169
Peirson, Henry Byron, 1894–
  Maine
       184
Pellegrin, François
  French Equatorial Africa
       36
  See Bonnet, E. Mauritania
       43
Peña, Rafael
  Bolivia
       237
Pennhallow, David Pearce, 1854–
  1910
  Canada
       133
  Quebec
       144
Pennell, Francis Whittier, 1886–
  Pennsylvania
       212
  See Fussell, L. Pennsylvania
       211
Penzig, Otto Albert Julius, 1856–
  1929
  Ethiopia
       35
  Java
       113
Pepoon, Herman Silas, 1860–1941
  Illinois
       175
Peralta, Manuel Carazo
  See Carazo Peralta, M.
Pereira, Huascar, –1926
  Brazil
       242
Pereira Coutinho, Antonio Xavier
  See Coutinho, A. X.
Pérez Arbeláez, Enrique, 1896–
  Colombia
       249, 250
Perkins, Anne Elizabeth, 1873–
  Maine
       184
Perrier de la Bâthie, Henri i. e.
  Joseph Marie Alfred Henri
  1873 –
  Madagascar
       97, 98
Perrot, Émile Constant, 1867–
  French West Africa
       37
Perrottet, Samuel i. e. Guerrard
  Samuel, 1790–1870
  See Guilmégn, J. Senegal
       53
Perry, Lily May, 1865–
  Nova Scotia
       141
Peter, Albert i. e. Gustav Albert
  1853–1937
  Tanganyika
       57
Peters, Wilhelm Carl Hartwig, 1815–1883
  Mozambique
       47
Petersen, Niels Frederick, 1877–
  Nebraska
       195
Petrice, Donald, 1846–1925
  North Island, N. Z.
       81
  South Island, N. Z.
       83
  See Cheeseman, T. F. Australian Islands
       101
  See Townson, W. South Island, N. Z.
       85
Pfeiffer, Johan Philip, 1888–
  Surinam
       258
Phares, David Lewis, 1817–1892
  Mississippi
       193
Philippi, Federico i. e. Friedrich
  Heinrich Eunom, 1838–1910
  Chile
       245, 247
  See Ambrosio and San Félix
       128
Philippi, Rudolf Amandus, 1808–
  1904
  Chile
       246, 247, 248
  See Philippi, F.
       247
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, Edwin Percy, 1884-</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basutoland</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Africa</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, George Robert, 1900-</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Shannon, C. W. Oklahoma</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phinney, Arthur John, 1850-</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pickel, Bento</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pieters, Adrian John, 1866-1840</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piijl, Leendert van der, 1903-</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilar Rodrigo, América del Argentina</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilsner, Robert Knuds Friedrich, 1876-</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinheiro, Enéas Calandrini</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Palmer, E. J. Missouri</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinto, Joaquim de Almeida</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Almeida Pinto, J. de</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinto da Fonseca, José</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fonseca, José Pinto da</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piper, Charles Vancouver, 1867-1926</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H. Washington</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pires de Lima, Américo</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitón, Anastasio</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Jaffuel, F. Chile</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pirotta, Romualdo I. e. Pietro Romualdo, 1833-1836</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitard, Joseph Charles Marie, 1873-1927</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunisia</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittier, Henri François, 1857-</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Durand, T. Costa Rica</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Polakowsky, H. Costa Rica</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planchon, Jules Émile, 1823-1888</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Triana, J. J. Colombia</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pobéguin, Henri I. e. Charles Henri Olivier, 1856-1897</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guinea</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pohlmann, Robert, 1852-1901</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poisson, Henri I. e. Louis Henri</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Alleizette, C. d' Madagascar</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polakowsky, Hermann, 1847-1917</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polunin, Nicholas Vladimirovich</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keewatin</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pool, Raymond John, 1882-1892</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebraska</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope, Willis Thomas, 1873-</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Popoe, Wilson, 1892-</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poppelwell, Dugald Louis, 1863-1901</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>83, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcher, Francis Peyre, 1825-1895</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, southeastern</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forslid, Alf Erling, 1901-</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackenzie</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Forslid, M. P. Greenland</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forslid, Morten Pedersen, 1872-1910</td>
<td>155, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>155, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Carlos Emilio, 1870-1930</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Thomas Conrad, 1822-1901</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porto da Cruz, visconde do Madeira Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Posthumus, Oene, 1898-1905</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Koorders, S. H. Java</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pott, Mrs. Reno (Leendertz)</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Burtt Davy, J. Transvaal</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter, David, 1894-1905</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Jackson, J. Massachusetts</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pound, Roscoe, 1870-1936</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebraska</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Smith, J. G. Nebraska</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell, Garland Marie (Schmidt), 1905-1936</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gilkey, H. M. Oregon</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H. Washington</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prain, David, 1857-1897</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andaman Islands</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coco Islands</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laccadive Islands</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narcondam Island</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Oliver, D. West Africa</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preble, Edward Alexander, 1871-1906</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackenzie</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presnall, Clifford Charles, 1898-1920</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Utah</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prest, Walter Henry, 1857-1920</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Gladys, 1903-1910</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Sarah Frances, 1849-1903</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prillieux, Edouard Ernest, 1829-1915</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
AUTHOR INDEX

Pritzel, Ernst, 1875-  
See Diebs, L. Western Australia  

Frivault, Daniel  
See Duss, A. Lesser Antilles  

Froust, Louis, 1878-  
See Pitard, J. Canary Islands  

Provancher, Léon, abbé, 1820-1892  
Canada  
See Macoun, John. Quebec  

Pulle, August Adriaan, 1878-  
Dutch East Indies  

Putnam, John Alfred, 1901-  
See Launderburn, D. E. Mississippi  

Quentin, L.  
See Stehlé, H. Lesser Antilles  

Quisumbing (y Argüelles), Eduardo, 1895-  
See Merrill, E. D. Philippine Islands  

Raddin, Charles Salisbury, 1863-1930  
Illinois  
See Pepoon, H. S. Illinois  

Raffeneau-Dillé, Alire, 1778-1850  
Ethiopia  

Ramaley, Francis, 1870- Colorado  

Ramírez, José, 1852-1904  
Mexico  
See Martínez, M. Mexico  

Ramírez Cantú, Débora  
See Batalla, M. A. Mexico  

Ramírez Goyena, Miguel  
Nicaragua  

Ramírez Laguna, Antonio  
Mexico  

Ramis, Aly Ibrahim, 1875-1928  
Egypt  

Rançon, André l. e. Laurent Ferdinand André Moyse Raoul, 1855-  
Senegal  

Rand, Edward Lothrop, 1850-1924  
Maine  
See Redfield, J. H. Maine  

Rand, Frederick Vernon, 1883-  
See Burns, G. P. Vermont  

Range, Paul Theodor, 1879-  
Egypt  
South-west Africa  

Rant, Anton, 1875- Molucca Islands  

Rau, Eugene Abraham, 1848-1932  
See King, W. L. Pennsylvania  

Rauch, John Henry, 1828-1884  
Iowa  

Raup, Hugh Miller, 1901-  
Alberta  
British Columbia  

Page  
Raup, Hugh Miller—Continued  
Keewatin  
New York  

Ravenel, Henry William, 1814-1887  
South Carolina  

Read, Arthur Davis, 1882-  
Arizona  

Reagan, Albert B., 1871-1936  
Arizona  
Minnesota  
South Dakota  
Washington  

Rebond, Victor Constant, 1821-1889  
Algeria  

Rechinger, Karl, 1867-  
Melanesia  

Recinos, Adrián, 1886-  
Guatemala  

Record, Samuel James, 1881- (Introduction)  
Columbia  
Guatemala  
Honduras  
Nicaragua  
Panama  
See Cooper, G. P. Liberia  
See Standley, P. C. British Honduras  

Redfield, John Howard, 1815-1895  
Maine  
See Rand, E. L. Maine  

Redmond, Paul John, 1901-  
Maryland  

Reeks, Henry, 1888-1882  
Newfoundland  

Reese, L.  
See Cleland, J. B. South Australia  

Rehder, Alfred, 1863- (Introduction)  
See Haiti, C. T. New Guinea  

Rehfaux, Laurent, 1890-  
See Chodat, R. Paraguay  

Reichard, Heinrich Wilhelm, 1835-1885  
New Amsterdam and St. Paul Islands  

Reiche, Karl Friedrich (Carlos Federico), 1860-1929  
Chile  
Mexico  
Patagonia  
See Pohlmann, R. Chile  

Rein, Georg Kurt  
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan  

Reinecke, Franz, 1803-  
Samoan Islands  

Reko, Blas Pablo  
Mexico  

Reinaud, Ferdinand, 1837-1910  
See Delamare, E. Newfoundland  

Page  
Keewatin  
137  
New York  
202  
South Carolina  
213  
Arizona  
164  
Arizona  
164  
Minnesota  
192  
South Dakota  
214  
Washington  
220  
Algeria  
20  
Melanesia  
115  
Guatemala  
148  
Columbia  
6  
Guatemala  
148  
Honduras  
148  
Nicaragua  
153  
Panama  
153  
Liberia  
41  
British Honduras  
146  
Maine  
186  
E. L. Maine  
185  
Maryland  
186  
Newfoundland  
139  
South Australia  
71  
New Amsterdam and St. Paul Islands  
100  
Chile  
246, 248  
Mexico  
152  
Patagonia  
235  
Chile  
248  
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan  
21  
Samoan Islands  
127  
Mexico  
152  
Delamare, E. Newfoundland  
140
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rendle, Alfred Barton, 1865-1938</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mozambique</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Territory</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Andrews, C. W. Christmas Island</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Baker, E. G. Uganda</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fawcett, W. Jamaica</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gregory, J. W. Kenya</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hern, W. P. Angola</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reppert, Ferdinand, -1903</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Barnes, W. D. Iowa</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reyes, Luis J.</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippine Islands</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, Ernest Shaw, 1884-1935</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhode Island</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich, William Penn, 1849-1930</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Young, H. A. Massachusetts</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, Achille, 1794-1852</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethiopia</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Guillemain, J. Senegal</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Montague, C. Cuba</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richards, Paul Westmacott</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Davis, T. A. W. British Guiana</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricker, Percy LeRoy, 1785-1869</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District of Columbia</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rickett, Harold William, 1809-1889</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missouri</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Daniels, F. P. Missouri</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riddell, John Leonard, 1807-1885</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ridgway, Robert, 1850-1929</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ridley, Henry Nicholls, 1855-1912</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borneo</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christmas Island</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fernando Noronha</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumatra</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ries, Donald Timmerman, 1900-</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Thome, Frank. Illinois</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rietmann, Othmar, 1831-1899</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rigg, George Burton, 1872-1896</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Frye, T. C. United States, western</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rikli, Martin Albert, 1868-</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley, Laurence Athelstan Moleworth, 1888-1928</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Sprague, T. A. British Honduras</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rimbach, August, 1862-</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ringleuer, Emilio J.</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rivera, Manuel J., -1910</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rives, William Cabell, jr., 1850-1938</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhode Island</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robbins, Wilfred William, 1884-1938</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Mexico</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Benjamin Lincoln, 1864-1935</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocos Island</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galapagos Islands</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newfoundland</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gray, A. United States, general</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gray, A. United States, northeastern</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Charles Budd, 1871-1913</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippine Islands</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, John, 1846-1925</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodlo, Emilio, 1753-1875</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robyns, Walter, e. e. Frans Hubert Edouard Arthur Walter, 1901-</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgian Congo</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rocha, Francisco Dias da</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rochebrune, Alphonse Tréméau de, 1834-1912</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rock, Joseph Francis Charles, 1854-</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodrigo (Trig), América del Pilar</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pilar Rodrigo, A. del</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodrigues, João Barbosa</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Barbosa Rodrigues, J.</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodriguez, Pedro Miguel</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodway, F. A.</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See MacGillivray, W. D. K. Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodway, James, 1848-1926</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Guiana</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodway, Leonard, 1853-1936</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tasmania</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Charles Gilbert, 1864-1937</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andaman Islands</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Edna Eliza (Miner), 1862-1935</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roiben, Federico</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roig y Mesa, Juan Tomás, 1877-1919</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gómez de la Maza, M.</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Jennings, O. E. Cuba</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rolvainen, H.</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rojas, Teodoro</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Flebrig-Gertz, C. Paraguay</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rojas, Ulises</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Guatemala, Ministerio de agricultura. Guatemala</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rojas Acosta, Nicolás</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romero, Belisario Díaz</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Díaz Romero, B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose, Joseph Nelson</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Merriam, C. H. Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Vasey, G. Mexico</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosendahl, Carl Otto</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875-1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wheeler, W. A. Minnesota</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenthal, David August</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1821-1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenvinge, (Janus) Laurits (Andreas) Kolderup</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878-1890</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Lange, J. Greenland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Bennington</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, William J. Clunies</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850-1914</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New South Wales</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roth, Conrad</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rothrock, Joseph Trimble</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1839-1922</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rousseau, Jacques i. e. Joseph Jules Jean Jacques</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905-1910</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roux, Jean</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876-1939</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Sarasin, F. New Caledonia</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rovesti, Paolo</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethiopia</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roys, Ralph Loveland</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879-1880</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudmose Brown, Robert Neal</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879-1880</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ascension Island</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Orkney Islands</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rübel, Eduard August</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876-1879</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rübel, M. Egypt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rusby, Henry Hurd</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852-1940</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Howland</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Carl Farcher</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894-1921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyoming</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Frank</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868-1903</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arizona</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Ralph Clifford</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890-1939</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fraser, W. P. Saskatchewan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rydberg, Per Axel</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860-1931</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montana</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebraska</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Dakota</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Britton, N. L. Yukon</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabine, Joseph</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770-1837</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sierra Leone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sack, Johannes</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surinam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sacleux, Charles, père</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanzibar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sadebeck, Richard Emil Benjamin</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1839-1905</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanganyika</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Safford, William Edwin</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850-1926</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Guppy, H. B. Polynesia</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sagot, Paul Antoine</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1821-1888</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sagra, Ramón de la</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1798-1871</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Montagne, C. Cuba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint-Cyr, Dominique Napoléon Deshayes</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1826-1899</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John, Harold</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1892-1919</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labrador</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862-1940</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Christofferson, E. Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Forbes, C. N. Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fosberg, F. R. Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salas M. Jorge García</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See García Salas M., J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salisbury, Frederick S.</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sambuc, Camille</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senegal</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sampao, Alberto José de</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881-1894</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sampson, Homer Cleveland</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885-1919</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwith, Noel Yvri</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901-1919</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santa Cruz, Alcibiades</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santesson, Carl Gustaf</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1802-1867</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameroons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santolalla, Fermín Málaga</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Málaga Santolalla, Fermín</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarasin, Fritz i. e. Carl Friedrich</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1833-1894</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Sargent, Charles Sprague, 1841–1927
United States, general........ 159

Sartwell, Henry Parker, 1702–1867
New York .................. 203

Sasaki, Syun’iti
See Sawada, K. Paracel Islands........... 122

Sauer, Fritz i. e. Friedrich Ludwig Ferdinand, 1852–
Canary Islands................ 87

Saunders, Charles Francis, 1839–1941
United States, general........ 159

Saunders, DeAlton, 1870–
South Dakota.................. 214

Saunders, William, 1838–1914
Ontario....................... 143

Sauvalle, Francisco Adolfo, 1807–1879
Cuba ....................... 225

Sawada, Kaneyoshi
Paracel Islands............... 122

Schad, Conrad
Iowa ...................... 180

Schaffner, John Henry, 1866–1939
Ohio......................... 206
See Kellerman, W. A. Ohio... 207
See Kellerman, W. A. Ontario.... 142

Schauinsland, Hugo Hermann, 1857–
See Bitter, G. Hawaiian Islands........ 110

Scheffer, Rudolph Herman Christian Carel, 1844–1880
New Guinea.................. 121

Schellenberg, Gustav August, 1882–
See Voeltzow, A. Comoro Islands........ 94

Schenck, Heinrich i. e. Johann Heinrich Rudolf, 1860–1927
Australian Islands........... 103
Canary Islands................ 88
Cockburn Island.............. 89
Crozet Islands................ 95
Falkland Islands............. 80
Kerguelen Island............. 96
New Amsterdam and St. Paul Islands........ 100
South Georgia................ 91

Schickendantz, Friedrich, 1837–1896
Argentina................... 236

Schiffino, José
Hispaniola................... 227

Schiønner, Viktor Felix, 1802–
See Wettstein, R. Brazil........ 243

Schinz, Hans, 1838–1941
Mozambique.................. 47, 48
Southwest Africa............. 50
See Durand, T. Africa........ 16
See Sarasin, F. New Caledonia........... 119

Schlechtendal, Diedrich Franz Leonhard von, 1794–1866
Labrador .................... 137

Schlechter, Rudolf i. e. Friedrich Richard Rudolf, 1872–1925
New Caledonia................ 119

Schmidt, Johann Anton, 1823–1905
Cape Verde Islands........... 88

Schmitt, Joseph, 1862–1915
Quebec ..................... 145

Schmoll, Hazel Marguerite, 1891–
Colorado .................... 170

Schmucker, Theodor, 1894–
Java ....................... 114

Schneck, Jacob, 1843–1906
Indiana ..................... 177

Schneider, Albert, 1863–1928
California .................. 106

Schneider, Carlos Oliver
See Relke, K. F. Chile........ 248

Schneider, Oscar, 1841–1908
Egypt ...................... 32

Schönheld, Selmar, 1890–1940
Cape of Good Hope .......... 29
See Macowan, P. South Africa........ 54

Scholander, Per Fredrik, 1905–
See Devold, J. Greenland...... 155

Schomburgk, Richard i. e. Moritz Richard, 1811–1891
British Guiana................ 244

Schomburgk, Robert Hermann, 1804–1887
Lesser Antilles ............... 229

Schrenk, Hermann von, 1879–
See Robinson, B. L. Newfoundland........ 140

Schultes, Richard Evans, 1915–
See Vestal, P. A. Oklahoma....... 200

Schumann, Carl Moritz, 1851–1904
Melanesia .................. 116
New Guinea .................. 121

Schweickerdt, Herold Georg Wilhelm Johannes, 1900–
See Oberschleißheim, A. A. Transvaal........ 59

Schweinfurth, Georg August, 1836–1925
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan .......... 21
Egypt ....................... 31, 32
Eritrea ..................... 33, 34
Ethiopia .................... 35
Tanganyika .................. 58
See Ascherson, P. Egypt........ 30

Scott, William, 1845–1920
Ontario ..................... 143

Scribner, Frank Lamson, 1851–1938
Maine ....................... 184
Philippine Islands ........... 123

Sébire, Albert, 1863–1936
Senegal ..................... 53

Seck, Hans Heinrich Karl Felix, 1879–
Argentina ................... 236
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Seemann, Berthold Carl, 1825-1871</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiji Islands</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Segares, Arturo Caballero y See Caballero y Segares, A.</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Domingo Hernando Cuba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seidenfaden, Gunnar, 1908-1944</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seifriz, William Ernest, 1888-1937</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seiner, Franz, 1874-1883</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rechuanland Protectorate South-west Africa</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selby, Augustine Dawson, 1859-1924</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sennen, frère (secular name Granié, Étienne Marcelin), 1861-1897</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sériziat, Charles Victor Émile, 1825-1878</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serrano, Honorio See Peña, R. Bolivia</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Setchell, William Albert, 1864-1937</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoan Islands</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Society Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seubert, Moritz August, 1818-1878</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azores</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seurat, Léon Gaston, 1872-1915</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Society Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seymour, Frank Conkling, 1895-</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Andrews, L. Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shafer, John Adolph, 1863-1918</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Britton, N. L. United States, general</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shannon, Charles William, 1879-1897</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oklahoma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shantz, Homer Leroy, 1876-1890</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw, H. K. Airy See Airy-Shaw, H. K.</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw, William Boyd Kennedy, 1890-1901</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheldon, Edmund Perry, 1809-1869</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oregon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherborn, Charles Davies, 1861-1897</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shimek, Bohumil, 1861-1937</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shirley, John, 1849-1922</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shreve, Forrest, 1878-1880</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maryland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shriver, Howard, 1824-1901</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maryland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sietti, Henri, -1938</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sievers, Arthur Frederick, 1855-1921</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S ee H enkel, A. United States, general</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sievers, Wilhelm, 1860-1921</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silva R. Bigoberto See Vidal C., R. Chile</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sim, Thomas Robert, 1856-1938</td>
<td>28, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mozambique</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simmons, Herman Georg, 1866-1912</td>
<td>135, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simonds, Arthur Beaman, 1867-1897</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skottsberg, Carl Johan Fredrik, 1880-1935</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Falkland Islands</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham Land</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juan Fernandez</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patagonia</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesia</td>
<td>126, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Ambroso and San Felix Islands</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Georgia</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sladden, Bernard North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slooten, Dirk Fok van, 1801-1891</td>
<td>172, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Backer, C. A. Java</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Small, John Kunkel, 1869-1938</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florida</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, southeastern</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Porter, T. C. Pennsylvania</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiley, Frank Jason, 1880-1935</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Albert Charles, 1906-1938</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Guiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Seemann, B. Fiji Islands</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Andrew, 1797-1872</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Africa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Annie Elizabeth (Morrill), 1856-</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Aubrey Henry, 1815-1891</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Charles Piper, 1877-1919</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Ernest Charles, 1864-1924</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Dame, L. L. Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, Harlan Ingersoll, 1872-1940</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Smith, Huron Herbert, 1853–1933
Wisconsin ........................................ 222, 223
Smith, Jared Gage, 1860–
Nebraska ......................................... 196
Smith, Johannes Jacobus, 1867–
Java ................................................ 114
Smith, John Donnell, 1829–1928
Guatemala ......................................... 147
Smith, Joseph Crosby, 1853–1930
South Island, N. Z. ............................ 84, 85
Smith, Lucius Chambers, 1853–1896
See Conzatti, C. Mexico ........................ 149
Smith, Lyman Bradford, 1904–
Brazil ............................................... 243
Smith, W. W.
South Island, N. Z. ............................. 85
Smith, Xepha Alford (Mrs. E. M.)
See Ives, S. A. South Carolina .............. 213
Smuts, Jan Christiaan, 1870–
Transvaal ......................................... 59
Smyth, Bernard Bryan, 1843–1913
Kansas ............................................. 181
Smyth, Lumina Cotton (Riddle),
1871–1889
See Smyth, B. B. Kansas ....................... 181
Snodgrass, Robert Evans, 1875–
Clipperton Island .............................. 104
Sobron, Félix C. y
Uruguay .......................................... 259
Sørensen, Thorvald Julius, 1902–
Greenland ........................................ 157
See Seidenfaden, G. Greenland .............. 157
Solgers, Basil, 1853–1900
Maryland ........................................... 186
Somes, Melvin Philip, 1878–1928
Iowa ............................................... 181
See Oleson, O. M. Iowa ....................... 180
Sonder, Otto Wilhelm, 1812–1881
See Harvey, W. H. South Africa ............. 54
Sornborger, Jewell David
See Fernald, M. L. Labrador .................. 137
Soth, Blanche H. (Mrs. M. E.)
Colorado .......................................... 170
Sousa, António de Figuêredo Gomes e
Angola ............................................ 23
Mozambique ..................................... 49
Portuguese Guinea ................................ 51
Spalding, Volney Morgan, 1849–1918
Michigan ......................................... 189
Spanoghé, J. B., 1796–1838
Dutch East Indies ............................... 107
Sparkman, Philip Stedman, 1907–
California ...................................... 169
Sprague, Thomas Archibald, 1877–
British Honduras ............................... 146
Mexico ........................................... 152
Standley, Paul Carpenter, 1884–
Alberta ............................................ 134
British Honduras ................................ 146
Costa Rica ....................................... 147
Honduras ........................................ 148
Mexico ............................................ 150, 152
Montana .......................................... 195
New Mexico ..................................... 198, 199
Panama .......................................... 153, 154
Salvador .......................................... 164
See Guatemala, Ministerio de agricultura, Guatemala ............................... 148
See Hitchcock, A. S. District of Columbia ...................................... 172
See Macbride, J. F. Peru ........................ 256
See Record, S. J. Honduras .................... 148
See Wooton, E. O. New Mexico ................ 199
Staan, Pierre
Belgian Congo .................................... 24, 26
Stanford, Ernest Elwood, 1888–
See Ewing, C. O. North Carolina .................... 205
Stapf, Otto, 1857–1933
Borneo ............................................ 104
Liberia ............................................ 41
See Dawo, M. T. Uganda ....................... 61
See Schweinfurth, G. Egypt .................... 32
Stearns, Frederick, 1831–1907
Michigan .......................................... 189
Stearns, Winfrid Alden, 1852–1909
New York ......................................... 203
Stebbins, George Elyard, Jr., 1806–
See Fernald, M. L. Maine ..................... 185
See Rand, E. L. Maine ......................... 185
Steedman, Elsie Rosine (Vialuit), 1893–
British Columbia ................................ 135
Steedman, E. C. (Miss)
Southern Rhodesia .............................. 55
Steele, Edward Strieby, 1850–1942
See Hitchcock, A. S. District of Columbia ...................................... 172
Steenis, Corneil Gijsbert Gerrit
Jan van, 1901
Dutch East Indies ................................ 108
Java ............................................. 114
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Steenis, Cornelis Gijsbert Gerrit Jan van—Continued Sumatra</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stefánsson, Vilhjálmur, 1879- Mackenzie</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steffen, Hans, 1882- Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stehle, Henri, 1909- Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stehle, M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Stehle, Henri. Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stemen, Thomas Ray, 1892- Oklahoma</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stetson, Sereno, 1879- New York</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevens, Orin Alva, 1885- Kansas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Dakota</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bergman, H. F. North Dakota</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson, Matilda Coxe (Evans), 1850-1915 New Mexico</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart, Allan, 1875- Cocos Island</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galapagos Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart, Paul Alexander New York</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steyermark, Julian Alfred, 1909- See Engelmann Botanical Club. Missouri</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Palmer, E. J. Missouri</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steyn, Douw G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Africa</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stickney, Malcolm Enos, 1874- See Kellerman, W. A. Ohio</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steferman, M. Aquinas, sister Kansas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stillwell, Norma Janet (Jamieson), 1894- Texas</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stirling, James, 1852-1909 Victoria</td>
<td>74, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stormer, Per</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone, George Edward, 1860-1941 Massachusetts</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone, Herbert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Guiana</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guiana</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone, Hugh Exton, 1871- See Darlington, W. Pennsylvania</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone, Witmer, 1866-1899 New Jersey</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Storni, Julio S.           Argentina</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strath, R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Holmes, E. M. Ontario</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strausbaugh, Perry Daniel, 1886- See Millsbaugh, C. F. West Virginia</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuckert, Teodor, 1852-1932 See Holmberg, E. L. Argentina</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stürler, F. A. von</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stuhr, Ernst Theodore, 1900- Florida</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturtevant, Edward Lewis, 1842-1898 (Introduction)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suc, Louis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudworth, George Bishop, 1864-1897 United States, general</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, western</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suessenguth, Karl, 1893- See Knuth, R. Venezuela</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suksdorf, Wilhelm Nikolaus, 1850-1933 Washington</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sullivan, David, 1836-1895 Victoria</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerhayes, Victor Samuel, 1897- Seychelles</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton, C. S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tasmania</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ewart, A. J. Victoria</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton, John Mayhew, 1867- Michigan</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svenson, Henry Knute, 1897- Galapagos Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swezey, Goodwin Deloss, 1851-1934 Wisconsin</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swynnerton, Charles Francis Massey, 1877-1898 See Rendle, A. B. Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tadgell, Alfred J.          Victoria</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ewart, A. J. Victoria</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tancredi, Alfonso M.        Eritrea</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tardieu-Blot, Marie Laure   See Guillaumin, A. Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tastevin, Constantino       Brazil</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tate, Ralph, 1840-1901      Northern Territory</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Australia</td>
<td>70, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Mueller, F. von. Northern Territory</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Mueller, F. von. Western Australia</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tatedwaki, Misao, 1890-     Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tatnall, Edward, 1818-1898 Delaware</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taubert, Paul Hermann Wilhelm, 1862-1897 See Schweinfurth, G. Egypt</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, John Lowrie         See Baird, J. F. Indiana</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, Norman</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Grier, N. M.</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Skottsberg, C. South</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, Raymond Frank</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, Thomas Mayne Cunnin</td>
<td>hame, 1904-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hame, 1904-</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, William Randolph</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tehon, Leo Roy</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tejsmann, J. E.</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teit, James Alexander</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbus</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tejada, R.</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenney, Jonathan</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tepper, Johann Gottlie Otto</td>
<td>72, 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terracciano, Achille</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eritrea</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teysmann, Johannes Elias</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tharp, Benjamin Carroll</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thistleton-Dyer, William</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, 1843-1928</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, Jerome Beers, jr.,</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson, George Malcolm</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomson, John Scott</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson, W. A.</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorne, Frank Ernest Aloysius, 1891-</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thonner, Franz</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thornber, John James</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurston, Charles Orion</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tidestrom, Ivar</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tisdall, Henry Thomas</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toilstead, William L.</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toro, Rafael Andres</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torrey, John</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totten, Henry Roland</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toussaint, Anatole, abbé</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tovey, James Richard</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Townson, William</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trabut, Louis i. e. Charles</td>
<td>1853-1829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis</td>
<td>1853-1829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1853-1829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trelease, William</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triana, José Jérónimo</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimen, Henry</td>
<td>42, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>42, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>True, Rodney Howard</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuckerman, Edward</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, Edward Phillips</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, Frederick (or Fred)</td>
<td>66, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>66, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twining, A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, Lewis MacDonald, 1898-</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Harvey, F. L. Arkansas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, Lucian McShan, 1847-1909</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turrill, William Bertram, 1890-Chile</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiji Islands</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tutin, T. G.</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Teléase, W. Azores</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuttle, Florra May (Woodward), 1865-1891</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuyama, Takasi</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twining, Alfred, 1853-1922</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyrrell, James Williams, 1863-Manitoba</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uke, Titus, 1868-British Columbia</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Underhill, Ruth Murray, 1884-See Castetter, E. F. Arizona</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Underwood, Lucien Marcus, 1853-1907</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Britton, N. L. Yukon</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Coulter, J. M. Indiana</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Sauvalle, F. A. Cuba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unwin, Arthur Harold, 1878-West Africa</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upham, Warren, 1850-1934</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urban, Ignatz, 1848-1931</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hispaniola</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Indies</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Martins, K. F. P. von.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Ostenfeld, C. H. Hispaniola</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urbina y Altamirano, Manuel, 1843-1906</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uribe, Joaquín Antonio, 1858-1935</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Usteri, Alfred, 1869-Brazil</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaage, Jakob, 1879-Greenland</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaccari, Antonio, 1867-See Béginou, A. Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vahl, Martin, 1860-La Reina Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vail, Anna Murray, 1863-See Small, J. K. Virginia</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valenzuela, Pedro Armengol, 1843-Chile</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valeton, Theodoric, 1855-1920</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Koorders, S. H. Java</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vallentin, El nor Frances (Bertrand), 1873-1924</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Falkland Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vallot, Joseph, 1854-1925</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senegal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vance, C. Elizabeth</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Fawcett, S. G. M. South Australia</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dersal, William Richard, 1907-United States, general</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanderveken, G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hauman, L. Argentina</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Gorder, William Bramwell, 1855-1927-Indiana</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vasey, George, 1822-1893-Mexico</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Greely, A. W. Franklin.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaughan, Reginald Edward</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Baker, J. G. Mascarene</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Islands</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vecchi, Octavio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Navarro de Andrade, E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verdoorn, Inez Clare, 1896-Transvaal</td>
<td>59, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Obermejer, A. A. Transvaal</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verink, Ellis Daniel, 1800-Iowa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See De Verteuil, L. A. A. G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vestal, Paul Anthony, 1908-Oklahoma</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vidal C., Roberto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vidal y López, Manuel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vieillard, Eugène, 1810-1896-New Caledonia</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vierhapper, Fritz (Friedrich) Karl Max, 1876-1932</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Socotra</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viguier, René, 1880-1931</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vischer, Wilhelm, 1895-See Chodat, R. Paraguay</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vischer, Stephen Sargent, 1887-South Dakota</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rydberg, P. A. South Dakota</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Saunders, D. South Dakota</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viviani, Domenico, 1772-1840-See Béginou, A. Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vogelglin, Erminie W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voelitzkow, Alfred, 1860-1893</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comoro Islands</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volkens, Georg Ludwig August, 1855-1917-Micronesia</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Diels, L. Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vogt, Adolf Guillaume, 1844-1902-Java</td>
<td>112, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AUTHOR INDEX</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wedd, Joseph</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weddell, Hugh (Hugues) Algeron, 1819-1877</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombina</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wehmer, Carl Friedrich Wilhelm, 1858-1895</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Introduction)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welzler, Marc</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Jahandiez, E. Morocco</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Maire, R. Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weimarck, Henning, 1903-1924</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Norlindh, T. Southern Rhodesia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welch, John Milton</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Price, G. Indiana</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellens, Frederic, 1892-1910</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Wildeman, E. de. Belgian Congo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welwitsch, Friedrich Martin Josef, 1806-1872</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angola</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Craig, M. Ohio</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Werner, William C. 1851-1895</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Craig, M. Ohio</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wernham, Herbert Fuller, 1879-1910</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rendle, A. B. Nigeria</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weir, Emil Albert Earl August, 1869-1924</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanzibar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weshake, Carl</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wether, Philip Johnson, 1877-1931</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippine Islands</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westeroijen van Meeteren, J. M.</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surinam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wettore, Ralph Hartley, 1892-1924</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labrador</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wettstein, Richard, ritter von Westerheim, 1863-1931</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wetzstein, Albert</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeler, Charles Fay, 1842-1910</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beal, W. J. Michigan</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeler, Leonard Richmond</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeler, William Archie, 1876-1922</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeler, William Morton, 1865-1937</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White, Cyril &quot;Penison&quot;</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Bailey, F. M. Queensland</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Weid, J. Queensland</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White, James Herbert, 1875-1892</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webb, Philip Barker, 1793-1854</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canary Islands</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weber, Clement, 1886-1902</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weberbauer, August, 1871-1892</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wall, Arnold</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Speight, R. South Island, N. Z.</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallace, George J.</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hoffmann, R. Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walpole, Branson Alva, 1891-1900</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warburg, Edmund Fredric</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Trelase, W. Azores</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warburg, Otto, 1839-1838</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angola</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molucca Islands</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>120, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward, Lester Frank, 1841-1913</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Hitchcock, A. S. District of Columbia</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warming, Eugenius I.e. Johannes Eugenius Bullow, 1841-1924</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren, Fred Adelbert, 1902-1908</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See St. John, H. Washington</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waterhouse, Douglas Frew</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Davis, C. New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson, Hewett Cottrell, 1804-1881</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azores</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson, Joseph Ralph, 1874-1892</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Mexico</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson, Sereno, 1826-1892</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ascension Island</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>152, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, general</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Brewer, W. H. California</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Gray, A. United States, northeastern</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watt, John Mitchell, 1802-1892</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Africa</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weatherby, Charles Alfred, 1875-1892</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Beetle, A. A. New Hampshire</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Graves, C. B. Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webb, Philip Barker, 1793-1854</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weber, Clement, 1886-1892</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weberbauer, August, 1871-1877</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
AUTHOR INDEX

Whitford, Harry Nichols, 1872–1941
Philippine Islands_________________________123
Whiting, Alfred Frank
Arizona_________________________164
Whittemore, George Francis
See Simonds, A. B. Massachusetts...
188
Wiegand, Karl McKay, 1873–1942
New York_________________________203
Wiesner, Julius von, 1838–1916
(Introduction)_________________________5
Wight, William Franklin, 1874–
See Coville, F. V. Alaska...
131
Wikstrom, Johan Emanuel, 1780–1856
Lesser Antilles_________________________230
Wilkzek, Ernest, 1867–
See Chodat, R. Argentina...
233
See Maire, R. Algeria_________________________20
Wildeman, Emile August Joseph de, 1866–
Belgian Congo_________________________24, 26, 27
Patagonia_________________________256
See Durand, T. Belgian Congo_________________________24
See Sack, J. Surinam_________________________258
Wild, Gerrit Parmele, 1863–1935
Hawaiian Islands_________________________110
Polynesia_________________________127
Wilkins, George Hubert, 1888–
Tristan da Cunha Islands_________________________93
Williams, Frederic Newton, 1862–1923
Gambia_________________________38
Williams, Llewelyn, 1901–
Mexico_________________________153
Peru_________________________258
See Pittier, H. F. Venezuela_________________________260
Williams, Robert Orchard, 1891–
Venezuela_________________________261
See Freeman, W. G. Venezuela_________________________261
Williams, Stephen West, 1790–1855
Massachusetts_________________________186
Williamson, Charles Sumner, 1857–1914
Delaware_________________________172
Wills, John Christopher, 1808–
Chagos Archipelago_________________________94
Laccadive Islands_________________________96
Maldives Islands_________________________98
Wills, Oliver Rivington, 1815–1902
New York_________________________203
Wilson, Ernest Henry, 1876–1930
See White, C. T. New Caledonia...
119
Wilson, Guy West, 1877–
Indiana_________________________178
Wilson, Percy, 1879–
Puerto Rico_________________________231
See Britton, N. L. Puerto Rico...
230
Winchell, Alexander, 1824–1891
New York_________________________203
Winkler, Charles Herman, 1878–
Texas_________________________215
Winter, John Mack, 1890–
Nebraska_________________________196
Woernig, Franz, 1851–1899
Egypt_________________________31
Wolden, Bernt Olaf, 1886–
Iowa_________________________181
Wolley-Dod, Anthony Hurt, 1861–
See Bolus, H. Cape of Good Hope ___________________________28
Wood, John Medley, 1827–1915
Natal_________________________48, 49
Wood, Joseph Garnett, 1900–
South Australia_________________________71, 73
Wood, Thomas Fanning, 1841–1892
North Carolina_________________________205
Woodcock, Edward Fred, 1885–
Michigan_________________________189
Woods, Julian Edmund Tenison, 1832–1889
See Bailey, F. M. Queensland_________________________69
Woodward, Norman Porter, 1894–1939
See Jackson, J. Massachusetts_________________________188
Woodward, Richard William, 1846–1931
See Graves, C. B. Connecticut_________________________171
Woodworth, Robert Hugo, 1902–
Labrador_________________________138
Woolls, William, 1814–1893
New South Wales_________________________67
Wooton, Elmer Ottis, 1865–
New Mexico_________________________190
Wright, Albert Allen, 1846–1905
Ohio_________________________208
Wright, Albert Hazen, 1879–
Georgia_________________________174
Wright, Anna (Allen), 1882–
See Wright, A. H. Georgia_________________________174
Wright, Charles Harold
Fiji Islands_________________________108
Wright, Charles Henry, 1864–1941
Falkland Islands_________________________89
Uganda_________________________61
See Brown, N. E. British Guinea_________________________244
See Ridley, H. N. New Guinea_________________________121
See Rudmose Brown, R. N. South Orkney Islands_________________________92
Wright, John, 1811–1846
New York_________________________204
Wycoff, Edith
See Edson, W. (Introduction)_________________________4
Wylie, Robert Bradford, 1870–
Washington_________________________220
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author Name</th>
<th>Birth Year - Death Year</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wynd, Frederick Lyle</td>
<td>1904 -</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oregon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yacovleff, Eugenio</td>
<td>1895 - 1934</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peru</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yanovsky, Elias</td>
<td>1886 -</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, general</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yates, Harry Stanley</td>
<td>1888 - 1938</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Brown, W. H. Philippine Islands</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yates, Lorenzo Gordin</td>
<td>1837 - 1900</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>California</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York, Harlan Harvey</td>
<td>1875 -</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Kellerman, W. A. Ohio</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, Andrew Harvey</td>
<td>1852 - 1926</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, Henri Wilson</td>
<td>1847 - 1927</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Miller, E. S. New York</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, Herbert Andrew</td>
<td>1857 - 1894</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, Mary Sophie</td>
<td>1872 - 1919</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Texas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Youngken, Heber Wilkinson</td>
<td>1885 -</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, general</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuncker, Truman George</td>
<td>1891 -</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zabriskie, John Barrea</td>
<td>1805 - 1848</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanon, Vito</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Pampanini, R. Libya</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Schweinfurth, G. Egypt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zenkert, Charles Anthony</td>
<td>1886 -</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zimmer, W. J.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zohary, Michael</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zolotarevsky, B.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauritania</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zotov, V. D.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Island, N. Z</td>
<td>81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zschokke, Theodore C.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Rock, J. F. Hawaii</td>
<td>110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX

This index includes the names of all countries and all geographical divisions used as headings; all States of the United States and Provinces of Canada; all separate islands and island groups listed in the titles or annotations, except those in inland waters; some current synonyms of the primary geographical names adopted (which follow the decisions of the United States Board of Geographic Names); and some names of regions, principally in Africa, which do not have definite boundaries. Such names as Ile de Disseé, Ili, Marafo, Isle of Pines, etc., are indexed under Disseé, Marajó, Pines. Page numbers in the case of names which are not themselves used as headings refer to the page on which the geographic division containing the reference begins, except in the case of islands, where the page number is that of the actual entry.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abd-el-Kuri: see Socotra</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abyssinia: see Ethiopia</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admiral: Islands: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See also New Guine</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admiral: Islets: see Australian Islands</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agalega Island: see Aldabra</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algrettes, Ile de: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akpokon: see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaeran Reef: see Mexico</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alaska</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alberta</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alboran, Ile d': see Morocco</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcatrazes, Ili, dos: see Brazil</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aldabra Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alderman Islands: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aleutian Islands: see Alaska</td>
<td>131, 132, 133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algeria</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alor Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alphonse Island: see Glorious Islands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Althorpe Isles: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambon: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambon (Ambola): see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Virgin Islands: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amirante Islands: see Aldabra</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See also Glorious Islands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amsterdam Island: see New Amsterdam Island</td>
<td>(95), 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anacapa Island: see California</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anambas Islands: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andaman Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andros Island: see Bahamas Islands</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>Cameroons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229</td>
<td>Cameroon: see Cameroons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>Campbell Island: see Australian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>Canada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Canary Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228</td>
<td>Capi, Ile: see Tunisia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Cannoun Island: see Lesser Antilles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Cape Colony: see Cape of Good Hope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Cape of Good Hope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>Cape Verde Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>Capricorn Islands: see Queensland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>Car Nicobar: see Andaman Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>Cargados Islands: see Aldabra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223</td>
<td>Carmen Island: see Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223</td>
<td>Caroline Island: see Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Caroline Islands: see Micronesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Casamance: see Senegal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228</td>
<td>Castle Island: see Franklin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>Cuyo Icaos: see Puerto Rico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>Cedros Island: see Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103, 118</td>
<td>Celebes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>Central Australia: see Northern Territory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>Ceram: see Molucca Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>Cerf Islets: see Gloriosa Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150, 151</td>
<td>Cerros Island (Cedros Island): see Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>Chad Territory: see French Equatorial Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>Chagos Archipelago</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Channel Islands: see California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>Chile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254</td>
<td>Chiloe (Island): see Patagonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255</td>
<td>Chonos Islands: see Patagonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>Christmas Island (Indian Ocean)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Christmas Island (Pacific Ocean): see Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>Church's Island: see North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Clarion Island: see Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>Clipperton Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>Coche Island: see Venezuela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Cockburn Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Coco Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Cocos Island (Pacific Ocean): see Keeling Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>Cocos Islands (Indian Ocean): see Keeling Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>Codfish Island: see South Island (New Zealand)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>Coetivy Island: see Aldabra</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Banks Islands: see Melanesia
Banks Land: see Franklin
Barbados: see Lesser Antilles
Barren Island: see Narcondam Island
Barro Colorado Island: see Panama
Bashl Islands: see Philippine Islands
Basutoland
Batanes Islands: see Philippine Islands
Batavia: see Java
Batti Malv: see Andaman Islands
Bay Islands: see Honduras
Beata Island: see Hispaniola
Bechuanalnd
Bechuanaland Protectorate
Belgian Congo
Bench Island: see South Island (New Zealand)
Béuttiers, Les: see Mascarene Islands
Bequia Island: see Lesser Antilles
Bermuda Islands
Big Island: see Franklin
Bird Island (Seychelles): see Gloriosa Islands
Bird Rock: see Quebec
Bismarck Archipelago: see Melanesia
See also New Guinea
Block Island: see Rhode Island
Boeroe (Island): see Molucca Islands
Bolivia
Bonaire: see Lesser Antilles
Bonérate Island: see Dutch East Indies
Borneo
Bounty Island: see Australian Islands
Bourbon Island (Réunion Island): see Mascarene Islands
Bouvet Island: see South Georgia
Brazil
Breaksea Islands: see South Island (New Zealand)
British Columbia
British East Africa: see Kenya
British Guiana
British Honduras
British New Guinea: see New Guinea
British Somallland Protectorate
Buckingham Island: see Franklin
Bunker group: see Queensland
Bunkers Island: see South Island (New Zealand)
Caffraria: see Cape of Good Hope
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coll Island: see South Island</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(New Zealand)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colorado</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comoro Islands</td>
<td>94, (97)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connecticut</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coode Island: see Victoria</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>(118), 125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coronados Islands: see Mexico</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cosmoledo Island: see Aldabra</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cozumel Island: see Central America (Hemis)</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crescent Island (Timor: Tumatou Islands)</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crocodile Island: see Northern Territory (Australia)</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crozet Islands</td>
<td>94, (96)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cufra (Kufra); see Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curacao: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyrenaica</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dahomey</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dogger Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danger Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danish West Indies: see Lesner Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dapoor (Island) (Thousand Islands): see Java</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darfur: see Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deal Island: see Tasmania</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delaware</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deserta Islands: see Madeira Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Desventuradas Islands: see San Ambrosio</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devil's Isle (Canada): see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diego Alvarez Island (Gough Island): see Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diego Garcia: see Chagos Archipelago</td>
<td>94, (118)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disko Island: see Greenland</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissé, Ile de: see Eritrea</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District of Columbia</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Djanpca Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Djemadja Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doea, Poelo: see Java</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominican Republic: see Hispaniola</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drummond Island: see Paracel Islands</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dry Tortugas; see Florida</td>
<td>172, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ducie Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duck Islands: see Malne</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duizend-eilanden (Thousand Islands): see Java</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Duke of York Islands: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Lise Island: see Gloriosa Islands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan Island: see Paracel Islands</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>104, (124)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch Guiana: see Surinam</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dutch West Indies: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eagle Island (Amirante Islands): see Gloriosa Islands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easter Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Efate Island: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisabeth, Isla: see Patagonia</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Islands: see Massachussets</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellesmereland: see Franklin</td>
<td>136, (157)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellice Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enderbury Island (Phoenix Islands): see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erithrea</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Espiritu Santo: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethiopia</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairfax Island: see Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Falkland Islands</td>
<td>89, (91)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fanning Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>118, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farallon Islands: see California</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farquhar Island: see Aldabra</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faule Island (Stewart Atoll): see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fernando Noronha</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fernando Po: see Spanish Guinea</td>
<td>(28, 35), 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fezzan: see Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiji Islands</td>
<td>108, (124)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five Islands: see New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flat Island: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flinders Island: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flint Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flores Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florida</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Floris Island (Flores Island): see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fouquets, Ile aux: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fous, Ile aux: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin Islands: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Equatorial Africa</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guiana</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Guinea</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Somaliland</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Sudan: see French West Africa</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French West Africa</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friendly Islands (Tonga Islands): see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuegia: see Patagonia</td>
<td>(91), 253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuerteventura Island: see Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funafuti Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabon (Gabun): see French Equatorial Africa</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galapagos Islands</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galite, Isle de la: see Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galiton, Isle du: see Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gambia</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gambier Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardiner's Island: see New York</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardner Island (Phoenix Islands): see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gazaland: see Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerlache Strait: see Cockburn Island</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German East Africa: see Tanzania</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German South-West Africa</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South-west Africa</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germania Land: see Greenland</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbert Islands: see Micronesia</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gloriosa Islands</td>
<td>(93), 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Coast</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomave Island: see Hispaniola</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghough Island: see Tristan da Cunha Islands</td>
<td>92, 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graciosa, Isleta la: see Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham Island: see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham Land</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Cayman: see Jamaica</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Isle: see Louisiana</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Mecatina Island: see Quebec</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Barrier Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Duck Island: see Maine</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenadine Islands: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grinnell Land: see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Groote Eylandt: see Northern Territory (Australia)</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guadalupe Island: see Mexico</td>
<td>151, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guadeloupe Island: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gualtecas Islands: see Patagonia</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guam: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guano Islands: see Peru</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Habibas, Iles: see Algeria</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti: see Hispaniola</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hare Island: see Greenland</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haute Volta: see French West Africa</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hauturu (Island): see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaii</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>100, (124)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamerun: see Cameroons</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kangaroo Island: see South Australia</td>
<td>71, 72, 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kansas</td>
<td>(13), 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapiti Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karewa (Island): see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karimunjawa Islands: see Java</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katanga: see Belgian Congo</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaula Island: see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaua Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keeling Islands</td>
<td>95, (118)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keewatin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kei Islands: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118, (121)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kent Islands: see Tasmania</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerguelen Island: (91), 95, (96, 100)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kermaad Islands: 101, 102, 103, (124)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ki Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King Island: see Tasmania</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King William Land: see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kivu: see Belgian Congo</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koldikke: see Yukon</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kordofan: see Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kororai (Island): see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krakatau: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krusenstern Island (Little Diomede Island): see Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kufra</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kussai Island: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labrador</td>
<td>137, (140)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laccadive Islands</td>
<td>96, (98)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ladrone Islands: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117, (121)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Julia Percy Island: see Victoria</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Musgrave Island: see Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lagos: see Nigeria</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lakor Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanzarote Island: see Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larat Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laysan Island: see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leeward Islands (Midway Islands): see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leeward Islands (West Indies): see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lehua Island: see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leksoela (Boeroe): see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Les Bénotiers: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lesser Sunda Islands: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106, 107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letti Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liberia</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln Island: see Paracel Islands</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Andaman Island: see Andaman Islands</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Barrier Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>80, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Diomede Island: see Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little KI Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loaite Island: see Paracel Islands</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lobos, Isleta de: see Canary Islands</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lobos de Tierra (Island): see Peru</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lombok Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long Island: see New York</td>
<td>200, 201, 202, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long Island: see South Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Auckland Islands (Auckland Islands): see Australian Islands</td>
<td>(91), 101, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Howe Island: see Australian Islands</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lovell Island: see Paracel Islands</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low Archipelago (Tuamotu Islands): see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower California: see Mexico</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Guinea: see West Africa</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyalty Islands: see New Caledonia</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luzon: see Philippine Islands</td>
<td>123, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonald Islands</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackenzie</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macquarie Islands: see Australian Islands</td>
<td>101, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madeira Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madoera Islands: see Java</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madura Islands: see Java</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magdalen Islands: see Quebec</td>
<td>143, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maine</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makatea Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makaur Island: see Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malay Archipelago: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maldiv Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maldive Islands</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maldon Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malouine Islands (Falkland Islands)</td>
<td>80, (91)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125, (128)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Island/Nation</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manicaland: see Southern Rhodes</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manihiki Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoulin Islands: see Ontario</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mananel Island: see Keewatin</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mansfield Island: see Keewatin</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marajó, Ilha de: see Brazil</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcus Island: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margarita Island: see Venezuela</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mariana Islands: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marianne, Ile: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maris Islands: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marion Island: see Prince Edward Islands</td>
<td>90, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marmara: see Egypt</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mars: see also Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas (Marquises) Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125, 126, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall Islands: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Garcia (Island): see Argentina</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martinique: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Island (Phoenix Islands): see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maryland</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masafuera: see Juan Fernandez Islands</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mascarene Islands:</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massalland: see Tanganyika</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masthead Island: see Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matinicus Island: see Maine</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maui (Island): see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maurice, Ile de (Mauritius): see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauritania</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauritius: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>98, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayor Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>79, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melanesia</td>
<td>114, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melville Island: see Franklin (Canada)</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melville Island: see Northern Territory</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mendana Archipelago: see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentawi Islands: see Sumatra</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangas Island (Palmas Island): see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midway Islands: see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milson Island: see New South Wales</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mindoro: see Philippine Islands</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mingan Island: see Quebec</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minikoi (Mincoy) Island: see Laccadive Islands</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miquelon (Island): see Newfoundland</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missouri</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moa Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mocha, Isla de la: see Chile</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molokini Island: see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molucca Island:</td>
<td>117, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mombasa (Island): see Zanzibar</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mono Island: see Puerto Rico</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Money Island: see Fararcel Islands</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monhegan Island: see Maine</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montana</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreton Island: see Queensland</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mossamedes: see Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Desert Island: see Maine</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muperes Island: see Central America (Hemsley)</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskeget Island: see Massachusetts</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mustique Island: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namaland: see South West Africa</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nantucket Island: see Massachusetts</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narcondam Island:</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natal</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natuna (Natoena) islands: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navassa Island: see Hispaniola</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebraska</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nederlandsch Indië: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nepean Island: see Australian Islands</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neptune Isles: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Netherlands Indies: (Dutch East Indies)</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neu Mecklenburg (New Mecklenburg): see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neu Pommern: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nevada</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Amsterdam Island: see Melanesia</td>
<td>95, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Britain: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick:</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Caledonia: see Melanesia</td>
<td>118, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Guinea</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Hampshire</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Hebrides: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Ireland (New Mecklenburg): see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Jersey</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Mecklenburg: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Mexico</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
New Providence Island: see Bahamas........ 224
New South Wales.................... 64
New York......................... 199
New Zealand....................... 77
Newfoundland........ (133), 139
Ngamiland: see Bechuanaland Protectorate 23
Necaragua......................... 153
Nicobar Islands........ (93), 100
Nigeria............................ 49
Nightengale Island: see Tristan de Cunha Islands 92
Niihau island: see Hawaiian Islands........ 111
Norfolk Island: see Australian Islands........ 102, (124)
North America..................... 130
North Australia: see Northern Territory (Australia) 67
North Carolina................. 204
North Dakota................. 205
North Danger Island: see Paracel Islands........ 122
North Devon (Island): see Franklin........... 136
North Island (New Zealand)....... 78
North Kent (Island): see Franklin........... 136
Northern Rhodesia................. 50
Northern Territories: see Gold Coast........ 38
Northern Territory (Australia) 67
North-west Island: see Queensland................ 69
North-west Islet: see Queensland........ 70
Northwest Territories (Canada): see Franklin, Keewatin, and Mackenzie........ 133, 136, 138
Nottingham Island: see Franklin............ 136
Nova Scotia......................... 140
Nubia: see Anglo-Egyptian Sudan........ 20
Nuyts Archipelago: see South Australia........ 72
Nyasa Island....................... 50
Oahu Island: see Hawaiian Islands........... 111
Ocracoke Island: see North Carolina........ 205
Ohio................................ 206
Oklahoma......................... 208
Old Calabar: see Nigeria........ 49
Old Providence Island: see Colombia........ 250
Ombar Island (Alor Island): see Dutch East Indies........ 108
One-tree Island: see Queensland........ 60
Ontario............................ 141
Opalu Island: see Samoan Islands............ 128
Orange Free State.................. 51
Oregon.............................. 209
Pacific Ocean (insular floras)........... 101
Palau (Pelew) Islands: see Micronesia.......... 116
See also New Guinea............. 121
Palmas Island: see Dutch East Indies........ 107
Palmer Island...................... 91
Palmerston Island: see Molucca Islands........ 118
Palms, Isle of: see South Carolina....... 213
Palmyra Island: see Polynesia. 125, 126
Panama.............................. 153
Panikl, Poeloe: see Java........ 114
Papa: see New Guinea........... 119
Papua: see New Guinea........... 119
Papias: see New Guinea........... 119
Papua New Guinea: see New Guinea........ 125
Paracel Islands............... 129
Paraguay........................... 252
Pasitaloe Island: see Dutch East Indies........ 106
Passe, Ile de: see Mascarene Islands.......... 99
Patagonia........................... 253
Patos (Island): see Venezuela........... 261
Paracel Islands............... 125
Pearson Island: see South Australia........ 72
Pelew Islands: see Micronesia.......... 116
See also New Guinea........... 121
Pemba Island: see Zanzibar........ 63
Pendjalliran, Poeloe: see Java........ 114
Penikese Island: see Massachusetts........ 188
Pennsylvania...................... 210
Penryn Island: see Polynesia........ 126
Peru................................. 256
 Philippine Islands............... 122
Philipp Island: see Australian Islands........ 102
Phoenix Island: see Molucca Islands........ 118
Phoenix Islands: see Molucca Islands........ 118
Pines, Isle of: see Cuba........ 226
Pines, Isle of: see New Caledonia........ 118, 119
Pitcairn Island: see Polynesia........... 126
Plane, Ile: see Tunisia........ 60
Poiyre Island (Amirante Islands): see Gloriosa Islands........... 95
Polillo Island: see Philippine Islands........ 124
Polynesia.......................... 124
Poor Knights Islands: see North Island (New Zealand)....... 116
Ponape Island: see Micronesia........... 125, 127, (128)
Poor Knights Islands: see North Island (New Zealand)........ 116
Poor Knights Islands: see North Island (New Zealand)........ 80, 81
Poperang Island (Shortland Islands): see Melanesia........ 116
Porto Rico (Puerto Rico)........... 290
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Porto Santo Island: see Madeira Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese Congo: see Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese East Africa: see Mozambique</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese Guinea</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese West Africa: see Angola</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Possession Island: see Crozet Islands</td>
<td>95, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pretoria: see Transvaal</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pribilof Islands: see Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward Island (Canada)</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward Islands (Indian Ocean)</td>
<td>96, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Patrick Island: see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princeipe (Island): see São Thomé</td>
<td>(28), 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providence Island: see Aldabra</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See also Gloriosa Islands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providencia (Old Providence Island): see Colombia</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pukapuka (Island): see Polynesia</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pukokoakou (Island): see South Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen Charlotte Islands: see British Columbia</td>
<td>134, 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiriquina, Isla de: see Chile</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangitoto Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raoul Island: see Australian Islands</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapa Island: see Polynesia 125, 126</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rarotonga Island: see Polynesia (118), 125, 127</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redonda (Island): see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Réunion Island: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revesby Island: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revillagigedo Islands: see Mexico</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhode Island</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhodesia: see Northern Rhodes and Southern Rhodes</td>
<td>50, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rignes Lands: see Franklin 136</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rio de Oro</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rio Muni: see Spanish Guinea 56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rio-Nunez: see French Guinea 37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robben Island: see Cape of Good Hope</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rocher des Oiseaux: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roches, Ile des (Amirante Islands): see Gloriosa Islands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rodriguez Island: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roques, Los: see Venezuela 261</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose Atoll: see Samoan Islands 127</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rota Island: see Micronesia 116, 117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Round Island: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruanda and Urundi</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruatan Island: see Central America (Hemsley)</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rugged Islands: see South Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruwenzori: see Belgian Congo</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabah (Island): see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sable Island: see Nova Scotia</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sahara</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Andrews (Island)</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Barthélémy: see Colombia</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Bartholomew: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Christopher: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Croix: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Eustatius: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Helena</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Jan: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Kitts (St. Christopher): see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Lawrence Islands: see Alaska</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Martin: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Paul Island: see New Amsterdam</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Paul Island: see Nova Scotia</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Pierre Island: see Aldabra</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Pierre (Island): see Newfoundland</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Thomas: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Thomas Island: see São Thomé</td>
<td>(28, 35), 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Vincent Island: see Cape Verde Islands</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Vincent Island: see Florida</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Vincent (Island): see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saipan Island: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salayer (Salajar) Islands: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salisbury Island: see Natal</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon Islands (Solomon Islands): see Melanesia 115, 121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salvador</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salvage Islands</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samauw Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saman: see Samoan Islands</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoan Islands (124, 127)</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Ambrosio</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Andres (St. Andrews Island): see Colombia</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Benito Islands: see Mexico</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Clemente Island: see California</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Félix: see San Ambrosio</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Gallan (Island): see Peru</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Lorenzo (Island): see Peru</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Miguel Island: see California</td>
<td>166, 169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>San Nicolas Island: see California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>Sandwich Islands (Antarctic): see South Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>Sandwich Islands (Pacific): see Hawaiian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>See also Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166, 168, 169</td>
<td>Santa Barbara Islands: see California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166, 168, 169</td>
<td>Santa Catalina Island: see California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166, 168, 169</td>
<td>Santa Cruz Island: see California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166, 168, 169</td>
<td>Santa Rosa Island: see California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>Santo Domingo: see Hispaniola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>S&amp;dquo; Thom&amp;dquo; (28, 35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>Saskatchewan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>Schei Island: see Franklin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Seychelles (98)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>Shackleton Bank: see North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>Shortland Islands: see Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Sierra Leone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Sikeliana Island: see Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Sina: see Egypt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71, 72</td>
<td>Sir Joseph Banks Islands: see South Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>Sitka: see Alaska</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Small Island (Stewart Atoll): see Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Smith Island: see North Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101, 102, 103</td>
<td>Smartes Islands: see Australian Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Society Islands: (124, 125)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>Socorro Islands: see Mexico</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>Sobera Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>Sokotra: see Socotra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>Solander Islands: see South Island (New Zealand)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115, (121)</td>
<td>Solomon Islands: see Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>Solor Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Somalia: see Italian Somaliland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Somaliland: see British Somaliland Protectorate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>See also French Somaliland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>See also Italian Somaliland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>South Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
<td>South America</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>South Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>South Dakota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>South Georgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>South Island (New Zealand)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>South Orkney Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90, (91)</td>
<td>South Shetland Islands: see Graham Land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>South Trinidad Island: see Trinidad Island (South Atlantic Ocean)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136, 137</td>
<td>See also Franklin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Southern Rhodesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>South-west Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Spanish Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Spanish Morocco: see Morocco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Spratly Island: see Paracel Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Starbuck Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256</td>
<td>Staten Island: see Patagonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Stewart Atoll: see Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>Stewart Island: see South Island (New Zealand)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Sudan: see Anglo-Egyptian Sudan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Sumatra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>Sumbawa Island: see Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>Sunda Islands: see Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>258</td>
<td>Surinam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Suwarrow Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Swaziland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>Sydney Island (Phoenic Isl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128, 129</td>
<td>Tahiti: see Society Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79, 81</td>
<td>Tahuia Island (Mayor Island): see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>Talau (Talaul) Islands: see Dutch East Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>Tami Islands: see New Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Tanganyika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>Tasmania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>Taubeninsel (Shortland Islands): see Melanesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>Taylor Island: see South Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Tchad Territory: see French Equatorial Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>Teneriffe: see Canary Islands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Texas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>Thistle Island: see South Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Thousand Islands: see Java</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>Three Kings Islands: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Thursday Island: see Queensland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Tibesti: see French Equatorial Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254, 255, 256</td>
<td>Tierra del Fuego: see Patagonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Timbuctoo: see French West Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location/Region</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timor (Tuamotu Islands): see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timor: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>106, 107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timor Laut: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>117, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinian Island: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobago: see Venezuela</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Togo: Poelau: see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Togo: see Togo</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tongoland: see Togo</td>
<td>.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tokelau Islands (Union Group): see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tonga Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toppers Hoelde (Island): see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torres Islands: see Melanesia</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tortue Island: see Hispaniola</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tortuga Island: see Venezuela</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transvaal</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tres Marfas Islands: see Mexico</td>
<td>151, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad Island (South Atlantic Ocean):</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinidad (Island): see Venezuela</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripoli: see Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripolitania: see Libya</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristan da Cunha Islands: (91), 92</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Truk Island: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tryon Island: see Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuamotu Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125, 127, (128)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tubuai Islands: see Austral Islands (Polynesia)</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuvalu Island (Mayor Island): see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tunisia</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tutuila Island: see Samoa Islands</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uea Islands (Wallis Islands): see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uganda</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unalaska: see Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ungava: see Labrador</td>
<td>137, (140) See also Franklin 135 See also Quebec 133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union Islands (Tokelau Islands): see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union Island: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union Islands (Tokelau Islands): see Polynesia</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, Northeastern</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, Southern</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, Western</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Guinea: see West Africa</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uruguay</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urundi: see Rwanda and Urundi</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Utah</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vakois, Ilie: see Mascarene Islands</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vancouver Island: see British Columbia</td>
<td>134, 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vate Island: see Melanesia</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vavau Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verhagen (Island): see Dutch East Indies</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermont</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria Island: see Franklin</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See also Mackenzie 138</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria Land (Antarctic): see Cockburn Island</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria Land (Canada): see Franklin</td>
<td>136, (138)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viejas (Island): see Peru</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vieques Island: see Puerto Rico</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgin Islands: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>229, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viti Islands: see Fiji Islands</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viti Levu: see Fiji Islands</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volcano Island: see Philippine Islands</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vostok Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waiheke (Island): see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wake Island: see Hawaiian Islands</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallis Islands: see Polynesia</td>
<td>124, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington Island: see Polynesia</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wedge Island: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellington Island: see Patagonia</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Africa</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Antarctica: see Cockburn Island</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Indies</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td>(13), 221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Australia</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wetter Island: see Molucca Islands</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Island: see North Island (New Zealand)</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williams Island: see South Australia</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson Island: see Queensland</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windward Islands: see Lesser Antilles</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell Land (Siberia): see Alaska</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyoming</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yap Island: see Micronesia</td>
<td>116, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yong Island: see Prince Edward Islands (Indian Ocean)</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanzibar</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zululand: see Natal</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>